





# IMMORTAL MORTAL

BOOK 11

*Goose Five*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Immortal Mortal

(不朽凡人)

by

Goose Five

(鹅是老五)

# Synopsis

---

Here, only those with spiritual roots can cultivate while those with mortal roots are destined to stay mortal.

Mo Wuji only has mortal roots, but will he only remain as a mortal?

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)  
ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1001: Nirvana Learning Academy

---

Mo Wuji said solemnly, "Bai Yue, your spiritual root quality is very good, so I won't be persuading you. But in reality, the Agriculture Emperor's Immortal Mortal Technique also has flaws. It's just that I don't know where those flaws would be of a huge impact on you. If you are willing, you can change to my own Immortal Mortal Technique."

"Wuji, I know I can't persuade you either. However, I have already decided to cultivate the Agriculture Emperor's Immortal Mortal Technique. I have been stuck on Nascent God Level 9 for far too long, so I'm extremely eager to break through and enter the Heavenly God Stage. I will leave the matters of the Land of Mortals to you. I will need to hurry and go to the Land of God Spiritual Energy to cultivate." Bai Yue did not hesitate to reject Mo Wuji's offer.

There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji's cultivation was lower than his. Even if Mo Wuji had a higher cultivation, how many geniuses were like the Agriculture Emperor? Mo Wuji indeed stronger than him, but that did not mean that Mo Wuji was stronger than a genius like the Agriculture Emperor.

"May I ask whether Dao Friend Bai Yue is around?" Another voice sounded from outside the defensive array.

The spirit gathering array had already been sealed, why was there another person? Mo Wuji questioningly opened the defensive array. Standing outside was a person that Mo Wuji detested, Ao Rong.

Mo Wuji also recognised the person beside Ao Rong. This person was also equally detested. It was the Ao Clan's God King Wide Search.

Ao Rong acted as though he didn't see Mo Wuji. He smiled at Bai Yue and said, "Dao Friend Bai Yue, I have come to offer you with



benefits."

Bai Yue knitted his brows slightly and said calmly, "Dao Friend Ao, I have already decided to join the Land of Mortals. I will not be going into secluded cultivation for a year, so I would have to disappoint Dao Friend Ao's good intentions."

Ao Rong waved his hand and said without being offended, "This time, I'm not here to invite you to the Ao Clan. Don't you have three placings for God Kings to cultivate in the Nirvanic River? I have come to purchase them at high prices. You should know that those jade tokens don't have any use for you. Sell them to me at the high price, and I would also owe you a favour."

Bai Yue said calmly, "I'm sorry. This matter would have to be left to my senior brother. I will need to enter secluded cultivation soon. May the two of you please take your leave."

"Your senior brother?" Ao Rong repeated doubtfully. However, Bai Yue did not have any intentions to continue answering.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and said, "The two of you, please take your leave. I will be closing the array."

"You are Bai Yue's senior brother?" God King Wide Search's experience was clearly higher than Ao Rong. The moment he heard Mo Wuji's words, he knew that Mo Wuji might be Bai Yue's senior brother.

"Yes. However, I do not intend to sell these two jade tokens. If the two of you are interested, you can take a look at Nirvana Dao City's auction." Although Mo Wuji did not want to continue offending the Ao Clan, he knew that he would definitely offend them if he didn't want to offer them the jade tokens for the Nirvanic River.

However, he would rather be destroyed than let the Ao Clan have these jade tokens.

"Could it be that the two of you intend to hole up here all your lives?" God King Wide Search's voice was icy cold. A God King like

him had personally come to purchase the jade tokens from a Nascent God ant. This was already giving this ant a huge honour. However, not only did these two ants not invite them in, they even said such words.

In God King Wide Search's mind, his visit here represented that his Ao Clan would be taking this Nascent God under his wing, and Bai Yue should voluntarily offer the jade tokens. Even if he did offer god crystals, Bai Yue should respectfully and tactfully decline.

The difference between a God King and a Nascent God was the same as the difference between the Ao Clan and a rogue cultivator. It simply couldn't be measured.

Did this Nascent God think that he would be freed of worries just because he entered Nirvana Learning Academy? That was an idiot's way of thinking.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "This is a matter between us. I do not dare to trouble the two of you to worry about us."

"Very good." God King Wide Search stared at Mo Wuji coldly and turned to leave.

Ao Rong also shot Mo Wuji a cold glance and said indifferently, "You will soon realise that the two of you can only barely survive in Nirvana Learning Academy."

"Wuji, you offended Ao Rong previously?" Bai Yue was able to get this far as a rogue cultivator. Naturally, he wasn't a simple person. He could see that there was some tension between Ao Rong and Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji snickered and looked into the distance, "The Ao Clan tried to kill me. If not for my friend, I would already be bones by now."

Bai Yue inhaled deeply and said slowly, "Wuji, I will now go to the Land of God Spiritual Energy to cultivate. If I don't step into



the Heavenly God Stage, I wouldn't come out."

Mo Wuji nodded, "You can go and cultivate. I also need to make a trip to Nirvana Dao City."

...

Nirvana Learning Academy was truly relaxed. He wasn't even questioned once as he was leaving the Academy. However, Mo Wuji was also very clear that there were some strands of spiritual will on him. That meant to say Nirvana Learning Academy seemed relaxed, but in reality, it monitored all actions in and out of the Academy.

This improved Mo Wuji's impression of Nirvana Learning Academy. When he was in the Land of Mortals, he did not sense any pressure or any feelings that he was being watched. Clearly, in Nirvana Learning Academy, the privacy of the various powers was protected.

Previously, Mo Wuji had entered Nirvana Learning Academy through the plaza and the gold path.

Now that he was leaving, he finally realised how vast and majestic Nirvana Learning Academy was.

Right above Nirvana Learning Academy, floated three huge gold words - Nirvana Learning Academy. A faint gold staircase, which was at least 30 meter wide, extended from the outermost part of the Academy right into its depths.

On the outermost periphery of Nirvana Learning Academy, there was a huge river which was hundreds of meters wide. What shocked Mo Wuji were the words floating above the river - Nirvanic River.

Nirvanic River was a name that Mo Wuji had heard about a lot recently. Shouldn't it be a Dao River? Why was it like a moat river coiling around the periphery of Nirvana Learning Academy?

It shouldn't be so simple. Mo Wuji did not continue thinking

about it any further. This wasn't related to him. At the top of the Nirvanic River, there was a stone arch bridge. After crossing the stone arch bridge, there was a 30-meter long white jade road.

Mo Wuji was familiar with the road. This road led to Nirvana Dao City.

The distance between Nirvana Learning Academy and Nirvana Dao City was definitely safe. Even back when Luo Yu wanted to kill Mo Wuji, he could only wait outside Nirvana Dao City. Even a Great Circle God King would not do anything within the boundaries of Nirvana Learning Academy.

Although Mo Wuji had offended the Rogue Cultivators Alliance's Luo Yu and the Ao Clan's God King Wide Search, he was able to arrive at Nirvana Dao City safely.

"Wuji, I have been waiting for you for a long time." The moment Mo Wuji stepped into God Joy Resthouse, Chi Kun came to greet him. Behind Chi Kun, was the veiled Yu Chuo.

When he saw Chi Kun and Yu Chuo, Mo Wuji was also rather happy. After all, the two of them could be considered his friends and they had both helped him before. Although he had given them some high-grade Green Dew Rice in return, that rice really couldn't count for much.

"Brother Chi, Senior Sister Yu Chuo, let's go in first." Mo Wuji also didn't know why Chi Kun and Yu Chuo were here. He was sure that the two of them didn't know that he had the jade tokens for Nirvanic River.

...

By the time Mo Wuji returned, Chi Bing had already emerged from seclusion. When she saw Mo Wuji come in, she smiled and said, "Congratulations Wuji. You have entered Nirvana Learning Academy as you have planned."

Chi Chuan, Shuai Guo and Da Huang also hurried out of their

rooms.

Mo Wuji said, "This time, I've come back to bring all of you to Nirvana Learning Academy. At least, no one would come and disturb us within the Academy."

Chi Bing nodded, "That's right. As a rogue cultivator for all these years, I was able to continuously raise my power but I never had the peace to study on my own dao arts. This time, I get to cling to your generosity and have some safe years in Nirvana Learning Academy."

Chi Kun just came to realise that there was actually a God King expert beside Mo Wuji. He couldn't help but blush with shame. Back when he tried to befriend Mo Wuji, it was entirely because of Mo Wuji's ability to grow Green Dew Rice. Eventually, they successfully became friends through their chats.

Moreover, he did not know that Chi Bing could become a God King because Mo Wuji had concocted a Tier 5 god pill, the God Jade Pill, for her. If he knew that, then he definitely wouldn't be so calm.

After eagerly greeting Chi Bing, Chi Kun said awkwardly, "Wuji, regarding High Firmament God Sect, I didn't manage to push my weight and I almost got you caught and grabbed back to the sect. I'm truly sorry."

Mo Wuji smiled as though it wasn't important and he said, "Brother Chi didn't reveal that I was in disguise. That was already more than enough. Other matters aren't important. Moreover, back in High Firmament City, if not for Senior Sister Yu and Brother Chi, I would have already been killed by the Ao Clan."

Mo Wuji was truly grateful towards Chi Kun for not revealing that he had been in disguise. Otherwise, Ren Fei would have already noticed him back in Pill Dao Honour Tower. Moreover, Mo Wuji had engraved the help the two of them offered him in High Firmament City in his heart.

"Junior Brother Mo, now that you entered Nirvana Learning Academy, are you only going to come out after you advance to the Heavenly God Stage?" Yu Chuo had always felt that Mo Wuji wasn't simple. It turned out that her intuition was correct.

Previously, Mo Wuji seemed very ordinary. However, he was able to pass Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment and even obtained the 22nd place.

Mo Wuji smiled, "In my hands, I have three placings for God Kings to enter the Nirvanic River and listen to a Unity God preach about the Dao. I intend to auction them in Nirvana Dao City and buy some god spiritual veins."

At this instant, Mo Wuji was especially clear about how valuable these placings were to God Kings in God Continent. He believed that he would definitely be able to obtain several god spiritual veins after auctioning these placings. If he didn't have any god spiritual veins, then he couldn't even cultivate in his Land of Mortals.

"What?" Chi Kun and Yu Chuo both stood up agitatedly.

Yu Chuo was so shocked that her veil almost fell off, "Junior Brother Mo, you say that you have placings for God Kings to enter Nirvanic River?"

From the way her voice trembled, it could be seen how important the placing was to her.

# Chapter 1002: Extracting The Elements From The Undying World

---

"Yes." Mo Wuji had never intended to conceal the fact from Chi Kun and Yu Chuo. If he was going to auction the Nirvanic River placings in Nirvana Dao City, Yu Chuo and Chi Kun would eventually find out about it.

Yu Chuo's and Chi Kun's reactions were within Mo Wuji's prediction. If High Firmament God Sect didn't want the placing, they wouldn't have placed so much emphasis on Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment.

"Junior Brother Mo, I know I shouldn't say such words, but I urgently wish to obtain a placing to enter the Nirvanic River. This placing wouldn't be for me, but my great-grandfather." As she said this, Yu Chuo bowed towards Mo Wuji. She continued, "Many years ago, my Yu Clan faced a calamity. To save my mother, my great grandfather damaged his dao foundations. Not only would the Nirvanic River allow a person to gain insights into the Unity God Stage, it could also recover damaged dao foundations..."

Before she even finished speaking, Yu Chuo hurriedly brought out a storage ring and passed it to Mo Wuji, "Junior Brother Mo, my most valuable item is this peak-grade god spiritual vein. This was something that my great-grandfather left for me. I know that a peak-grade god spiritual vein cannot be compared to such a placing but I don't have anything more valuable than it."

Mo Wuji actually accepted the storage ring. After which, he handed a jade token to Yu Chuo and said, "Senior Sister Yu, I did not intend to take anything from you. It's just that my Land of Mortals doesn't have any god spiritual energy and I need to plant some god spiritual veins in it. Otherwise, my Land of Mortals would be no different from barren land."

When Chi Kun heard that Mo Wuji had the jade token placings

for God Kings to enter Nirvanic River, he also wanted to ask Mo Wuji for one. However, after Yu Chuo asked, he went silent.

High Firmament God Sect did need the jade token. However, there was friction between his High Firmament God Sect and Mo Wuji, and this friction wasn't small. The only point of elation was that this friction had yet to develop into a true conflict.

However, Chi Kun truly couldn't ask Mo Wuji for another jade token.

"Wuji, are you going to auction the remaining two jade tokens?" Chi Kun hesitated before asking.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes. If Brother Chi needs it for yourself, I will not hesitate to give one to you. It's just that this jade token doesn't only belong to me, but also to my junior brother back in the Land of Mortals. If Brother Chi intends to give the jade token to High Firmament God Sect, then I would be powerless to help you."

There was no need for him to be courteous. Chi Kun was his friend, but High Firmament God Sect was far from that. If he hadn't been cautious, he might not have even participated in the assessment. Instead, he might have been caught and dragged back to High Firmament God Sect. If he was really captured by High Firmament God Sect, his consequences would be unimaginable.

"Then I will invite the people from my sect to participate in the auction. I wonder..." Chi Kun asked.

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, "Of course that's possible. To me, the more participants, the better."

Yu Chuo, who had been extremely emotional to have received the jade token, had already calmed down. She kept the jade token and said, "Junior Brother Mo, I heard that you need to plant spiritual veins in the Land of Mortals? Is it to increase the god spiritual energy for cultivation?"

Mo Wuji answered, "Yes. This is because we are restricted by the

rules of Nirvana Learning Academy. Currently, the Land of Mortals is devoid of god spiritual energy. There's no way that we can cultivate."

Yu Chuo shook her head and said, "Junior Brother Mo, I'm afraid that you have been tricked. If I'm not wrong, it should have been a deacon that told you that you needed to plant your own god spiritual veins to cultivate in the Land of Mortals."

"That's right." Mo Wuji nodded his head doubtfully.

Yu Chuo sighed, "That way would indeed increase the god spiritual energy. However, I'm sure that your god spiritual vein would be depleted in less than a year. No matter how many god spiritual veins you plant, the results would be the same. This is because your god spiritual energy would be swept away by the spirit gathering arrays in the surrounding. There's no way that you can stop it.

Previously, someone else had the same idea as you. After he entered the Land of Mortals, he started to gather large amounts of god spiritual veins and brought people into Nirvana Learning Academy to cultivate. However, this person wasn't able to last for more than a year. This was because, after a year, the god spiritual veins' energy would be sucked away by Nirvana Learning Academy's spirit gathering array, and they would be depleted."

"Why is there such a thing?" Mo Wuji was slightly speechless. If there was such a case, how was he going to bring Chi Bing and co. to cultivate in Nirvana Learning Academy?

Yu Chuo continued, "Actually the Land of Mortals is also an elemental dispersal spot. Even if you install a spirit gathering array, the spiritual energy that you gathered could not be used to cultivate. This is because the spiritual energy would lack a certain Law of the Heaven and Earth. Of course, this is with the exception of one kind of people, those that cultivate the Immortal Mortal Technique. Do you know why the Land of Mortals occupies a large



plot of land in Nirvana Learning Academy? It's because it is an elemental dispersal spot.

Back then, after the Agriculture Emperor chose the Land of Mortals, he did not install a spirit gathering array. However, when he cultivated, he was still able to absorb insane amounts of god spiritual energy. It was exactly because of this that the Agriculture Emperor didn't have any god ties with others in Nirvana Learning Academy."

Mo Wuji went silent. If the Agriculture Emperor could cultivate in the Land of Mortals, then he would definitely be able to do so too. However, this wasn't the same for Chi Bing and Chi Chuan.

When Yu Chuo saw Mo Wuji's silence, she continued, "Eventually, there were more disciples in the Land of Mortals. At the same time, the surrounding powers started to install defensive arrays to prevent their god spiritual energy from flowing into the Land of Mortals.

The Agriculture Emperor had achieved great success in the Array Dao. It was rumoured that he was a Grade 6 God Array King and that he could even install a Quasi-Grade 7 god array. He thought of a method; he wanted to install an Unrestrained Nine Element God Array. If he successfully installed that array, not only would the Land of Mortals become rich in god spiritual energy, anyone could cultivate here without any restrains. This god array required nine peak-grade god spiritual veins as the array foundation. Ultimately, the Agriculture Emperor died during his pursuits for the peak-grade god spiritual vein."

Mo Wuji asked in confusion, "For an expert like the Agriculture Emperor, why was it so hard for him to obtain nine peak-grade god spiritual veins?"

Yu Chuo smiled ruefully, "Those nine peak-grade god spiritual veins the Agriculture Emperor was searching for were true peak-grade god spiritual veins. Our god peak-grade god spiritual veins

could only be considered half-peak-grade god spiritual veins. In fact, they might not even be half-peak-grade. This was because the Laws over God Continent had been damaged. True peak-grade god spiritual veins no longer exist. By chance, there might be one or two of them left behind by ancient existences. Even the one that I just gave you could only be considered a half-peak-grade god spiritual vein."

Mo Wuji suddenly felt his lips twitching. Just now, he was delighted to have obtained a peak-grade god spiritual vein. Now, he realised that it was a fake. What half-peak-grade? This was simply a high-grade god spiritual vein which was above average.

Chi Bing suddenly said, "Wuji, since that's the case, I will not be going to the Land of Mortals. I have just entered the God King Stage and I would also need some time to temper myself. You can bring Chi Chuan to the Land of Mortals. If it's possible, you have Chi Chuan change to the Immortal Mortal Technique. His spiritual roots quality is too lacking. Even if he cultivates other techniques, it wouldn't have any meaning."

Mo Wuji knew that Chi Bing's words were said out of helplessness. He could only say, "Sister Bing, I will think of ways to allow the Land of Mortals cultivatable."

Even if a spirit gathering array was installed in the Land of Mortals, those that did not cultivate the Immortal Mortal Technique wouldn't be able to absorb the energy. Now, the deacon of Nirvana Learning Academy didn't even allow him to install a spirit gathering array. Life was tough.

"There's no need to think too much. First, auction these two jade tokens for the Nirvanic River," Chi Bing consoled Mo Wuji.

...

The news of the two placings for God Kings to enter the Nirvanic River being auctioned in Nirvana Dao City spread across God Continent like wildfire.

In a single night, God Kings from various sects and sect heads all rushed to Nirvana Dao City. They all shared the same purpose: to obtain a placing to enter Nirvanic River.

One must know that this opportunity was simply akin to a dream come true. After obtaining these placings, no power would want to auction such placings. Back when the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand appeared in Dew Drop God City, many God Kings missed out on the opportunity. They weren't willing to miss out on this one.

High Firmament God Sect's Elder Ren Fei wanted to use Chi Kun to get to Mo Wuji but Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered with him.

The two placings were auctioned in what seemed like a blink of an eye. Together with the one that Yu Chuo gave him, Mo Wuji earned a total of five peak-grade god spiritual veins. At the same time, he got six high-grade god spiritual veins and 24 million high-grade god crystals.

Although these peak-grade god spiritual veins weren't truly peak-grade, they were still much needed.

After the two jade tokens were auctioned, Mo Wuji bade farewell to Chi Bing and brought Chi Chuan, Shuai Guo and Da Huang to the land of Mortals.

The matter of rebuilding the Land of Mortals was left to the three of them. Mo Wuji chose to enter secluded cultivation.

To him, there was an important matter which he needed to attend to. Previously, he had never found a safe a stable place. Now that he finally found a safe place, he needed to quickly extract the three Origin Beads from his Undying World and build his own world.

This matter was extremely risky. If he was not careful, he might destroy his World Channel. In turn, his world would disappear. Mo Wuji even suspected that he would remain in Nascent God

Level 6 for his entire life.

In the heart of the Land of Mortals, Mo Wuji built multiple defensive arrays around himself. After instructing Shuai Guo and Da Huang repeatedly, Mo Wuji started his secluded cultivation.

...

Back when he first formed his Undying World, he was surrounded by the Lightning Calamity. After his Undying World absorbed the Earth Origin Bead, Mo Wuji started to gather the different Origin Beads and tried to make use of them to perfect his Undying World.

However, when he gained a new enlightenment on his Mortal Dao, Mo Wuji realised how wrong his method had been. He had almost destroyed his own world.

After removing everything from his Undying World, Mo Wuji's 107 meridians circulated around his World Channel. His consciousness had sunk into his Undying World and he tried to extract the Earth Origin Bead.

Until now, Mo Wuji finally realised how serious his mistake had been. In his own world, he was actually unable to find the source of the earth elemental energy. He could only sense that it was present.

This caused goosebumps to appear on Mo Wuji's back. If he actually gathered all the Origin Beads of the five elements, would the Undying World still be his?

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji no longer cared about his vitality and energy. He furiously sucked away the vitality within the Undying World and extracted the elemental energy within his World Channel.

# Chapter 1003: Mortal World

---

Even if this might spend 90% of his vitality, he was going to extract those three Origin Beads. He did not believe that he wouldn't be able to find the fish in a dried pond.

Following Mo Wuji's decision to suck away the vitality within himself and his World Channel, his skin started to wither.

Mo Wuji's Undying World was formed from his World Channel and his World Channel was one of his 108 meridians. Thus, the life force from within the Undying World was also being sucked away. At the same time, the energy which formed the world was also being extracted. Even if Mo Wuji was any more capable, he was unable to do this without losing his vital blood.

His skin withered, his vital blood evaporated, and his bones turned grey...

No matter what happened, Mo Wuji maintained his clarity. He definitely wasn't going to faint.

After an unknown amount of time, Mo Wuji felt as though he could no longer endure it any further. However, at the same time, the earth elemental energy within his Undying World could no longer dance throughout the world; they recondensed to form a bead. Before this Earth Origin Bead could fall onto the ground, Mo Wuji used a jade box to store it and placed a seal over the jade box.

After the Earth Origin Bead was extracted, it became much easier to extract the Metal and Water Origin Beads.

By the time Mo Wuji completely extracted the three Origin Beads and stored them in jade boxes, his life force was like a candle at the end of its wick.

The green plains within the Undying World rapidly withered. Because the elemental energy within the Undying World was all extracted, it reverted back to a grey and ugly pearl. The world

within the pearl was extremely narrow and dark.

Mo Wuji, however, heaved a sigh of relief. At least his Undying World hadn't collapsed. He hurriedly threw some important things into the grey world, then he furiously circulated his Immortal Mortal Technique.

He couldn't install a spirit gathering array, but that didn't mean that he couldn't absorb god spiritual energy from elsewhere, right?

The speed of Mo Wuji's Immortal Mortal Technique was even more abnormal than the Agriculture Emperor's Immortal Mortal Technique.

In a short time, a god spiritual whirlpool formed above Mo Wuji.

Boundless amounts of god spiritual energy swept over and gathered above Mo Wuji.

This was Nirvana Learning Academy, not a place devoid of god spiritual energy. In Nirvana Learning Academy, only the Land of Mortals was devoid of god spiritual energy. However, everywhere else in Nirvana Learning Academy were among the top cultivation places in the entire God Continent.

The moment Mo Wuji started absorbing, the god spiritual energy came surging with such energy that it couldn't be stopped.

This was also one reason why Mo Wuji wanted to come to Nirvana Learning Academy. Even if he caused a scene here, no one would dare to attack his defensive array.

Although no one touched Mo Wuji's defensive array, his Land of Mortals had become a place of focus. The deacon from Nirvana Learning Academy came back to visit. When he noticed that Mo Wuji was cultivating the energy sucked over from other places, he could only turn and leave.

Even if a person sucked over all the god spiritual energy in his cultivation, it was none of his business.

Chi Chuan, Da Huang and co. all heaved a sigh of relief. Since Mo Wuji entered seclusion, there was no news from him for three whole years. During these three years, they had already refurbished the Land of Mortals to what Mo Wuji had planned.

Now, there was finally a stir from Mo Wuji's spot. Thus, they no longer needed to be worried about Mo Wuji.

As for the cultivators that came to visit the Land of Mortals, they were all stopped by Chi Chuan. This was the Nirvana Learning Academy. As long as he did not invite anyone in, no one would casually try to attack their defensive array.

Because the Land of Mortals's defensive array remained closed, there were gradually fewer visitors.

The speed that Mo Wuji absorbed energy became faster and faster. At the very beginning, the energy only came from his immediate surroundings. Towards the end, rich god spiritual energy came from as far as a few hundreds of meters.

Chi Chuan hurriedly said, "Da Huang, Shuai Guo, hurry and cultivate. This place is very safe. I, alone, am enough to keep watch."

The reason why Chi Chuan didn't cultivate was because he was waiting for Mo Wuji to impart the Immortal Mortal Technique. His current cultivation speed was simply too slow.

Mo Wuji rarely had such a chance to cultivate so freely. With the circulation of his Immortal Mortal Technique, his vital blood was rapidly nourished and his grey bones started to recover their vitality...

Two years later, the aura around Mo Wuji suddenly expanded. All his meridians became wider and the pace at which he absorbed energy became even faster. His Undying World also started to expand. Although it no longer had elemental energy, it now contained a hint of the Laws of Mo Wuji's Mortal Dao.



Nascent God Level 7. Mo Wuji finally calmed down. He discovered that after extracting the three Origin Beads from his Undying World, his cultivation speed had increased significantly. Originally, a portion of the energy which he absorbed would seep into his Undying World. Now, his Undying World only developed together with his personal Dao Laws. Everything that he had insights on would appear within his Undying World.

And following the expansion of his Undying World, his understanding towards the Mortal Dao became more profound.

His world was now linked to his Mortal Dao. It would no longer be suitable to call it the Undying World. From now on, his world would be called the Mortal World.

At this instantly, Mo Wuji could distinctly feel the effects of the Mortal World. When he started to consciously circulate energy, it would pass through or communicate with his Mortal World.

Mo Wuji soon felt elated. His Mortal World could clearly grow together with him. The premise was that when he cultivated, he would need to place his Mortal World within his dao circulation path.

In the six years of secluded cultivation, Mo Wuji had successfully broken through into Nascent God Level 8. On the eighth year, he stepped into Nascent God Level 9.

At this moment, his Mortal World had expanded to become a perfect world. Although it was still a patch of grey, Mo Wuji felt that this world was much more perfect than his previous Undying World.

At least, in this dull Mortal World, there were various Laws. These Laws were all formed from his own Dao Laws.

Among which, there were the Laws of the Five Elements. There were even the Laws of Wind, Lightning, Ice and Darkness. Although these Laws were weak, they were clearly growing.

One day, when he finally achieves his Dao, his Mortal World would become the most supreme world in the universe.

On the ninth year, Mo Wuji was still in Nascent God Level 9. His Mortal World continued to grow and was now 90 miles long.

On the tenth year... Mo Wuji advanced once more. What shocked him was that he didn't step into the Heavenly God Stage. Instead, he stepped into Nascent God Level 10.

There was also the Peak Nascent God Stage? Why hadn't he heard of this before?

Mo Wuji stopped something and he reached for something in the air. He caught an enigmatic feeling within his palms. Even though it had been a simple grab, he seemed to capture the entire space within his hands.

Mo Wuji released a deep breath. Compared to Nascent God Level 6, his power had risen by multiple folds? With his power at Nascent God Level 10, he didn't need to fear a cultivator at Heavenly God Level 0.

This definitely wasn't due to his Immortal Mortal Technique alone. His Mortal World also helped. Now, his Mortal World was already hundred miles in radius. Although the Laws were weak, they were complete.

Mo Wuji's spiritual world swept outwards. Thereafter, his figure flashed and he disappeared from his spot.

...

Bai Yue headed back to the Land of Mortals excitedly. In the year that Mo Wuji gave him the Agriculture Emperor's true Immortal Mortal Technique, he was able to step into the Heavenly God Stage within Nirvana Learning Academy's Land of God Spiritual Energy. After which, he rented an immortal cave and went into secluded cultivation for nine years.

During those nine years, not only did he stabilise his cultivation,

he also stepped into Heavenly God Level 2.

He would slowly recoup the years that he had lost.

This time, he had returned because Nirvana Learning Academy's cultivation resource competition would be starting soon. Although he had advanced to the Heavenly God Stage, he knew that Mo Wuji was still in the Nascent God Stage. Thus, he had to fight for some cultivation resources for the Land of Mortals.

However, the moment he opened the Land of Mortals's defensive array, he was slightly dumbfounded.

This was the Land of Mortals?

Dense god spiritual energy circulated around the heart of the Land of Mortals. At the same time, a wide wooden path extended from the entrance to the heart.

Green patches of grass grew tenderly. At the same time, a river winded around these gardens, leaving a soothing impression. Ten eastern styled buildings were erected around the Land of Mortals. How was this the same barren land?

"Who are you?" Chi Chuan stared questioningly towards Bai Yue. He did not open the defensive array.

"He's Bai Yue. In the future, he will be your senior brother." Mo Wuji's voice came timely.

"Chi Chuan greets Senior Brother Bai Yue." Chi Chuan hurriedly bowed towards Bai Yue. He had heard Mo Wuji mention Bai Yue before.

Mo Wuji smiled, "Bai Yue, this is Chi Chuan. In the future, he would also be a man of our Land of Mortals. Also, congratulations on stepping into the Heavenly God Stage and advancing to Heavenly God Level 2.

"Wuji, in this time that I'm not around, you actually made the Land of Mortals so beautiful," Bai Yue said happily.

Mo Wuji laughed, "This is all due to Chi Chuan's efforts."

"Oh right, why can't I see through your cultivation?" This was the thing that truly left Bai Yue curious.

Now that he was in Heavenly God Level 2, he should be able to tell Mo Wuji's cultivation at a single glance. But the truth was that Mo Wuji's cultivation seemed very hazy to him. He could not see through it.

Mo Wuji's aura flickered. Then he laughed, "What about now?"

"You're in Nascent God Level 9?" Bai Yue could finally discern Mo Wuji's cultivation. He could never have understood that there would be a Level 10 to the Nascent God Stage.

Mo Wuji nodded, "It could be considered so."

"That's amazing. I never thought that your improvements would be even more than mine. There will still be a few months till Nirvana Learning Academy's cultivation resource competition. You're in Nascent God Level 9 while I'm in Heavenly God Level 2. Even if we can't obtain the best resources, we should be able to win a spirit gathering array, right?" Bai Yue said excitedly.

"Right. After I impart the Immortal Mortal Array to Chi Chuan, we will go prepare for the competition," Mo Wuji answered. He did not need to have a spirit gathering array to cultivate here. However, there were other people here. Moreover, the god spiritual grass within the Land of Mortals would require large amounts of god spiritual energy.

# Chapter 1004: Transfer Array of the Nirvana Ocean

---

Because God Continent had a powerhouse like Nirvana Learning Academy, big incidents rarely occurred. The biggest incident would have been the assessment to recruit disciples into Nirvana Learning Academy about ten years ago.

So while there were no major incidents in God Continent, there was a minor one in Nirvana Learning Academy recently. That was the fight for resources in Nirvana Learning Academy which only happens once in a century.

In God Continent, no other place surpassed Nirvana Learning Academy in terms of cultivation resources. It was also the only place with the most complete laws of Heaven and Earth.

While this fight for resources occurred once every century, almost all the Gods of God Continent would be focused on this incident.

Nirvana Learning Academy was the miniature version of the entire of God Continent. Almost all the big sects had their own forces within Nirvana Learning Academy. In such a fight, the results would signify which forces would expand even more.

In fact, within Nirvana Learning Academy, there were quite a number of cultivators who did not belong to Nirvana Learning Academy, but were cultivating there. These cultivators were the various forces' main targets to nurture. Because these cultivators didn't belong to Nirvana Learning Academy, they were heavily restricted during their cultivation. They were also not allowed to use the public resources provided by Nirvana Learning Academy. Even so, the conditions were still much better than if they were to cultivate outside Nirvana Learning Academy.

Besides the Land of Mortals, which had a big turf, all the other

forces in Nirvana Learning Academy had limited areas as well as limited sources of god spiritual energy. Regardless of which force, they wouldn't allow too many people into Nirvana Learning Academy to cultivate. Once too many people were allowed in, the cultivation resources would have to be divided with even more people. Eventually, it would be better to cultivate elsewhere other than Nirvana Learning Academy.

After all, before becoming a God King, the advantages of the seemingly complete laws of Heaven and Earth in Nirvana Learning Academy wouldn't be fully reflected. Nirvana Learning Academy did have a few experts who would discuss their Dao. However, if you were not a disciple of Nirvana Learning Academy, you could only cultivate in your own area and not be able to listen in on such Dao discussions.

Because of Nirvana Learning Academy's open system, all the forces would do their best to snatch for as much cultivation resources as possible during this fight.

Nirvana Learning Academy had also placed great emphasis on this 'once in a century' fight for resources. The various forces of Nirvana Learning Academy had come together for countless meetings and discussions on how to satisfy everyone during this fight for resources.

The only force that didn't participate in the discussions and meetings was the Land of Mortals. The Land of Mortals didn't even have a single Heavenly God cultivator so they would not dare participate in this fight for resources. No one from the Land of Mortals even stood up to express their desire to participate in the fight for cultivation resources. Therefore, Nirvana Learning Academy's fight for resources automatically excluded the Land of Mortals.

...

After Mo Wuji stopped cultivating, the god spiritual energy of the

Land of Mortals became weaker. Fortunately, Da Huang was still cultivating with all of his 108 meridians. The difference between Mo Wuji and Da Huang was that Da Huang didn't have the special meridians which Mo Wuji had. Hence, Da Huang's absorption of god spiritual energy was not as powerful as Mo Wuji.

However, that was only in comparison to Mo Wuji. When compared against others, Da Huang's rate was already considered terrifying. Da Huang was also able to sweep in the god spiritual energy from his surroundings for both Shuai Guo and himself to cultivate.

After Bai Yue went to Nirvana Learning Academy to sign up for the fight for cultivation resources, Mo Wuji was fully focused on imparting the Immortal Mortal Technique to Chi Chuan. He taught Chi Chuan how to open meridians to cultivate as well as how to give up on cultivating with spiritual channels.

When Chi Chuan started secluded cultivation and as the idle Mo Wuji was prepared to visit Nirvana Learning Academy's assignment hall, Bai Yue returned.

"You've been hurt?" Noticing Bai Yue's injuries, Mo Wuji furrowed his brows.

Nirvana Learning Academy was one of the safest places. Unless both parties agreed to fight on the battle stage, people usually wouldn't get hurt there.

Bai Yue nodded, "I met a disgusting fella who challenged me to the battle stage. If it wasn't for the elder at the battle stage who intervened, I would have been killed by that b\*stard."

"Was he from the Ao Clan?" Mo Wuji instantly recalled the disgusting God King from the Ao Clan.

He was well aware that the Ao Clan wouldn't let himself and Bai Yue off easily.

Bai Yue shook his head. "It wasn't the Ao Clan. It was the genius



Gai Ji from the Single Return God Sect. He was in the Heavenly God Stage Level 8 and he was much stronger than me."

"When you were in the Nascent God Stage Level 9, you were able to defeat a Heavenly God Stage Level 4 expert. Now that you're in the Heavenly God Stage Level 2, you can't beat Gai Ji? You also don't look like the type who would cause trouble, so why did Gai Ji want to challenge you?" Mo Wuji questioned.

Bai Yue and Mo Wuji were slightly similar in some sense. As a rogue cultivator, if others didn't pick a fight, they would usually not find trouble for themselves. Unless there was an exception to some matters, then some fights would be inevitable.

"It was the problem with the placings." Bai Yue continued, "Ten years ago, Ran Hui represented the Single Return God Sect to participate in the assessment of Nirvana Learning Academy. He obtained 6th place. Because he didn't make it into the top 5, he lost one Dao Fruit. Among the top 5, I am the only rogue cultivator with no backers. Gai Ji of the Single Return God Sect took his anger out on me and provoked me at the registration.

Even though Gai Ji was only in the Heavenly God Stage Level 8, his strength was at the peak of a pinnacle. Out of the ten great Heavenly Gods in Nirvana Learning Academy, Gai Ji was ranked number six. Without mentioning the average experts in the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage, even those who were half a step into the God Monarch Stage might not be a match for him. He was exceedingly vicious and had killed many genius disciples of the smaller forces. Now that I've been rescued by the enforcer elder, I doubt he will let me off easily. During the fight for the resources organised by Nirvana Learning Academy, he would undoubtedly strike again."

"Since that is the case, let me deal with him when that time comes." Mo Wuji suddenly wanted to test and see how a Nascent God Stage Level 10 expert like himself would fare against a peak grade Heavenly God.

Bai Yue said solemnly, "You might not be able to match him. He is, by far, the strongest Heavenly God I've seen. Nirvana Learning Academy has been established for so many years and has that much cultivation resources over the years. It was certainly not by luck that Gai Ji was able to be ranked in the top ten."

Mo Wuji revealed a slight smile. "Don't worry, I should be able to handle him. I am also considered to be a Heavenly God with a slightly different cultivation technique."

Mo Wuji wasn't speaking blindly. If he were to follow accordingly to the levels, Mo Wuji's Nascent God Stage Level 10 should be equivalent to the normal Heavenly God Stage Level 1.

However, because his Grand Dao was the Mortal Dao, he was able to condense a world, which only a World God could condense, while he was only in the Heavenly Mortal Stage. As compared to an ordinary cultivator, he was considered much more experienced. If he hadn't taken the long route, his Mortal World would have become a Magnificent World.

Bai Yue was still doubtful of Mo Wuji's words even though he knew how terrifying Mo Wuji could be. Just like Mo Wuji claimed, if Bai Yue were to let Mo Wuji attack first, he wouldn't even have a chance to retaliate.

He still didn't know much about Mo Wuji's true strength. Regardless, when snatching for resources, he simply had to stay by Mo Wuji's side and look out for each other's backs.

At the thought of this, Bai Yue didn't continue arguing with Mo Wuji about Gai Ji. "Wuji, I've accepted an assignment, so once I'm back from it, we will head to participate in the fight for resources together. If the battle for resources has started and I have not returned, you should not participate first. The Immortal Mortal Technique is different from the other techniques. Even if we don't install energy gathering array, we could still absorb god spiritual energy to cultivate."

Upon hearing about the sect's assignment, Mo Wuji realised that he had completely forgotten about it.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to ask Bai Yue what kind of assignment he took up, a deep voice was heard. "Disciples participating in the fight for resources in three months, please gather at the Nirvana Learning Stage with your disciple token."

Mo Wuji knew of the Nirvana Learning Stage. It was at the suspended plaza in Nirvana Learning Academy and it had a radius of over 5000 metres.

"What assignment did you take up?" Mo Wuji didn't take the announcement to heart as he was more concerned about the assignment Bai Yue took up.

Bai Yue had offended the Single Return God Sect and also the Ao Clan. Leaving Nirvana Learning Academy now would certainly invite trouble.

"To Nirvana Ocean of Extinction..."

"Nirvana Ocean? To look for Nirvana Dao Sand?" Mo Wuji had a huge pile of Nirvana Dao Sand on him so there was no need for Bai Yue to head there if it was to collect Nirvana Dao Sand.

Bai Yue shook his head. "Back then when Pill King Green Robe disappeared into Nirvana Ocean, Nirvana Learning Academy wanted to build a transfer array at Nirvana Ocean. Their intention was to communicate directly with God Domain. Currently, this transfer array is being constructed. I am a Grade 4 God Array Master, so once I've completed this assignment, I wouldn't need to take up any more assignments for 50 years."

"God Continent and God Domain want to build a transfer array?" Mo Wuji's heart skipped a beat. He had offended a God King in God Domain and escaped to God Continent. If this transfer array was successfully built, wouldn't the God King from God Continent come to find him here?

In the very next moment, Mo Wuji regained his senses. He was currently in Nirvana Learning Academy. Even if the God King of God Domain was here, he wouldn't dare to fight his way into Nirvana Learning Academy right? So what was there for him to worry? Given his current cultivation progress, it shouldn't take long for him to be able to get rid of a God King right?

"Yes, this transfer array has been under construction for over hundreds of years already. I've heard that it is coming to completion. Of course, this is only the first step. After the transfer array is completed, we wouldn't be able to determine the specific location of transfer on the other side. After we transfer people over, we would need to build another specific transfer array in God Domain. The transfer array in God Domain would need an additional year to be complete." Bai Yue explained.

I must hurry to cultivate. At the thought of this, Mo Wuji told Bai Yue. "I'll complete the mission at Nirvana Ocean then. I am much more familiar with Nirvana Ocean than you."

Having said that, Mo Wuji took out a handful of Nirvana Dao Sand. "These are Nirvana Dao Sands I've obtained from Nirvana Ocean. You can see that I'm familiar with Nirvana Ocean."

"That many Nirvana Dao Sand?" Bai Yue looked shockingly at Mo Wuji.

"Yes, these are all from Nirvana Ocean. I was always being chased by others so I am pretty experienced with the dangers there," Mo Wuji chuckled. He might not be as experienced as Bai Yue but he was confident that his Wind Escape Technique was not something that Bai Yue could compare to.

"Alright, you can go in place of me then," Bai Yue didn't hesitate at all. "I need to continue cultivating to increase my strength. Also, Nirvana Ocean has no danger so it wouldn't matter even if you offended all the experts in the entire God Continent. You are a disciple of Nirvana Learning Academy so when you're completing

tasks for Nirvana Learning Academy, no one would dare to kill you. The condition would be that you need to make a trip to Nirvana Dao City. You have to make an honoured Grade 4 God Array Master jade token."

# Chapter 1005: A God King's Pursuit

---

Three days later, Mo Wuji successfully made an honoured Grade 4 God Array Master jade token. Once he had done that, he left Nirvana Learning Academy towards Nirvana Ocean of Extinction.

This was the advantage of cultivating the various Daos. If Mo Wuji or Bai Yue weren't a Grade 4 God Array Master, they might need one year just to complete the task. But because they were Grade 4 God Array Masters, only either one of them needed to head over to Nirvana Ocean to help for at most one month.

Besides being concerned for Bai Yue, Mo Wuji chose to accept this task because he wanted to take a look at how this extremely long distance transfer array was being set up. In the future, he might need to constantly travel between God Continent and God Domain. Therefore, it would be a good thing if he could somehow get himself the rights to use this transfer array.

In God Domain, there were still some people whom he was concerned about. One example was Ku Cai. Also, he wanted to know whether Pang Jie was really killed and if he was, who had killed him. Even if he might not be able to avenge Pang Jie now, he would definitely avenge him in the future.

Just like what Bai Yue mentioned, while there were a few spiritual wills observing him when he arrived at Nirvana Dao City, nobody dared to touch him. There was a transfer array from within Nirvana Dao City to the God City at the periphery of Nirvana Ocean called God City of Extinction. Therefore, without leaving Nirvana Dao City, Mo Wuji was able to head to the periphery of Nirvana Ocean.

According to the completeness of the laws of Heaven and Earth, as well as the density of the god spiritual energy, God Continent was divided into three God Lands. These three God Lands were so vast that ordinary people would need to travel for a few years even

on their intermediate grade flying equipment. Even so, Nirvana Ocean ran through the entire God Continent. Hence, one could imagine how big Nirvana Ocean was.

The God City of Extinction was a god city constructed for Nirvana Ocean of Extinction. Initially, this god city wanted to make the selling and buying of Nirvana Dao Sand as its main focus. However, the time between two appearances of the Clear Ocean Path was too long. Moreover, when people obtained Nirvana Dao Sand, most of them wouldn't sell it off easily.

Because of these reasons, God City of Extinction was slightly desolate until a few years ago when Nirvana Learning Academy led its team here. They were here to prepare for the installation of the transfer array between God Continent and God Domain. Hence, God City of Extinction became useful and alive once again. Also because the construction of the transfer array was a huge project, it required a lot of Equipment Masters as well as God Array Masters. Over time, this city became the resting place for these cultivators helping to build the transfer array.

The moment Mo Wuji walked out of the transfer array, he saw a huge row of gold coloured words.

'Nirvana Ocean Transfer Array Runes Construction Building'

Before Mo Wuji could walk into the building to report, a terrifying God King's pressure was felt by Mo Wuji. At that moment, Mo Wuji could truly feel a deathly pressure.

"And I thought you would forever hide in Nirvana Learning Academy..." A wretched voice was heard and Mo Wuji saw the fella pressuring him. It was Luo Yu of the Rogue Cultivators Alliance.

Mo Wuji was astonished as he almost shouted. Didn't Bai Yue say that as long as he was representing Nirvana Learning Academy, nobody would dare to touch him?

Why was it that when he just arrived here at God City of



Extinction, someone already attempted to kill him even before he reported for duties?

This wasn't Nirvana Dao City so Mo Wuji was aware that if Luo Yu killed him here, Luo Yu could just run and escape.

Mo Wuji hurried to retrieve his assignment token from his storage ring as he was prepared to shout for help. What he didn't expect was that when Luo Yu saw the jade token in Mo Wuji's hands, his expression changed and his killing intent was held back.

Before he could say anything, a huge hand imprint slapped across.

"This is a misunderstanding..." Luo Yu's heart was extremely anxious. If Mo Wuji was only an outer sect disciple of Nirvana Learning Academy, he could kill and escape. Nirvana Learning Academy would chase after him but would definitely not send a God King to chase after him over a long period of time. Moreover, while he was in God City of Extinction, he wouldn't face any danger. This was because Nirvana Learning Academy's cultivators in God City of Extinction were only here to help construct the transfer array. As for capturing him, they would need to report the incident back to Nirvana Learning Academy before they could issue a warrant to capture him here.

What he didn't expect was that Mo Wuji would come here with an assignment in hand. Additionally, this b\*stard actually kept the assignment token in his storage ring. He had already done his checks and confirmed that there was indeed a person from Nirvana Learning Academy's Land of Mortals who accepted an assignment. However, his checks revealed that it was another disciple called Bai Yue who had accepted it and not this Rogue Cultivator 2705.

When disciples of Nirvana Learning Academy head out to complete their assignments, they would usually hang the assignment token around their waist. Not only would no one dare to provoke the disciple, the disciple would also receive protection

from the various forces in the vicinity. There was certainly no one who hid the assignment token in their storage ring like what Mo Wuji did.

But it was also because of his extreme hatred for Mo Wuji, he would be willing to kill Mo Wuji even if it meant being chased down by Nirvana Learning Academy.

"Ai!" Luo Yu, who wanted to kill Mo Wuji, was instantly turned into nothingness.

"Small fellow, remember to hang your assignment token around your waist the next time." An abrupt voice sounded and the spatial hand imprint disappeared following that.

Mo Wuji stared shockingly at the disappearing hand imprint. Only at this moment, Mo Wuji finally realised how mighty Nirvana Learning Academy was. An expert in the God King Level 3 was actually destroyed this easily. The owner of that hand imprint was undoubtedly of an existence surpassing a God King.

After a while, Mo Wuji finally calmed himself down as he hung the assignment token around his waist. He started to walk towards the Transfer Array Runes Construction Building.

Regardless, Luo Yu being killed was a good thing for him. In God Continent, he had offended two God Kings, namely God King Luo Yu and the Ao Clan's God King Guang Mi.

Even though Mo Wuji had yet to advance to become a Grade 5 God Array King, he acknowledged that his own array dao runes were only of decent standards. After he had gained insights of the void runes back in the Sword River, his understanding for array runes had grown one level deeper.

At this moment, he stood in front of Nirvana Ocean's Transfer Array Runes Construction Building, completely fazed.

Previously when he first spotted this building, he thought that it was merely a place for administrative matters. Now that he had

walked right in front of the building, he realised that this building was constructed completely by array runes only.

The endless array runes had formed up this entire building. The wide entrance looked like anyone could enter and leave casually but Mo Wuji was certain that if some random person tried to enter for no reason, he would be instantly killed by the invisible array. Out of all the array runes in place at the entrance, Mo Wuji didn't seem like he understood any one of them. Evidently, the array runes of the transfer array at Nirvana Ocean would be minimally this complex.

This made Mo Wuji exceedingly suspicious. He was considered a Grade 4 God Array Master. If he were to use Bai Yue's installation method, he might be even able to install Grade 5 god arrays. In God Continent, didn't they say that the greatest array master was a Grade 6 God Array King? Could it be that between Grade 4 and Grade 6, the difference was so huge that he couldn't even recognise a single array installed by the Grade 6 God Array King?

"Small fellow, come on in." Just as Mo Wuji was still observing the array runes, someone called him in.

Mo Wuji walked in hurriedly. From the outside, this looked like an incredibly tall building. After walking in, Mo Wuji realised that he was in an extremely wide hall. He couldn't even spot any staircase leading upwards but he did see a door at the end of the hall.

The hall contained tightly packed array runes and there were tens of cultivators standing beside these array runes. They were completely focused on carving out more array runes. They didn't even seem to notice Mo Wuji's arrival.

Could this be the transfer array from God Continent to God Domain?

"There's no need for you to look around anymore. Come on in first." A gentle voice was heard again.

Mo Wuji could sense that the voice came from the door at the end of the hall. Without hesitation, Mo Wuji breezed past these working cultivators as he entered through the door.

There were only around five to six people beyond that. The person seated in the front seat was an old-looking man whom Mo Wuji was unable to discern his cultivation level or age.

Mo Wuji had this faint feeling that this was the man who rescued him from the hands of Luo Yu. Mo Wuji bowed and greeted. "Mo Wuji from the Land of Mortals is here to report. Many thanks Senior for your life-saving grace."

"You are not Bai Yue?" A middle-aged man beside the old looking man frowned as he asked. Evidently, he thought that Mo Wuji was Bai Yue.

Mo Wuji answered promptly. "Bai Yue is my junior brother and I am also a Grade 4 God Array Master from the Land of Mortals."

Hearing that Mo Wuji was a Grade 4 God Array Master from the Land of Mortals, the middle-aged cultivator didn't comment further.

The old-looking man nodded warmly at Mo Wuji. "Not bad, you're able to bring out your assignment token at the brink of death. You are quite calm and composed. You must know that if your assignment token was not seen, and someone went to chase after that God King after he killed you, nothing would have changed the fact that you were dead."

"I really didn't know that I had to hang the token on my body." Mo Wuji replied.

The old-looking man wasn't bothered as he shook his hand. "Let me introduce myself and the few of us. My name is Cang Zhengxing and I should be the only person in the entire God Continent who could install a Grade 7 God Array. The person beside me is Tan He, who is a Grade 6 God Array King. Back then, I

was considered close to Agriculture Emperor and while he didn't like to interact with others, I had always admired his Array Dao. At such a young age, you have managed to become an array master. I believe you should have cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique too?"

Mo Wuji was inwardly shocked because he had never imagined that there was an expert in the God Continent who could install a Grade 7 God Array. Moreover, there was definitely more than one Grade 6 God Array King here and Mo Wuji was starting to become excited. In the two months of work here, he could possibly learn a lot of things.

"Yes, I did cultivate the Immortal Mortal Technique." Mo Wuji didn't explain the specific differences between his Immortal Mortal Technique and that of the Agriculture Emperor's.

Cang Zhengxing smiled faintly. "Even though the Immortal Mortal Technique has many flaws, it was indeed an original technique. To be able to cultivate the Immortal Mortal Technique and become a Grade 4 God Array Master, you are considered a genius. Do let me know what are the things you know. And I mean in terms of Array Dao."

Mo Wuji replied. "I have some knowledge in void runes but after looking at the void runes, I realised that I only know so little."

"Oh, you actually understand void runes?" Cang Zhengxing was surprised because there were not a lot of array masters who were proficient in void runes. One must know that the void runes here were all constructed under his guidance by a few of his disciples.

# Chapter 1006: Void Runes

---

"And you're able to see through the void runes here?" Cang Zhengxing asked as he stood up.

What is a void rune? Void runes were only called that because other people couldn't see it. In all honesty, Cang Zhengxing had always known that there were some problems with his void runes. Even though the void runes that he installed couldn't be discerned by most people, those of the same standards as him could see through some of it.

Mo Wuji was only a Grade 4 God Array Master and yet he was able to see the void runes installed by his disciple? Wasn't this a little too shocking?

One must know that even his weakest disciple was a Grade 5 God Array Master.

At the thought of how he didn't understand a single void rune at the entrance, Mo Wuji blushed with shame. "Many years ago, I coincidentally saw a void rune transfer gate. After spending some time there, I've managed to gain some insight on it. However, it didn't feel that my enlightenment was useful. I looked at the void runes here and was completely unable to understand a single one of it."

"Are you sure that you can see the void runes here? Are you sure that it wasn't your own intuition?" Cang Zhengxing asked sternly.

Cang Zhengxing knew that the void runes installed by his disciples had some traces and also felt that the void runes here were very ordinary. However, to be able to see the void runes and even know some of the details within it? That would be something out of the ordinary.

"Yes, I was indeed able to see the void runes here." Mo Wuji answered.

His heart was still in some shock. Shouldn't everyone who had learnt Array Dao be able to see it? The spatial fluctuations in front of this door, according to the laws of Array Dao...

No, Mo Wuji had finally come to his senses. A void rune was only called a void rune if other people couldn't see it. If everyone could see through it, why would it be called a void rune? Wouldn't the direct use of array flags be simpler?

Cang Zhengxing saw the change of expression on Mo Wuji's face and he knew that Mo Wuji had come to his senses. He said, "I believe you should understand now. Even I am not sure who left behind the legacy of void runes. But I can tell you confidently that in the entire God Continent, nobody would be truly proficient in void runes. Back then, I spotted some incomplete void runes in one of the voids of the universe. After gaining insights for countless years, the void runes which I carved out eventually was still filled with loopholes."

Mo Wuji finally understood why he was unable to understand these void runes. These void runes were actually not based on void reasonings.

"Mo Wuji, are you able to carve out a simple void rune for me to take a look now?" Cang Zhengxing spoke with an attitude ready to learn.

Mo Wuji looked around at the few hopeful God Array Kings and thought to himself. This was equivalent to gifting his prized possession to others. However, he didn't mind because he had learnt his void runes from other places too. Moreover, Cang Zhengxing had saved his life earlier so carving a simple one for everyone to see wouldn't mean much.

Furthermore, Mo Wuji was already pretty confident in his own void runes. He didn't believe that anyone here would be able to learn his void runes at the first glance.

Which of these fellas weren't with extensive experience? Cang

Zhengxing and Co. understood Mo Wuji's train of thoughts from his mere act of looking around.

Before Cang Zhengxing could speak, the Grade 6 God Array King Tan He stood up with a clasped fists towards Mo Wuji. "Wuji, we emphasise on the capable ones being the teacher here in Nirvana Learning Academy. Your void runes Dao surpasses us and that is your knowledge. Feel free to carve and we will wait for you to finish before looking."

Mo Wuji hurried to answer. "I pray for forgiveness for my ignorance as i was intending to learn more from the few seniors. May I ask that seniors observe me while I carve out the void runes so that they can point out any mistakes of mine."

Tan He nodded. "Very good, you are definitely a person with a great demeanour. Over your one month spent with us, feel free to consult any one of the old fellas here if you have queries."

Mo Wuji was inwardly pleased upon hearing this. He merely needed to carve out the void runes once and had obtained the promises of so many Array Dao experts. This would undoubtedly be of great help for him to step into the Grade 5 God King Level.

Cang Zhengxing also nodded his head pleasingly. Even if Mo Wuji was unwilling to let everyone view his void runes, nobody would comment because it was beyond reasoning. Now Mo Wuji had no intentions of hiding his technique, and even asked everyone to observe him and provide pointers.

Mo Wuji raised his hands to strike out a few hand signs as void runes started suspending in the air one after another. Following that, they disappeared without leaving a single trace behind.

While there were Grade 5 and Grade 6 God Array Kings here, none of them were able to discern Mo Wuji's technique. Only Cang Zhengxing could see the traces left behind by the void runes carved by Mo Wuji. Even so, even he was not quite capable of understanding most of the void runes routes.



However, Cang Zhengxing was so excited that he was almost obsessed. This was a true void rune. What he didn't know was that Mo Wuji still had a technique which involved using his spirit storage channel to carve the void runes. That was certainly more breathtaking than this.

From a certain angle, the difference between a Grade 4 God Array Master and Grade 5 or 6 God Array Kings weren't exceedingly vast. But when you compare an array expert who could install a Grade 7 God Array with a Grade 4 God Array Master, there was an extraordinarily huge difference.

When Mo Wuji could sense that other than Cang Zhengxing, the few other God Array Kings couldn't discern his technique, he heaved a sigh of relief. Since he couldn't understand the void runes here, it was only right if others couldn't discern his void runes too. One must know that when he gained insights into his void runes, he had the help of the sword intent of the Sword River as well as his Dao revelation channel.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji continued to carve and explain simultaneously.

As Mo Wuji did that, all the God Array Kings here were fully focused. Mo Wuji was like drawing on a white piece of paper and explaining which ones were the mountains and which ones were the sea. His explanations were that direct and simple.

Cang Zhengxing grew even more excited listening to Mo Wuji. All his previous doubts were all clarified by Mo Wuji during this brief lesson.

When Mo Wuji finally carved out the last void rune and finished his explanation, Cang Zhengxing let out a huge breath before commenting, "What a perfect void energy gathering array."

The few other God Array Kings were also indescribably emotional because if Mo Wuji didn't explain, they wouldn't have truly understood void runes. Mo Wuji's explanation was as equal to

imparting his strongest sacred arts to everyone here.

"Mo Wuji, you are indeed a talent, to think that you're able to gain this much insight from a void runes gate. Back then when I saw those incomplete void runes, I've always been unable to break through my own limit throughout the many years. Every time I install a void rune, there would still be traces left behind. Today, I've understood from your lesson on where I was wrong." Cang Zhengxing spoke with a sincere heart.

Having said that, Cang Zhengxing didn't even wait for Mo Wuji to reply as he continued. "Wuji, we have an impassable problem for our installation of the transfer array from God Continent to God Domain which traversed Nirvana Ocean. Truth be told, I've specifically asked for Array Dao legacy masters from the Land of Mortals to accept this assignment. Back then, when the Agriculture Emperor established the Land of Mortals, there were many original ideas.

Now, you've come here to solve my problem perfectly. I will use void runes to carve the core arrays. Wuji, I will hand you the task of completing the carving of the void runes. What do you think of it?"

Mo Wuji was certain that the transfer array was at least a Grade 7 God Array but he was merely a Grade 4 God Array Master. How was he supposed to complete this task? He replied anxiously, "Senior Cang, my standard of Array Dao is simply too low. I'm afraid I might not be able to complete the task."

In his heart, he really wanted to carve this void rune. However, because this transfer array was constructed by the combined efforts of everyone and Mo Wuji had to consider the time they had spent on this project too. If his void runes were too poor and it caused a problem, then he might offend others.

Cang Zhengxing smiled. "You'll definitely succeed. Don't worry, I will design the runes beforehand and also tell you what and where

you need to carve. You only need to carve and you can ask me if you have any queries."

Mo Wuji immediately understood that this was Cang Zhengxing's reward for him. When he carved the core runes of this transfer array, he would definitely be faced with a lot of problems and opportunities to ask. And with Cang Zhengxing and the few other God Array Kings by his side to help him, it would be difficult for him not to advance to become a Grade 5 God Array King by the time this transfer array was completed. Moreover, this would also be the fastest way he could become a God Array King and become the second expert to be able to install the Grade 7 God Array.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji bowed respectfully. "Many thanks Seniors for your love. I will definitely do my best."

Cang Zhengxing patted on Mo Wuji and said. "Just feel free to carve, when this assignment is complete, I will give you a surprise."

...

Mo Wuji was unaware of what surprise Cang Zhengxing was going to give Mo Wuji. However, Mo Wuji was already pleased with the current situation. Within the endless mysterious runes, Cang Zhengxing was guiding him on how to carve the runes for the core. Concurrently, he understood why Cang Zhengxing wanted to carve void runes here at the core. Once these runes were completed, except for the few core people like themselves, no one else could try to casually use this transfer array.

Void runes one after the other were carved out by Mo Wuji and at the same time, questions were raised by Mo Wuji.

The supporting Array God Kings and Masters by the side were even more astonished than Mo Wuji. One must know that they were basically the strongest Array Dao experts from all across God Continent.

When Mo Wuji first arrived, everyone thought that he would be just like them; merely helping by carving some of the runes by the corner.

But when Mo Wuji started to carve the core runes of the transfer arrays, everyone knew that they were nothing compared to Mo Wuji. This new fella was clearly a peak grade Array Dao expert. The pity was that they couldn't comprehend the void runes carved by Mo Wuji. In fact, they were not even able to discern the grade of his Array Dao.

In just a few days, Mo Wuji's Array Dao was increasing rapidly. In less than a month, Mo Wuji successfully entered the ranks of a Grade 5 God Array King.

# Chapter 1007: Rule of Arrays

---

Even though he had yet to install any Grade 5 God Array, Cang Zhengxing could already tell. "Wuji, you have already entered the ranks of a Grade 5 God Array King. It seems like people from the Land of Mortals are not only proficient in the Dao of sacred arts but also all the other Daos."

Mo Wuji was equally pleased because how was this completing his assignment? He was clearly here to learn and practice Array Dao. In a short month time, his rewards were not only his advancement into the Grade 5 God King Stage but a much deeper understanding towards the Array Dao.

Cang Zhengxing's understanding and reasoning of Array Dao was something Mo Wuji felt that he would never be able to catch up with.

A month had passed by and the core runes of the transfer array had been carved out by Mo Wuji successfully.

Mo Wuji was here to complete an assignment but he felt that he completed this assignment too quickly. In fact, it was so quick that Mo Wuji felt like there were still many things he had yet to learn.

Being able to advance into the ranks of a Grade 5 God King was only possible in such a place; with so many Array Dao experts guiding him without restraints. Despite wanting to stay for a while more, Mo Wuji knew that he had to head back. There was only about a month left before the fight for the resources in Nirvana Learning Academy would begin. Therefore, he needed to head back to prepare himself for that.

"Are you going to head back to your sect?" Cang Zhengxing understood Mo Wuji's intention even before he spoke a word.

Mo Wuji bowed to the few God Array Kings who had guided him, saying, "In this one month, I have reaped the benefits of all the

teachings by you Seniors and I do wish to stay and continue learning from you. However, because the sect's fight for resources is about to begin, I need to head back to prepare myself."

Tan He chuckled, "Mo Wuji, you are already a Grade 5 God Array King now. We wouldn't dare to say we taught you anything. Moreover, I've also learnt a lot from your understanding of void runes. If I wasn't restrained by the laws of Heaven and Earth here, I might be able to step into the Grade 7 God Array King stage..."

Cang Zhengxing spoke to Mo Wuji in a serious tone, "Wuji, even though your array dao is strong, your cultivation is still too low so you need to go into secluded cultivation. As for the Land of Mortals' problem of not being able to install a high grade energy gathering god array, my old face still could be of some use. Until then, I will..."

Mo Wuji was immensely grateful for Cang Zhengxing's words, but before Cang Zhengxing could finish, Mo Wuji bowed once more. "Many thanks seniors for your care and concern. I will head back to try it out and if it really doesn't work out, I'll be back to plead for your help."

Cang Zhengxing nodded but didn't continue speaking. How could he not understand Mo Wuji's train of thought? Nirvana Learning Academy was undoubtedly one of the most lawful sects in God Continent. Even though Cang Zhengxing was one of the oldest experts in the sect, violating the rules wouldn't look good on him. Because Mo Wuji was well aware of this, he didn't wish to put Cang Zhengxing in a difficult spot.

Because of Mo Wuji's words, Cang Zhengxing was full of admiration for him. He was certain that even if Mo Wuji didn't receive any cultivation resources, Mo Wuji still wouldn't ask him for help. "Alright, you deserve this jade token too."

Having said that, Cang Zhengxing took out a snow-white coloured jade token which was about the size of his palm.

Mo Wuji took the jade token curiously. Once the jade token touched his hand, he could feel a cool and comfortable energy seeping into his body. His spirits were instantly lifted up.

Before Mo Wuji could question, Cang Zhengxing said. "This is the most valuable jade token in the entire God Continent and its name is Rule of Arrays."

Tan He, who was standing by the side, started smiling as he continued, "Wuji, this jade token is certainly not simple. In the entire God Continent, only 5 people including yourself have this. Besides Senior Cang and the three Grade 6 God Array Kings, you're the fifth person. As long as you're in God Continent, displaying this jade token would allow you to transfer anywhere you want without paying any god crystals or other forms of payment."

Cang Zhengxing looked at Mo Wuji's shock look as he laughed as well. "Tan He is right. Even the transfer array we're constructing to God Domain, you would also be able to use it for free with this Rule of Arrays jade token."

When Mo Wuji heard that he could easily transfer to God Domain, his heart was jumping in glee. However, he managed to calm himself down at the thought of how valuable this jade token was.

Everyone, including himself, would be interested in keeping this jade token. However, other than his void runes, what has he contributed to deserve this? If he accepted this jade token, wouldn't he appear to be slightly greedy?

"Seniors, I didn't even contribute much here. To accept the jade token..."

Cang Zhengxing shook his hand as he stopped Mo Wuji's words. Following which, he stood up as he looked into the void above. "Wuji, you have underestimated void runes. In the future, you will understand how important your void runes would be to the entire God Continent... No, the entire God World. Even though this jade

token is valuable, it could never be compared to your contribution. It is a pity that I cannot give anything better to reward you. As a God Array King, I believe that you will need an immeasurable supply of god crystals and god spiritual veins in the future."

Mo Wuji was not aware of how his void runes could benefit the entire God Continent but he still bowed respectfully. "I shall accept this jade token then. Many thanks Seniors for your love."

Mo Wuji's greatest reward from his trip here was not only the knowledge he obtained in Array Dao but also how he managed to befriend the greatest Array Dao expert in God Continent.

Seeing that Mo Wuji had accepted the jade token, Cang Zhengxing smiled. "Go on then, as for the other small matters, don't worry about it, I will settle it for you."

"Yes, I bid my goodbye to all the seniors here." Mo Wuji had no idea what Cang Zhengxing meant by 'small matters' but he didn't give it much thought.

...

The moment Mo Wuji returned to the Land of Mortals, he sensed something was amiss.

There was no longer any god spiritual energy left in the Land of Mortals. Logically speaking, even though he was not cultivating, Da Huang should still be cultivating. Da Huang also had 108 meridians and cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique. As long as he was cultivating the Immortal Mortal Technique, he would be able to absorb god spiritual energy from elsewhere.

Besides Da Huang, there was also Chi Chuan. Chi Chuan converted to his meridian opening technique and while it was only conversion of his own strength, he should also require the support of the god spiritual energy.

"My Lord, you're back." The moment Mo Wuji entered the defensive array, Da Huang and Shuai Guo rushed over.



Mo Wuji's spiritual will had sensed that Chi Chuan was still in seclusion and his opening of meridians went very smoothly. His primordial spirit was also converting well. However, Bai Yue was not in the Land of Mortals and Mo Wuji had no idea where he went.

"My Lord, the first few days after you left, we still felt that cultivating was going well. But because you're not around, there were strong installations of spiritual sealing arrays in our surrounding. Because my strength is limited, I'm unable to absorb any of the god spiritual energy." Da Huang said with some shame.

"Where is Bai Yue?" Mo Wuji asked. His guess was that while he was around, the other party wasn't able to install the spiritual sealing array because Mo Wuji would make it collapse the instance it was set up. Now that he was gone, all these spiritual sealing arrays were installed one after the other.

"He had gone to the Assignments Hall. He mentioned that he wanted to exchange for some items to prepare for the upcoming fight for resources," Da Huang answered.

Mo Wuji recalled that he still had over a few hundreds of contribution points on him so he patted Da Huang and Shuai Guo, "I will also head there to take a look so the two of you can stop cultivating for the time being. We will continue once the fight for cultivation resources is over."

Regardless, Mo Wuji wanted to reap the most benefits and resources from this fight. At the very least, he had to make sure the Land of Mortals wouldn't be as down and out as it was now; where they couldn't even cultivate here.

...

Nirvana Learning Academy's Assignment Hall was definitely the most crowded assignment hall on God Continent. This was not just because of the rich resources available at Nirvana Learning Academy. More importantly, it was because a lot of incomplete

assignments in God Continent would be handed to Nirvana Learning Academy.

Besides this, the nirvana points of Nirvana Learning Academy was more valuable and useful than anything else. Whether it was god crystals or god pills, it wouldn't be more useful than the nirvana points.

After entering the Assignment Hall, Mo Wuji saw an endless stream of cultivators walking in and out of the hall. Despite the hall being wide, this place was still very cramped up because of the sheer number of cultivators here either to accept assignments or exchange their points.

The most eye-catching thing in the Assignment Hall would be the ten massive array display screens. These ten screens constantly had all sorts of messages popping out.

These messages included not only all sorts of assignments but also the various exchanges available.

Very soon, Mo Wuji found out shockingly that as long as he had nirvana points, he could even exchange for God Jade Pills. However, that would require a price of over 100,000 points and Mo Wuji doubted that anyone here had that much points.

Mo Wuji recalled that he only had a few hundred points but he also had a bottle of the God Jade Pill. Mo Wuji felt that he was the wealthiest person here in the hall. Not because he had the God Jade Pill but because the Clear Jade God Flower, which was the main herb for the God Jade Pill, was something average people couldn't obtain.

As Mo Wuji's spiritual will didn't sense Bai Yue, he started going through the display screen for the list of items he could exchange.

Mo Wuji realised that his 400 over points were still worth something. At the very least, he could even exchange for a decent low grade god equipment magic treasure.

Initially, Mo Wuji was only casually looking around until his eyes landed on a pill formula.

This was an ancient formula of a Tier 2 God Pill called the Bubbled Primordial God Pill.

A Tier 2 God Pill shouldn't be worth much but this formula made Mo Wuji excited.

This Tier 2 God Pill was a pill, which had the Nascent God Fruit as its main spiritual herb, could allow any Nascent God to advance one level. This alone was impressive enough.

Mo Wuji knew that the most expensive Grade 1 God Fruit would be the Nascent God Fruit because one fruit could allow the advancement of one level.

Nascent God Fruit might be expensive but Mo Wuji was still able to afford it. He didn't purchase the Nascent God Fruit because he knew that it would definitely not be of use to him.

The percentage success of the Nascent God Fruit allowing a Nascent God Stage cultivator to advance was not a hundred percent. Moreover, it worked for most experts in the intermediate or early stage. Once an expert reached the advanced stage, those with thick primordial spirit might find it hard to use this fruit to advance. Given the fact that Mo Wuji was in the Nascent God Stage Level 10, he should forget about using the Nascent God Fruit to advance.

Now that the Bubbled Primordial God Pill, which used the Nascent God Fruit as its main spiritual herb, had appeared, Mo Wuji was indescribably excited. The fight for resources was almost starting and his cultivation was still too low.

The only problem was that the price of the Bubbled Primordial God Pill was slightly too ridiculous. Where was he supposed to find 12,000 contributions points?

# Chapter 1008: I Don't Believe

---

Mo Wuji took out his identity token as he thought of the few Purple Nirvana Dao Sands on him. Earlier, he noticed that the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand was priced at 15,000 nirvana points. He felt like he should accept more tasks involving the Nirvana Dao Sand before...

There was nothing else he needed to do as he looked astonishingly at his own identity token. His identity jade token had a total of 100,479 nirvana points.

Mo Wuji didn't even need to guess to know where these contribution points came from. Evidently, it was his reward for completing the assignment involving Nirvana Ocean's transfer array.

Even without asking, Mo Wuji knew that it would already be considered impressive if he had only received 1% of what he just received as a reward. The fact that Mo Wuji was rewarded with so many nirvana points must be related to Cang Zhengxing. Cang Zhengxing had probably added in nirvana points to reward Mo Wuji for the contribution of his void runes.

Mo Wuji was increasingly thankful for Cang Zhengxing. Even if his void runes were really very precious, Cang Zhengxing could have chosen to pretend that it wasn't. However, Cang Zhengxing didn't know that and because he knew that Mo Wuji was a Grade 5 God Array King, he knew that Mo Wuji wouldn't be rewarded with god crystals. This was why he was so straightforward by rewarding him with over 100,000 nirvana points.

These nirvana points were equivalent to Cang Zhengxing providing timely help in Mo Wuji's time of need.

Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he used the identity token to complete the exchange. After his jade token was deducted of 12,000 nirvana points, a restricted jade box was suspending on top of his identity

jade token.

Mo Wuji grabbed the jade box and his spiritual will seeped through it. There was indeed the pill formula of the Bubbled Primordial God Pill.

As compared to the technology on Earth, Mo Wuji felt that this Array Dao method was much more convenient and concise. Now that he had over 100,000 nirvana points, Mo Wuji continued to purchase 6 Nascent GodFruit.

One Nascent GodFruit would only require 800 nirvana points so 6 of them would only cost Mo Wuji 4800 contribution points.

After sending Bai Yue a message, Mo Wuji was prepared to head back to concoct his Bubbled Primordial God Pill. He wanted to increase his cultivation level before anything else.

"Ah, the Bubbled Primordial God Pill's pill formula was sold out..." A surprised voice sounded beside Mo Wuji's ear.

Mo Wuji turned his head to see a slightly skinny red-dressed woman. This red-dressed woman had long hair and her spirituality was fluctuating. Clearly, her aptitude wasn't low and was already in the Heavenly God Stage Level 6.

The Bubbled Primordial God Pill was purchased by Mo Wuji and he didn't intend to bother about this woman. Just as he was about to leave, that woman suddenly obstructed Mo Wuji to ask. "Oi, I've noticed that you purchased a few items earlier. Did you also purchase the Bubbled Primordial God Pill?"

Before Mo Wuji could reply, another two men hurried into the Assignments Hall anxiously. One of them was in the Heavenly God Stage Level 8 while the other was in the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage. Mo Wuji recognised that fella in the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage.

It was Ran Hui of the Single Return God Sect and that fella was ranked number 6 during Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment

10 years ago. In the end, he even took his anger out on ranked number 4, Bai Yue. That resulted in Bai Yue being taught a lesson by Gai Ji of the Single Return God Sect. According to Bai Yue, if the sect's elder didn't intervene, Gai Ji would have already killed him.

Mo Wuji wondered if the Heavenly God Stage Level 8 expert beside Ran Hui was Gai Ji.

"Wan Xi, we've managed to borrow enough nirvana points for you to purchase..." The man beside Ran Hui exclaimed pleasingly.

So this red-dressed woman was called Wan Xi. Mo Wuji's guess was that the Bubbled Primordial God Pill's formula which Wan Xi wanted shouldn't be for herself.

Wan Xi said with a sobbing tone. "Senior Brother Gai Ji, someone had already purchased the Bubbled Primordial God Pill not too long ago."

This fella in the Heavenly God Stage Level 8 was indeed Gai Ji. The killing intent in Mo Wuji's heart suddenly grew strong. If this fella met Bai Yue during Nirvana Learning Academy's fight for resources, he would definitely not let Bai Yue off easily. Now that Mo Wuji saw Gai Ji, he must get rid of this trash.

As for whether he would offend the Single Return God Sect, that was a problem of the future.

Gai Ji of the Single Return God Sect was already intending to kill Bai Yue so why should he show mercy?

No matter how powerful a person was, Mo Wuji would never compromise as long as that person tried to kill him or people around him. Since the other party was going to kill you, why should you compromise or go easy on them?

"Who purchased it?" Gai Ji's heart sank as he instantly looked anxious.

The person he fancied was Wan Xi's sister, Wan Ru. Gai Ji could be considered immensely deep in love with Wan Ru. However,

even though Wan Ru was Wan Xi's elder sister, Wan Ru had been stuck at the Nascent God Stage Level 6 for many years now.

Gai Ji had cracked his brains so many times wishing that he could help Wan Ru advanced to the next level. However, his efforts were all futile.

Wan Ru's sister Wan Xi was equally as anxious as Gai Ji and she had only just seen the Bubbled Primordial God Pill just today. However, because her wealth was limited, she wasn't able to take out 12,000 nirvana points. Fortunately, she was well aware of Gai Ji's love for her sister so she informed him almost instantly.

After Gai Ji knew of this, he went straight away to raise nirvana points. In less than half a day, he really did manage to raise 12,000 nirvana points.

The pity was that he had arrived late and when he arrived, the item was already purchased.

Hearing Gai Ji's question, Wan Xi came back to her senses as she looked back at Mo Wuji. "Were you the one who bought the Bubbled Primordial God Pill? I saw that you've purchased quite a few items from this stall earlier... Senior Brother Gai Ji, this was the person who bought a few items previously."

From the start, Mo Wuji was already unhappy with how rude Wan Xi was speaking to him. Now that this matter was related to Gai Ji of the Single Return God Sect, he was even more determined not to answer this question. If the other party was polite and wasn't related to Gai Ji, Mo Wuji might consider making a copy for her. He would at most ask for a few nirvana points and that was it.

"I believe I don't think I have to report whatever I purchased to you right?" After saying that, Mo Wuji turned and left.

"Hold on." Gai Ji instantly stood in Mo Wuji's way. He spoke with a cold tone, "Take out the few items you've purchased earlier. Otherwise..."

"Otherwise? Don't tell me you're going to kneel and lick my foot?" Mo Wuji said faintly without any fear.

The Assignments Hall had always been crowded so now that there was a clash, most people around the area had already gathered over.

When they saw how this Nascent God was speaking to the Heavenly God, all of them were inwardly dumbfounded. Could it be that the Nascent Gods nowadays are all so arrogant? Could it be that they all planned to stay in Nirvana Learning Academy forever?

When they realised that the Heavenly God was Gai Ji, everyone started to sigh. Who was Gai Ji? Gai Ji was one of the ten great Heavenly Gods of Nirvana Learning Academy and was ranked number 6. Gai Ji only spent a thousand years cultivating from the Heavenly God Stage Level 1 to Heavenly God Stage Level 8. One could tell how talented he was.

Moreover, Gai Ji was from the Single Return God Sect. It seemed like the Nascent God had challenged the wrong person.

"Hahahaha..." Gai Ji started laughing when he heard Mo Wuji's words.

While Gai Ji was laughing, he didn't even find it funny. The killing intent started filling his eyes and if this wasn't Nirvana Learning Academy, he would have slapped Mo Wuji.

"This is the first time I've seen someone as daring as you. Do you think that because we're in Nirvana Learning Academy, I wouldn't dare to touch you? One month ago, a fella spoke this arrogantly in front of me and if it wasn't because of the intervention of the sect's elder, I would have killed him already. If you don't believe, I will kill you instantly. At the very most, I would be expelled from Nirvana Learning Academy." Gai Ji said coldly with a trace of killing intent.



Mo Wuji stared back coldly at Gai Ji. "I don't believe you and also, I despise those useless scoundrels who only know how to talk and dare not act."

Gai Ji was fuming. If Gai Ji was intentionally using words to threaten a newbie like Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji's final sentence had truly infuriated him.

Naturally, he wasn't an idiot even when he was infuriated. No matter how angry he was, he mustn't act here. What he didn't expect was that Mo Wuji was indeed trying to trigger him to act. If Gai Ji acted, he would have avenged Bai Yue even before the fight for resources in Nirvana Learning Academy.

"And I also don't believe that you will dare to act here. Even if you are the grandfather of the Single Return God Sect's Sect Head, Fang Qiling, I will still slap you to death here." A calm voice was heard and an enforcer wearing a brown robe landed in front of Mo Wuji and Gai Ji.

Gai Ji hurried to bow, "Lord Enforcer, I was merely joking earlier."

"If you dare to make such jokes in Nirvana Learning Academy again, you will be immediately banished from Nirvana Learning Academy." The brown robe enforcer didn't show any face to Gai Ji.

"Yes, yes. I understand." Gai Ji answered worriedly.

The brown robe enforcer flashed by and he disappeared without a trace.

Even though he didn't manage to trigger Gai Ji to attack, Mo Wuji was still inwardly pleased. Nirvana Learning Academy was indeed an existence even a huge sect couldn't influence. Hearing the words of that enforcer, he knew that Nirvana Learning Academy really didn't put the Single Return God Sect in their eyes.

After the brown robe enforcer left, Gai Ji heaved a sigh of relief. He looked back at Mo Wuji with an even more stern expression.

"Bring out that item now because you still have one more chance. Otherwise, you can forget about breathing the moment you leave Nirvana Learning Academy."

"Scram." This time around, Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered to trigger the other party. This fella wouldn't attack regardless of how infuriated so he wasn't worth Mo Wuji's time.

Mo Wuji's reluctance to waste time with Gai Ji and his one-word reply had really sent Gai Ji into a rage. An ant like this actually dared to ask him to scram.

Mo Wuji shook his head at how spoilt Gai Ji was to the extent that he couldn't even suffer a little hurt to his pride. This was even though he was already in the Heavenly God Stage Level 8.

"Sister, why are you here?" Wan Xi sudden's words interrupted Gai Ji's rage.

A woman wearing a faint green dress with flower designs walked over. Despite seeing a great number of beauties throughout his entire life, Mo Wuji couldn't help but praise this woman's delicate beauty. The faint eyebrows coupled with a pair of bright eyes really made her look as neat as a painting. While she was only standing right in front of him, he felt as though he was very far away.

"Wan Ru, why are you here?" At this moment, why would Gai Ji continue being enraged and arrogant? His tone had transformed completely.

So this woman was Wan Xi's elder sister, Wan Ru. She was actually such a beauty.

# Chapter 1009: Bubbled Primordial God Pill

---

"Greetings Senior Brother Gai Ji." Wan Ru bowed slightly before turning to Wan Xi. "Sister, please don't fall out with others because of my matters in the future. Let's go, let's head back first."

"But sister, that was your hope of advancement..." Wan Xi hurried to reply.

"Gai Ji, you're in the Heavenly God Stage Level 8 and you dare to act against a Nascent God. Aren't you shameful of yourself?" Bai Yue's voice suddenly interrupted the warm atmosphere Wan Ru brought here.

If Wan Ru wasn't here, Gai Ji would have definitely insulted Bai Yue for being a sore loser who could only depend on others for survival. Now that Wan Ru was here, Gai Ji's full attention was on Wan Ru and his only desperate wish was to obtain the pill formula from Mo Wuji.

Despite Mo Wuji not admitting to buying that pill formula, he was certain that Mo Wuji was the one who had purchased that Bubbled Primordial God Pill.

Mo Wuji patted on Bai Yue as he laughed. "This fella was indeed very shameless but I didn't expect the enforcer to not show him any face too. Now, he is desperately trying to please the woman so let us head off first."

"Hold on. Senior Brother, if you really did purchase the Bubbled Primordial God Pill, I plead that you sell it to me and I will add some more nirvana points for you. You should already know that the main ingredient for this pill would be the Nascent God Fruit. Even though the Nascent God Fruit was only a Tier 1 God Spiritual Fruit, it was still very tough to purify into essence. This required the skill of a Tier 5 God Pill King so Senior Brother, you probably wouldn't have any use for this pill formula." Wan Xi was no longer able to hold it in as she clasped her fists in front of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji sneered coldly because he despised a woman like this. Initially, she addressed him as 'Oi' and now that she realised she couldn't get the formula from him, she started addressing him as 'senior brother'. If this woman had continued to use her initial tone to speak, Mo Wuji would at most think that she lacked politeness. Now that she was inconsistent from the start to the end, Mo Wuji viewed her as snobbish.

"I am well aware of how I am going to handle the items that I've purchased and even if I don't, that would be my problem. I don't need you to worry for me." Mo Wuji said fearlessly as he turned away once more.

Gai Ji really wanted to kill Mo Wuji but he dared not obstruct Mo Wuji so openly here. The enforcer had already mentioned that if he dared to threaten to kill in Nirvana Learning Academy again, he would be banished immediately.

"Rogue Cultivator 2705, I, Ran Hui, challenge you. Do you have the guts to go to Nirvana Learning Academy's Duel Stage?" Looking at how his Senior Brother was anxious, Ran Hui shouted uncontrollably.

Mo Wuji stopped in his tracks as he looked back at Ran Hui. "Who are you? Do you have the rights to challenge me?"

Those who recognised Ran Hui were all shocked. Ran Hui actually obtained the 6th place in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment and Mo Wuji would ask such a question? And even doubt his rights to challenge Mo Wuji?

If they didn't know Ran Hui's background, they might really think that Ran Hui was not qualified enough to challenge Mo Wuji from the way Mo Wuji spoke.

The truth was that Mo Wuji knew that Ran Hui was indeed not capable of challenging him. After all, he was a Tier 5 God Pill King, a Grade 5 God Array King, one of the five holders of the Rule of Arrays jade token and even a sect head. How was Ran Hui qualified

to challenge him?

In terms of bickering, even Ran Hui and Gai Ji wouldn't be a match for Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji's one sentence was enough to make him speechless. If it was someone who knew how to speak, he would have instantly refuted with 'And who are you? At least I've obtained top 10 in the assessment.'

The fairy-like Wan Ru suddenly turned and bowed towards Mo Wuji before speaking with her gentle voice. "My sister was not brought up with good etiquette but I plead for Senior Brother to forgive her words if she had offended you. As for the pill formula, we don't need it so Senior Brother please do as you wish."

"Since that is the case, I will not lower myself to her level. Bai Yue, let's go." Mo Wuji instantly left the place with Bai Yue after saying that.

Gai Ji was so mad that he was almost trembling. There was actually someone who dared to make him look so stupid in front of his goddess. The killing intent in his heart was about to erupt.

The spectators around all felt that Mo Wuji had truly crossed the line. Nobody here liked Gai Ji as a person but Wan Ru was actually the number one beauty in Nirvana Learning Academy. Mo Wuji's casual tone when conversing with her was indeed unacceptable.

...

"Wuji, how did you clash with Gai Ji?" The moment they left the Assignments Hall, Bai Yue asked anxiously.

"A small matter but you don't have to worry. I'll be in seclusion soon but what have you bought that you had to stay here for such a long time?" Mo Wuji casually questioned.

Bai Yue heard Mo Wuji's question so he replied disappointingly, "I've seen a sacred art that I fancied but the pity is that I didn't have enough nirvana points."

"How much are you lacking?" Mo Wuji asked.

"1700 nirvana points."

"Pass me your identity jade token." Mo Wuji indicated with his hands.

Bai Yue handed his jade token to Mo Wuji subconsciously while being at loss with what Mo Wuji was doing.

After leaving a mark on Bai Yue's identity jade token, Mo Wuji transferred 2000 nirvana points to Bai Yue.

"How did you get so many nirvana points?" Bai Yue asked inquisitively as he saw how he had an extra 2000 nirvana points.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Hurry up and purchase your items. I need to head back to cultivate because my cultivation is truly too low."

Bai Yue was instantly reminded of the item he wanted so his body flashed and he was already out of sight.

"Your name is Mo Wuji?" Just as Bai Yue left, Mo Wuji suddenly heard a voice. Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept outwards and much to his surprise, his spiritual will was unable to detect anyone.

That voice sounded yet again, "You don't have to bother finding me. Cang Zhengxing told me about you and it seems like you are pretty fortunate. To think that you've actually seen the Breath of Hongmeng before..."

Mo Wuji suddenly felt a buzzing sound in his head. He might not be afraid of the Single Return God Sect or Gai Ji but he cannot be not fearful of revealing his Breath of Hongmeng.

Only Da Huang and Shuai Guo knew about his Breath of Hongmeng and Mo Wuji was certain that they wouldn't betray him. How did this other party know about his Breath of Hongmeng? Other than this person, who was speaking in the dark, who else knew about his Breath of Hongmeng?

"Senior..." Mo Wuji's throat started turning dry. If his Breath of Hongmeng was truly revealed, he could only escape to Nirvana

Ocean.

Because even if he were to hand out his Breath of Hongmeng, he wouldn't feel at ease.

"You don't have to worry because up to now, only two people knew that you had seen the Breath of Hongmeng. I was the one who told Cang Zhengxing about it and he wanted me to take care of you. However, I might not be able to take care of you. Even though the Breath of Hongmeng is precious, it is of limited use to me," The voice sounded yet again.

Mo Wuji's heart jumped out in shock as he suddenly recalled something. His Breath of Hongmeng must have been revealed when he was removing the Origin Bead. Back then, he took out the purple gourd and even sealed up the opening, struck out countless restrictions and wrapped it with the Book of Luo. But who could be certain that a true expert wouldn't be able to detect the energy of the Breath of Hongmeng?

Oh yes, the other party mentioned that Mo Wuji had seen the Breath of Hongmeng but didn't say he owned it. This proved that the other party must have detected it from items which were stained by the energy of the Breath of Hongmeng. Moreover, the other party would probably be convinced that even if Mo Wuji possessed it, he wouldn't be able to keep it.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji became calm and was also grateful for Cang Zhengxing again. Back then, Cang Zhengxing mentioned that he would help him settle a small issue and Mo Wuji didn't pay much attention to it. Now that he realised, how was this a small issue? If it wasn't for Cang Zhengxing's initiative to approach first, the other party would at least question where the Breath of Hongmeng was.

After Mo Wuji calmed himself down, he stood even more respectfully at his place.

The voice paused for a while before continuing. "I've heard from

Cang Zhengxing that your Array Dao is exceptional. You are even a Grade 5 God Array King and I might need your help with something."

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief before answering. "Senior please go ahead and let me know. As long as it is something that I can do, I'll do my very best to help you."

"En, you can head back first. After the fight for cultivation resources, I'll find you again. The fight for resources might be dangerous but given your fate, I doubt you will lose your life there."

Mo Wuji acknowledged before heading back to his Land of Mortals.

...

After he returned to the Land of Mortals, the first thing Mo Wuji did was to go into seclusion to concoct the Bubbled Primordial God Pill.

The pill had an ancient pill formula and just like what Wan Xi said, it was very difficult to purify the Nascent God Fruit. Usually, when people obtained the Nascent God Fruit, they would consume it directly. As for purifying the fruit into its essence, a Tier 5 God Pill King was required.

Coincidentally, Mo Wuji was a Tier 5 God Pill King and had even concocted the God Jade Pill before. Why would purifying a Nascent God Fruit be of any challenge to him? The truth was that even if Mo Wuji hadn't advanced into the ranks of a Tier 5 God Pill King, his possession of the spirit storage channel was enough to purify the Nascent God Fruit easily.

Nascent God Fruits were sent into the pill furnace forged from the Medicinal Cauldron Stone as Mo Wuji removed the residues formed. He continued to fuse the solution and condense it into a god pill.



Despite Mo Wuji's cautiousness, he only needed one hour to bring out nine Bubbled Primordial God Pill. Additionally, every single one of them was of the unique grade.

The Bubbled Primordial God Pill might have an ancient formula but the full furnace would not produce 18 pills but only nine unlike the other god pills below Tier 3. Mo Wuji's concoction of nine Bubbled Primordial God Pills was equivalent to a full furnace.

The Nascent God Fruit alone might be able to allow ordinary Nascent God Cultivators to advance one level but the absorption of the essence within the fruit itself wouldn't be great. The stronger cultivators might at most absorb 10-20% of it. The concoction of nine Bubbled Primordial God Pills from three Nascent God Fruits would be 100% beneficial.

More importantly, the Bubbled Primordial God Pill was infused with the laws of Heaven and Earth. Nascent God Cultivators would be able to gain insights from the laws of Heaven and Earth and step further into the realm.

# Chapter 1010: Fight for Resources

---

Mo Wuji didn't concoct the second furnace of Bubbled Primordial God Pill as he simply cleaned up the place and consumed one Bubbled Primordial God Pill. Concurrently, he circulated his Immortal Mortal Technique at full force using his 108 meridians to absorb god spiritual energy.

Despite the installations of the god spiritual sealing array by others, Mo Wuji's cultivation had ripped all those arrays apart. Endless god spiritual energy surged back into the Land of Mortals as the place turned into a whirlpool of god spiritual energy.

Previously, the forces around them were able to seal up the god spiritual energy from coming into the Land of Mortals only because Mo Wuji was not around to cultivate. Now that Mo Wuji was back to cultivate, all sealing arrays would be rendered useless.

A wild surge of god spiritual energy rushed in from all four directions and Mo Wuji could feel a certain energy from within his body needing to erupt.

The mightiness of the Bubbled Primordial God Pill was displayed at this moment. Initially, Mo Wuji was intending to use two years to break into the Nascent God Stage Level 11. With the explosive surge of elemental energy from the Bubbled Elemental God Pill, Mo Wuji charged into the Nascent God Level 11 with much ease.

After 10 days of adjustments, the elemental energy merged with the immense god spiritual energy as they were absorbed by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji could sense that his cultivation was rising and multiple days later, he didn't feel the shackles of Nascent God Stage Level 12 after exhausting this one Bubbled Elemental God Pill.

The second Bubbled Elemental God Pill, the third...

When Mo Wuji swallowed the sixth Bubbled Elemental God Pill,

his cultivation paced around the Nascent God Stage Level 11. This was when he knew that such a pill would only work once for him.

After wasting 6 of these pills, he was merely able to advance from Nascent God Level 11 to the peak of Level 11.

Things like pills were for supportive uses and one couldn't rely on it completely.

Mo Wuji's heart was calm. To be able to advance into the Nascent God Level 11 in less than a month, his purchase of the pill formula was considered worth it. At times, a small level like this could save his life.

After cultivating for another 10 days, Mo Wuji received a message from Bai Yue that Nirvana Learning Academy's fight for resources had begun.

Mo Wuji packed up immediately as he walked out of his cultivation place. Chi Chuan was still cultivating wildly. Shuai Guo had some improvements and was almost in the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage. Da Huang's improvement was even more drastic as he was in the Nascent God Level 8.

Da Huang possessed intelligence and meridians but a pill like the Bubbled Elemental God Pill wouldn't be of much use to him.

Mo Wuji didn't wait for long and Bai Yue arrived. Looking at how energetic Bai Yue was, Mo Wuji knew that he must have obtained the sacred art that he wanted.

"Wuji, all thanks to you, even if I can't defeat Gai Ji, he wouldn't be able to kill me easily now." Bai Yue said confidently.

"You must have some ambition. If you keep thinking about how he couldn't kill you easily, you wouldn't improve. You should think of how you could get rid of him for good." Mo Wuji gave Bai Yue a pat on the back as he smiled.

Even though he knew that Mo Wuji was joking, Bai Yue said with a serious face. "Senior Brother's words are right and I will

remember it well."

"You don't have to be so serious. Wait for me to install an energy gathering array and we will head to Nirvana Learning Stage together." Mo Wuji intended to use a peak grade god spiritual vein to install an internal energy gathering array to provide for Chi Chuan, Da Huang and Shuai Guo. This energy gathering array would only absorb energy from the god spiritual vein which he took out. It would have no relations with the god spiritual energy of the sect.

...

Mo Wuji had long heard of Nirvana Learning Stage before. He knew that this was one of the most beautiful places in Nirvana Learning Academy and also the place to gather for important events.

After he and Bai Yue arrived at Nirvana Learning Stage, he truly realised how gorgeous this place was.

A massive rock was suspended in mid-air surrounded by extremely green and vibrant spiritual plants. There were a few upside down rivers flowing down from the rock and fishes tried to swim up against the flow.

The object on the opposite of the suspended rock was a massive red flower.

Mo Wuji recognised that flower and knew that its name in Sanskrit was mañjusaka. Its old Chinese name would be Red Spider Lily and some even called it the Nirvana Flower.

On that massive rock stage, there was already at least 10,000-20,000 people gathered on it. Moreover, there was a continuous stream of Heavenly God experts flying and landing there.

Bai Yue and Mo Wuji had just arrived and they could feel a killing intent. Turning behind, they spotted Gai Ji staring right at them. There was nothing but killing intent in Gai Ji's eyes and he showed

no intent to conceal it.

Gai Ji's killing intent was directly ignored by Mo Wuji. To his surprise were the two women standing beside Gai Ji. Mo Wuji didn't find it weird that Wan Xi was standing beside Gai Ji. This woman was already in the Heavenly God Stage Level 6. Therefore, she was qualified to enter the fight.

The other woman, Wan Ru, who was ridiculously beautiful, was also planning to participate? She was only in the Nascent God Level 6 so wouldn't she be courting death?

Bai Yue stood beside Mo Wuji and when he noticed Mo Wuji's stare at Wan Ru, he whispered, "Wuji, don't stare at this woman. Even though she had a nice character and was very gentle, too many people would be staring at her. As for the fight for cultivation resources, I doubt anyone would act against her. Everyone knows that she was merely participating to look for opportunities to advance."

Mo Wuji nodded but didn't say anything.

After half a day of waiting, a silhouette appeared from the void as he stood on the peak of the massive rock.

This was a middle-aged man in a yellow robe with a slightly dark skin. He had his hair rolled up into a bun too. The mighty energy was felt and Mo Wuji knew that he was definitely a peak grade God King.

The yellow robed man looked across the crowd and Mo Wuji felt as though he was showered with icy cold water. Mo Wuji's prediction was that he had killed countless people before which was why he would have such terrifying cold killing energy.

"Nirvana Learning Academy's once in a century fight for resources is here again. Even though everyone should know the rules, I'll still explain it once more..."

Mo Wuji thought to himself. 'I don't know the rules.'

The yellow robed man spoke warmly, "Only Nascent Gods and Heavenly Gods would qualify to fight for resources this time around and the top 1000 would receive rewards. First place would be qualified to install Grade 6 energy gathering array, receive 100,000 nirvana points, obtain 100 slots to enter the god spiritual land to cultivate for a year, obtain 100 opportunities to enter the academy's spiritual herbs secret realm for a month...

The second place to tenth would receive 10 places to install Grade 5 energy gathering god array, 30,000 nirvana points each and 10 opportunities to enter the god spiritual land to cultivate for a year and 10 opportunities to enter the spiritual herb secret realm for a month...

The 11th to 100th place would be qualified to install Grade 4 god energy gathering array and receive 3000 nirvana points each..."

Mo Wuji was increasingly shocked at how wealthy Nirvana Learning Academy was as he heard till the end. After speaking about the cultivation resources, he even spoke about resources of magic treasures. Mo Wuji also realised that most of these resources would be rewarded to the first place.

Evidently, Nirvana Learning Academy was trying to nurture out a powerhouse and make him even stronger than before.

After speaking for over an hour, the yellow robed God King finally finished with his explanation.

After this, the yellow robed God King paused for a while before continuing. "There are two different assessments for the fight for resources this time. The first is to enter the academy's cultivation secret realm to look for resource tablet."

Having said that, the yellow robed God King took out a palm-sized black coloured tablet before saying, "This is the resource tablet and the number of resource tablets to be found would be based on the number of cultivators joining. It will be a one to one ratio and every tablet equates to one point. The more tablets

collected would mean more points collected.

I must remind all the disciples who are participating of something. Nirvana Learning Academy's resource secret realm is always a brand new place. Nobody has searched the place before. Hence, the moment you enter the secret realm, the contest will begin. Because these secret realms will contain large numbers of treasures, whoever obtains them will get to keep them. There is no need for you to report back to the academy on what you've obtained. After entering the fight for resources, you are responsible for your own life and death. If anyone is afraid, you can still back out now."

Nobody backed out because how many would be afraid of death? All of them went through countless near-death experiences. Those who would be afraid wouldn't show up here anyway.

Evidently, the yellow robed God King knew that no one would back out so he merely nodded before speaking again. "The second assessment will only occur after the first assessment. Before entering the secret realm to look for the resource tablets, I must inform everyone first. Regardless of where you came from to participate in the fight for resources, the rewards that you obtain will belong to yourself only. However, only the reward of energy gathering array can be accumulated with others. 100 slots to install the Grade 3 god energy gathering array can be added together to earn the rights to install the Grade 4 god energy gathering array. Ten slots to install the Grade 4 god energy gathering array can be added together to install the Grade 5 god energy gathering array."

The yellow robed God King paused intentionally for a while. After seeing that nobody objected, he retrieved tens of array flags.

A void array gate suddenly appeared on the rock.

"Alright, disciples participating in this fight can enter through that void transfer gate. It will bring you to the resource secret realm to look for the resource tablets. The duration will be one

year and in one year's time, everyone will be transferred back to Nirvana Learning Stage." The yellow gate God King pointed at the transfer gate.

Mo Wuji didn't expect that this first assessment would require a year. If he had known, he would have brought Shuai Guo and Da Huang along with him.

"Wuji, after we enter the void transfer gate, we will definitely not be together anymore. Because of the laws of the secret realm, we won't be able to communicate as well. Hence, you have to take care." Bai Yue said worriedly.

No matter how strong Mo Wuji might be, he was still in the Nascent God Stage.



# Chapter 1011: Fight for Resource Tablets

---

"You better take care of yourself too and don't you worry about me," Mo Wuji chuckled.

His spiritual will had landed on Gai Ji, and if possible, Mo Wuji really wanted to leave a spiritual will imprint on Gai Ji. However, this was merely a casual thought. Mo Wuji knew that with his limited strength, the yellow robe God King would definitely detect Mo Wuji's attempt to place that imprint on Gai Ji.

"Then I shall head off first, you should hurry too. The earlier you head in, the more likely you'll obtain more treasures," having said that, Bai Yue took a step into the crowd and disappeared out of sight.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to follow Bai Yue in, he sensed that Gai Ji had sped up and landed right behind him.

Very soon, Mo Wuji understood what Gai Ji was trying to do. This fella's hand shook a little and actually managed to leave a concealed spiritual will imprint on Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was speechless. Given Mo Wuji's mighty spiritual will and the aid of his spirit storage channel, even if Gai Ji was a World God, let alone Heavenly God, he could forget about trying to place a spiritual will imprint on Wuji without him noticing.

Mo Wuji didn't believe that Gai Ji's act of placing the spiritual will imprint was not detected by the yellow robe God King. However, after Gai Ji did that, the yellow robe God King appeared as though he hadn't seen anything as he remained unperturbed.

In that instance, Mo Wuji knew that even if this yellow robe God King wasn't from the Single Return God Sect, he must be closely related to them.

Given Mo Wuji's character, he would usually return the favour by placing a spiritual will imprint on Gai Ji too.

But now that he noticed how this yellow robe God King had acted, Mo Wuji chose not to return the favour. If he had done that, he might have been slapped to death by the yellow robe God King even before he entered the resource tablet secret realm. That God King might have pretended not to see Gai Ji's act but Mo Wuji was certain that if he was to do the same, he would be caught instantly.

Mo Wuji pretended not to notice this spiritual will imprint as he approached the void gate calmly.

The intense spatial fluctuations could be felt, but with his powerful spiritual will and will, Mo Wuji managed to stay conscious.

Mo Wuji suspected that only Cang Zhengxing might be able to install such a well-built spatial transfer.

Within the spatial transfer, Mo Wuji didn't even feel the change in time. All he knew after the spatial fluctuations were that he felt like a huge rock being pulled by gravity as he fell from the void.

Even though Mo Wuji had his spirit storage channel, Mo Wuji landed on the ground and dented a huge hole in the ground.

"Boom!" The surrounding soil flew up and Mo Wuji wondered if this was intentional from the transfer array; to let everyone fall hard before everything else.

Once he stood firm, Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan the surrounding. To his surprise, this was actually a planet with a thin layer of god spiritual energy and broken laws.

Moreover, the gravitational pull here was exceedingly strong. It was at least ten times stronger than the Earth's gravitational pull.

Mo Wuji didn't mind because God Continent and God Domain were also very vast. However, the gravitational pull wasn't very strong there and might even be weaker than on Earth. That was because God Continent and God Domain had the laws of Heaven and Earth and also the additional support of dense god spiritual

energy. If the laws of God Continent and God Domain were to be entirely broken one day, there wouldn't be a need for gravitational pull because based on the two large surfaces, it would be enough to cause these two places to collapse.

There were many meteorites in the void because they were formed from the collapse of planets.

Mo Wuji found a quiet place before changing his entire outfit. Following that, he put on yet another mask as he hurried to leave.

Entering this place was equivalent to entering a slaughterhouse.

There might be a lot of resource tablets here but a single person on his own would certainly not be able to do well. Only through snatching and collaboration... will one be able to obtain more resource tablets.

Nirvana Learning Academy was clearly not trying to protect its disciples. By organising such a fight for resources, they were encouraging the killing of each other.

This proved that behind every powerful organisation, there were bloody fights to squeeze out the best people.

Mo Wuji wasn't bothered because if Nirvana Learning Academy was really a gentle and all-loving place, it would eventually be swallowed regardless of how many experts they had. How would they be able to survive this long?

Even though Mo Wuji had put on a mask, the only thing he didn't remove was Gai Ji's spiritual will imprint. Gai Ji might be looking for him and he was also looking for Gai Ji.

He was leaving the spiritual will imprint to lure Gai Ji over and so what if Gai Ji knew that Mo Wuji had put on a mask? In his eyes, Gai Ji was already a dead man.

So what if he was ranked number 6 among Nirvana Learning Academy's Heavenly Gods? If he wanted to kill Mo Wuji, he should expect no mercy from Mo Wuji himself. Even if the Academy's

Head's son wanted to kill Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji would return the exact favour so why would he not do it against a mere disciple of the Single Return God Sect?

Perhaps because of the broken laws here on this planet, Mo Wuji's spiritual will from his sea of consciousness could only extend up to 200 metres. Fortunately for him, his spiritual will from his spirit storage channel was able to extend up to over a few thousand metres.

This made it much easier for Mo Wuji to find the resource tablets. With the spiritual will from his spirit storage channel, he could easily extend his search up to more than ten times of what other people could.

Very soon, Mo Wuji found his first resource tablet which was hidden underneath a rock. Well, it was not that he found it, but that he saw it with his spiritual will and then just picked it up easily.

With the first tablet, he found the second, third...

Over the next five days, Mo Wuji managed to find 192 resource tablets all thanks to his mighty spiritual will.

At this moment, Mo Wuji's speed of finding the resource tablet increased yet again because he was also gaining experience. The placements of these resource tablets were very odd; some were at the bottom of a dried up river while some were inside a rock. What made Mo Wuji the most speechless was that he found a resource tablet simply floating in the void.

Tens of days later, Mo Wuji was still searching intensely for the resource tablets. He was certain that only in the initial phase would he be able to search for a lot of resource tablets so fearlessly. Once this period was over and more cultivators spread out, the use of his spirit storage channel's spiritual will would be significantly reduced. Eventually, he would end up like all the other cultivators and he wouldn't possess any further advantage.

On the 25th day, Mo Wuji had collected a total of 1031 resource tablets. At this point in time, his rate of finding a resource tablet had slowed down significantly.

At the very beginning, Mo Wuji was able to find over 100 resource tablets in a day. Presently, finding six to seven tablets a day would be considered impressive.

Yet another resource tablet was spotted by Mo Wuji as it was placed underneath the roots of a dried up tree. Even though it was over a thousand miles away from Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique brought himself nearby in just a few breaths. He extended his arm to pick up the resource tablet.

"Put down that resource tablet and storage ring and scram." Before Mo Wuji could keep the tablet into his storage ring, he heard a gloomy voice.

In the next moment, a brown robe cultivator landed in front of Mo Wuji.

With Mo Wuji's judgement, he could tell that this fella was in the Heavenly God Level 7. It seemed like this fella wanted to bully Mo Wuji for his low cultivation level before killing him to take his items.

Over the past few days, Mo Wuji did notice some cultivators wandering around. Because his acts of picking up the tablets were so swift, Mo Wuji didn't bother wasting time bickering with these cultivators. Normally if he noticed cultivators, he would head the other direction.

Now that someone came out to obstruct him and even demanded him to take out his storage ring and resource tablets, Mo Wuji didn't even wish to converse with him. Mo Wuji extended his whirlpool domain and followed it up with a Domain Crushing Fist. No other words would be more direct than an immediate attack.

This Heavenly God Level 7 expert didn't expect that a Nascent

God with no evident spirituality would actually dare to attack him first.

He chuckled and just as he was prepared to slap Mo Wuji to death, his heart sank.

Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain felt like one which belonged to a God Monarch as it instantly oppressed his own domain. Following that, the space around him turned viscous.

This was undoubtedly an expert much more powerful than himself and the Heavenly God panicked. He couldn't even get himself to fight back as he shouted. "I am He Chang of the Reincarnation God Path, you cannot..."

"Pft!" A fog of blood appeared and He Chang's body was crushed in split seconds.

Mo Wuji was also shocked at how his single fist could finish off a Heavenly God Level 7 expert. Even if He Chang was unable to retaliate, he shouldn't have died so easily right? Could Mo Wuji really have grown so much?

He shook his head but didn't continue thinking about it. He stretched out to pick up He Chang's storage ring as he muttered to himself. "If I were you, I would have chosen to defend myself instead of shouting my sect."

Indeed, if He Chang tried to defend himself, Mo Wuji probably wouldn't have been able to get rid of him in just one fist.

So what if he was from the Reincarnation God Path? This was a slaughter ground and he expects Mo Wuji to show mercy just because he was from a big sect?

After casually packing up, Mo Wuji left the area.

...

Yet another ten days later, Mo Wuji only managed to find ten more tablets. In fact, there were three fellas who tried to rob him

and they were all destroyed by him. From these three fellas, he managed to collect an additional 40 over resource tablets.

Mo Wuji also knew that to obtain tablets now, the easiest way would be to rob others. However, Mo Wuji unwilling to do that.

It was fine if others tried to rob him and he retaliated but he was certainly unwilling to be the one to rob others. Not only would this violate his Dao heart, it would also go against his conscience and morals. He came from Earth so he had his own values and pride.

After all, not every cultivator here would be out to rob others. Mo Wuji had seen some Heavenly God cultivators with no intention of robbing him even though they were supposedly stronger.

What disappointed Mo Wuji the most was that Gai Ji was not here yet. Logically speaking, if Gai Ji had placed a spiritual will imprint on him, the first thing he should have done was to find Mo Wuji.

In Mo Wuji's heart, Gai Ji was like a fat lamb sending himself to Mo Wuji. Looking at how vicious a person like Gai Ji was, he would definitely have quite a number of resource tablets on him.

After waiting for a few days and Gai Ji had not appeared, Mo Wuji decided to head further into the depths of the planet to look for more resource tablets.

# Chapter 1012: Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo

---

After travelling for four days, Mo Wuji came to a halt as he was attracted by the coldness of his surroundings. When he approached the source of the coldness, he realised that it was actually an extreme ice cascade.

Logically speaking, when water reached a temperature which was low enough, it would turn into ice. The ice cascade in front of him was actually not ice but still liquid. Even so, the extreme coolness exuded from it was something even Mo Wuji's physique could barely take it.

Mo Wuji was certain that under such extreme conditions, an average Heavenly God wouldn't be able to last long without any magic treasure protection.

A cascade which wouldn't turn into ice was definitely something formed from a pure ice attribute treasure. Because of the laws, no matter how cold it was, it wouldn't freeze.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan through and his body flashed into the extreme ice cascade.

Naturally, he wouldn't want to miss such a treasure.

Once he stepped into the ice cascade, Mo Wuji knew that someone had been here before. In fact, there was more than one person and at least three people who had been here before. Looking at the marks, it was evident that they had just arrived and should have already ventured deeper into the cascade.

This extreme ice cascade was like a cave with a waterfall as its mouth as the cave extended inwards. The laws of the ice attribute were so strong inside the cave that Mo Wuji's spiritual will was being obstructed. Everything he saw was very faint.

Mo Wuji directly concealed his own aura and body as he executed



his Wind Escape Technique. He entered the depths of the cave together with the slight wind.

He would definitely not want to miss out on the treasures inside the cave.

In less than half an incense worth of time, Mo Wuji stopped in front of a massive lake. The energy of the ice cascade outside was strong but this lake was as calm as a mirror.

There were three people by the lake and to Mo Wuji's surprise, he actually recognised one of them.

It was Wan Ru, the woman who was only in the Nascent God Level 6 but could actually stand in a place with such extreme temperatures. Mo Wuji understood how Wan Ru was able to stand here. Whether it was Wan Ru or the two other men beside her, they were all supported by some sort of talisman.

Mo Wuji was also considered a Grade 3 Talisman Master. While he couldn't recognise which talisman it was, he could tell that it was at least a Grade 4 God Talisman.

One of the men standing beside Wan Ru was in a red robe with a fair skin. He was already in the Heavenly God Level 9. The other person, who was skinny, tall and wearing a green robe, was also in the Heavenly God Level 9.

Mo Wuji could feel the condensed spirituality of the red robe fella and it seemed like he was even stronger than Gai Ji.

With reference to Gai Ji's result in Nirvana Learning Academy's Heavenly Gods assessment, Mo Wuji was certain that this red robe fella would be ranked in the top 5. True, a person who could follow a gorgeous girl like Wan Ru had to be in certain calibre as well.

"Senior Brother Fei, I've heard that when the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo produces the ice lake, the surrounding would be multiple times colder. Our talisman is only a Grade 4 talisman, will it be able to protect us?" The skinny and tall cultivator asked.

From his tone, he should be addressing the red robed man as senior brother.

However, Mo Wuji's heart was in a shock. Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo? Could the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo be within this lake?

Despite not seeing it before, Mo Wuji has heard of it twice. The first time was in the legacy left behind by Green Robe God Pill King. The second time was from Chi Bing.

This was a peak grade unique treasure and it was rumoured to have no grade. In other words, the lowest tier of this god herb was at least Tier 7. As long as it was a herb surpassing Tier 7, there were extremely few records in God Continent.

There were many uses for the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Condensing a fleshly body with only primordial spirit was merely the most ordinary uses of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

Rumours spread that out of all the known spiritual roots purifying treasures, the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was deservedly ranked number one. A fruit like the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit would only be considered trash when compared to the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

When cultivators with ice spiritual roots used the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo at a specific time, one could even turn his spiritual roots into stainless spiritual roots.

Even so, this was still not the most beneficial use of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. The more important use of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was its ability to purify. Having this Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo while cultivating could get rid of all distracting thoughts and also allow you to absorb god spiritual energy without impurities from the distorted laws.

This alone was terrifying enough. Why was Mo Wuji able to cultivate at a much faster speed than everyone else? Besides his 108

meridians, his Mortal Dao was able to get rid of all complicated Dao laws and absorb only the purest of god spiritual energy. Evidently, the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was exceedingly valuable.

Previously, Mo Wuji thought about how the experts of Nirvana Learning Academy must have been through this place before since they had thrown so many resource tablets here. Now, he started to question his own guess. If the experts of Nirvana Learning Academy had really been here, they wouldn't have neglected this Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Moreover, they wouldn't have just left the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo to the disciples fighting for resources here. From some perspectives, the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was much more valuable than the Breath of Hongmeng.

"It should protect us. From what I know, the time which the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo appears would be very limited. Specifically, it would only last for ten breaths. Our talisman is a peak Grade 4 talisman to defend against the cold so even if the cold were to increase by one more fold, our talisman should be able to defend against it for a small incense worth of time. In that time available to us, Big Brother Fei would have already kept that Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo," To Mo Wuji's surprise, the one speaking was Wan Ru.

The skinny and tall man nodded, "Indeed, Senior Brother Fei was ranked number 5 in the ten great Heavenly Gods of Nirvana Learning Academy. He wouldn't even need ten breaths to retrieve the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo."

Wan Ru's cultivation level had been stagnant for a period of time but her knowledge would not lose to any of the two men. This was because she liked to read all sorts of jade letters and ancient scrolls. Many God Monarchs or even World Gods would ask Wan Ru on matters which they couldn't understand.

Mo Wuji sneered at how ridiculous their conversation was.

According to the introduction manual of Green Robe God Pill King, the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo grows in the icy lake. Every 48 hours, it will emerge once and every emergence would last for 49 breaths. Moreover, the coldness in the surrounding would increase by over ten folds and certainly not just one fold.

Looking at the temperature now, an increase of ten folds would make it hard even for a Grade 5 talisman to defend against the cold.

Retrieving the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was only possible at the moment it emerges. Otherwise, the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo would disappear once it was disturbed. As for how the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was able to disappear, Green Robe God Pill King recorded that it could remove itself from this world. However, it was more likely the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo has an innate gift for spatial teleportation.

If Wan Ru wasn't speaking blindly, it would mean that she had her own motives.

Mo Wuji reached out for his Book of Luo cautiously. With his physique at the Half Sage Level, he wouldn't fear the ordinary cold. However, if the cold were to multiply by ten folds, even his Half Sage physique would freeze to death.

The man in red robe nodded, "Wan Ru is right, at that time I will retrieve the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo at the very first moment."

As time passed by, half of Mo Wuji's attention was on Wan Ru. Mo Wuji had a sensing that this woman was not simple at all.

Four hours later, the peaceful and calm lake started having ripples.

Mo Wuji knew that the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was about to emerge.

The three others seemed to know that the Extreme Ice Heavenly

Bamboo was about to appear too as they looked intently on the lake. The cultivator with the surname 'Fei' was also prepared to charge into it.

"Kacha!" It was clearly water that splashed from the lake but it sounded like ice.

A sparkling and translucent ice bamboo gradually extended out from the lake. The leaves of the ice bamboo were so white that it looked like snow. There was a total of 6 suaves petals. The temperature in the surroundings might have dropped tremendously but it was still unable to block out the faint fragrance.

The cultivator in red robe was dumbfounded because according to Wan Ru, it would only last for ten breaths and it should have emerged completely by now. At the rate that it was extending out, ten breaths didn't seem enough.

The cold increased rapidly and the red robe cultivator could hear his defensive talisman cracking. This was when he looked over to Wan Ru worriedly.

"Senior Brother Fei, this coldness is definitely more than one fold. It is still rising so let's hurry out..." Without waiting for instructions from the red robed man, the other skinny and tall cultivator shouted anxiously, "Something's wrong!"

The red robe cultivator suddenly realised something as his body flashed. He needed to get out of this place first.

Before he could move, two killing radiances were already locked onto him and shot towards him.

"Kacha!" At that moment, the talisman protecting the red robe cultivator was torn apart.

"Wan Ru, you..." The red robe cultivator looked agonisingly at Wan Ru. He didn't expect that the person who acted against him was only in the Nascent God Level 6. To make things worse, she

was a person who was usually very gentle and polite.

Wan Ru said gently, "It is your honour to die beside me so please rest in peace..."

After saying this, the skinny green robe cultivator had already turned into ice after being frozen and ambushed by Wan Ru. He was already struggling to cope with the cold but if Wan Ru hadn't ambushed him, he would have a chance to escape. Now that Wan Ru had acted against him as well, how was he supposed to survive?

"Wan Ru, even if I, Fei Yidao were to die, I will drag a despicable person like you down with me..." The red robe cultivator shouted as his body turned into pieces. However, a red radiance was actually shot out from his breaking body as it was aimed towards Wan Ru.

Just like what Fei Yidao said, even if he died, he had to drag Wan Ru with him.

It was a pity that he miscalculated his attack. Even though the red radiance landed on Wan Ru, it merely resulted in a white light. It seemed as though some sort of talisman surrounding Wan Ru was torn apart. Wan Ru didn't explode like how Fei Yidao did. She sat down with her eyes shut as if she was trying to shut out the cold from her body. At this moment, she didn't even bother about the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. At the very most, she would only need to wait for another 48 hours.

Mo Wuji was shocked because this woman was definitely not in the Nascent God Level 6. Mo Wuji suspected that even if Fei Yidao were to fight head-on with Wan Ru, he wouldn't have been a match for her. What was this woman's ultimate motive for concealing herself so well?

Regardless of what she was trying to do, it wouldn't be related to Mo Wuji. Just as Wan Ru was healing herself, Mo Wuji's entire body turned into a wind as he charged towards the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

# Chapter 1013: Landing of the Silver River

---

Wan Ru, who was healing herself, appeared to have sensed something. Her eyes moved slightly but she did not open them. On the surface, her injuries didn't appear severe but she knew herself well. Fei Yidao's red radiance was simply too powerful. If she was able to bear with the pain from Fei Yidao's attack, she would definitely not risk her life by healing herself here.

With his fastest speed, Mo Wuji grabbed the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo and tossed it into his Mortal World after striking out the restrictions. Following that, he used his Wind Escape Technique to disappear once more.

The Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo didn't have a stolon. Once it left the icy lake, it was just like a normal ice jade as it no longer exuded that extreme coldness.

The surrounding coldness had disappeared and naturally, Wan Ru would have detected it. She opened her eyes and an icy cold killing intent appeared in her eyes.

Someone actually took away the item of her dreams from her while she was healing herself. Whoever it was, they could forget about taking advantage of her.

...

Two hours later, Mo Wuji chose a secluded area to enter his own Mortal World.

The Mortal World was already very huge and while it was still slightly grey and blurry, the laws within it were incredibly clear. All the laws were enlightened by Mo Wuji himself and were within his Dao laws.

Presently, the Mortal World gave Mo Wuji a totally different feeling as compared to his previous Undying World. Previously, he wasn't certain as to how mighty his Undying World was or how

many attacks it could bear. However, Mo Wuji was clear and certain of everything in his Mortal World.

Tens of intermediate and high grade spiritual veins accumulated in his Mortal World resulting in a dense god spiritual energy.

A few low grade god spiritual herbs were planted at the corners of the place. Even though there was only one sunlight array, they were growing very well.

Mo Wuji was even more certain that anyone with a cultivation level lower than his would be able to cultivate without any restraints of the laws of Heaven and Earth.

After entering the Mortal World, Mo Wuji hurried to take out the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

This Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was about 30 centimetres long and there were about 9 hexagon shaped bamboo leaves. As he held it in his hands, there was a warm and comfortable feeling. His entire heart became clear and there was no sign of the coldness back at the icy lake.

This was indeed a good item as Mo Wuji was very pleased. Even if he didn't manage to get any placings, he was already satisfied with being able to obtain the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

But since he was already here, Mo Wuji didn't plan on giving up on the first place. He specially forged out a jade box to keep the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo in it. After striking out some restrictions again, Mo Wuji left his Mortal World.

Multiple days later, Mo Wuji was constantly on the lookout for more resource tablets as well as all other sorts of materials.

As to whether Gai Ji was able to find him, Mo Wuji was no longer thinking about it.

Just when Mo Wuji was no longer interested in looking for Gai Ji, his spiritual will sensed Gai Ji. Mo Wuji was certain that Gai Ji had detected his own spiritual will imprint. However, that fella



only glanced towards him for a moment but chose not to head towards him. Instead, he hurried off in another direction.

Gai Ji might not want to find him but Mo Wuji had never intended to let him go. Without much thought, Mo Wuji hurried over.

As if he could sense Mo Wuji's pursuit, Gai Ji escaped even quicker. Even though Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique would be able to obstruct Gai Ji swiftly, Mo Wuji stayed behind to find out where this fella was trying to go.

Half a day later, Gai Ji came to a halt and so did Mo Wuji. He finally understood why Gai Ji wanted to come here.

There was actually a natural defensive array here and there were at least a few hundred people attacking this defensive array. Every time the defensive array was attacked, it would emit a dense god spiritual energy. This god spiritual energy brought along a pure primal energy. One could imagine the great things inside this defensive array. It could very well be hiding a heaven-splitting treasure.

Initially, Mo Wuji was only hiding behind as he spectated. Why would he bother about anything else as he rushed and joined the crowd in attacking the defensive array? He was inwardly surprised at the abilities of these big sects. Ever since he entered, he was not able to communicate with Bai Yue. For Gai Ji to know of this place, he must have received some sort of message.

Even though it wasn't a great distance, sending messages on this broken planet was not a simple thing.

"You are very daring, even more daring than I imagine." Gai Ji commented as he noticed that Mo Wuji actually dared to step out. Concurrently, an ancient god mirror started suspending on top of his head with a swing of his hand.

Just like Mo Wuji's prediction, Gai Ji was aware of Mo Wuji's

pursuit. The only reason why he didn't act against Mo Wuji was because he was desperate to come here after receiving the news of a primal treasure. As compared to a primal treasure, his hatred for Mo Wuji could be set aside for now.

Now that the defensive array was yet to be opened, he wanted to kill Mo Wuji first.

"Boom!" Explosive sounds were heard and that natural defensive array had finally collapsed under the combined attacks of the hundred over experts.

An extraordinarily dense pure god spiritual energy surged out wildly. Even though everyone wasn't cultivating, all of them could feel their cultivation level rising.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath. He possessed the Breath of Hongmeng so he was 100% sure that this was a newly opened treasure ground which nobody had set foot on before. Not only did this energy contained the primal energy, there was also the exceedingly clear laws of Heaven and Earth. Newborn Dao laws were the clearest and easiest to capture.

In other words, those who cultivated here would find it easier to cultivate and reach a much higher level in God Continent.

Without any hesitation, everyone surged in. Even Gai Ji, who was preparing to attack Mo Wuji, gave up on attacking Mo Wuji as he rushed right in too.

Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will managed to sense the situation on the inside. It looked like a massive basin. Within the basin, there seemed to be over a hundred beehive looking items. The god spiritual energy with the primal energy was emitted from these beehives.

In the centre of the basin, there was a huge primal beehive which was about ten times bigger than the surrounding beehives. The god spiritual energy emitted from it was outstandingly dense and

its primal laws were also much clearer than its surrounding.

There were at least seven to eight people charging towards the biggest beehive in the centre. Other cultivators, who knew they weren't strong enough to compete, simply headed towards the smaller primal beehives.

With a single wind teleportation, Mo Wuji landed right on the top of the primal beehive. He spoke with cold intent, "I am using this so everyone else please help yourself to the rest. I will kill anyone without mercy within ten feet of me."

"Haha!" A loud laughter was heard. "I, Gai Ji, do want to see how you are going to kill without mercy. I have always wanted to kill you but I've never expected your luck to be this good that I've never had the chance to do so. If you escape now, you might still be able to breathe for a few more days. Since you like to seek death, don't blame your grandfather. Die for me..."

Once the voice was heard, Gai Ji's ancient god mirror was already charging towards Mo Wuji. Explosive Heavenly God's domain was also swept fearlessly towards Mo Wuji.

The incoming cultivators saw that Gai Ji was also fighting for this area so they hurried to make way.

Who wouldn't have heard of Gai Ji, who was ranked number 6 out of the top ten Heavenly Gods in Nirvana Learning Academy? This was someone who even experts half a step into the God Monarch Stage couldn't afford to offend. Even if the primal beehives were good, they wouldn't want to go against Gai Ji.

Even if they managed to snatch it, Gai Ji would still take their lives after leaving this place.

The explosive domain had instantly reached the periphery of Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain. Under the clash of the domains, explosions could be heard from all around.

Just a clash of the domain and Mo Wuji knew how much stronger

Gai Ji was as compared to He Chang, whom he killed with just one punch.

The ancient god mirror was emitting a strikingly bright radiance which made Mo Wuji felt as though the space around him was about to dissolve.

Mo Wuji let out a long sigh and he raised his hand. The grey colour halberd appeared in his hand. This was the halberd forged by Mo Wuji using his Chance Water and Rootless God Steel. Whether it was on the Rogue Cultivator Battlestage or when he killed He Chang, Mo Wuji didn't have the chance to take out his magic treasure. This was actually his first time drawing out the magic treasure forged with the Rootless God Steel.

The moment the Half Moon Weighted Halberd landed in his hands, a sort of confidence and mightiness overwhelmed Mo Wuji's body.

The long halberd struck out half a circle as it brought along a Winding River down towards Gai Ji.

Gai Ji really didn't put Mo Wuji in his eyes. Even if Mo Wuji was in the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage, let alone Nascent God, Gai Ji only saw Mo Wuji as a small fry.

After his domain clashed with Mo Wuji's domain, his heart stopped beating for a moment. How was Mo Wuji's domain one that belonged to a Nascent God? Even back when he killed that expert who was half a step into the God Monarch Stage, his domain didn't seem this powerful.

"Ka!" This was the first time Gai Ji felt that his domain was being ripped open by his opponent's domain. Even though they had yet to fight, this added a slight fear to his heart.

His immense spiritual will started to surge into his ancient god mirror and it instantly condensed out a light radiance like a scorching sun. This was his peak grade light attribute sacred art,

## Scorching Light.

Once his Scorching Light landed on his opponent, it wouldn't matter how strong the opponent's domain was. It would be instantaneously destroyed. Similarly, all sorts of defensive armour would turn into nothing under his Scorching Light.

This place was evidently the best place to cultivate. Gai Ji felt that he needed to get rid of this rogue cultivator as soon as possible before hurrying to start his cultivation. God spiritual energy would always be limited so he might fall behind if he started cultivating a little later.

Just as this scorching sun like light radiance was condensing, Gai Ji suddenly felt a blockage in his spiritual will. It was as if something had abruptly chopped off his execution of a sacred art.

Before he could realise what was going on, a silver winding river had landed.

Surging down from 3000 feet above, the Winding River charged down with tremendous force.

As the Winding River landed on that scorching sun, it splashed out a brilliant radiance. The gorgeous eye-catching radiance overwhelmed the entire sky. Whether it was Gai Ji or Mo Wuji, they were both encapsulated within this brilliant radiance.

# Chapter 1014: You Dare To Act

---

His heart and mind were filled with great fear. Ever since he started cultivating, Gai Ji had never felt as helpless as he was today. At the moment his spiritual will was blocked off and his sacred art was chopped off, he unknowingly felt a unique sort of panic and fear.

Gai Ji tried to burn his blood essence in an attempt to break out of Mo Wuji's Winding River as well as whirlpool domain.

"Pft!" A blood radiance splattered out and Gai Ji finally dashed out of that brilliant radiance. However, he was no longer capable of escaping any further as he simply fell from the void.

On the surface, it looked like Gai Ji managed to escape successfully. Only those with better observation skills would notice the thin blood scar on Gai Ji's chest.

Indeed, that blood scar was the one which destroyed Gai Ji's Dantian and spiritual channels.

"Why are you..." Gai Ji wanted to ask why was Mo Wuji so strong but the blood in his mouth made him unable to finish his words.

At that moment, his inner heart was filled with nothing but immense regret.

Gai Ji had mixed thoughts regarding his own strength and how he had underestimated this rogue cultivator tremendously. Now that he thought of this, if the opponent wasn't strong, how was Gai Ji able to sense his presence from over a few thousand miles away? How was Mo Wuji able to reach the primal beehives even before himself? Perhaps Mo Wuji had already found out about the spiritual will imprint placed by him and was merely waiting for him to act.

The pity was that he had severely underestimated this puny Nascent God. He always believed that this rogue cultivator was not

even qualified to be his stepping stone onto greater cultivation.

Today, he was defeated by a single sacred art attack by this puny Nascent God. To make things worse, the puny Nascent God even managed to stop his sacred art.

Gai Ji gradually closed his eyes as he didn't even bother pleading for mercy. He knew, for certain, that the opponent wouldn't spare his life. He suddenly realised that all that endless hatred and anger were nothing in front of death. No matter how gorgeous a woman was, she wouldn't be related to him after death. As for whether this Rogue Cultivator 2705 would be killed by the Single Return God Sect, it would no longer concern him.

He finally understood this logic, right before death.

Indeed, the halberd radiance was drawn and a white radiance tore his Mind Palace apart. Even his primordial spirit was instantly destroyed.

When a storage ring flew towards Mo Wuji, a flame landed right on Gai Ji's body.

This well-practiced move resulted in silence among the hundreds of people around the scene. Even those searching for the primal beehives became more cautious with their actions.

Gai Ji, an expert ranked number 6 among the Heavenly Gods of Nirvana Learning Academy, was actually killed in a single move by an unknown fella. Who would dare to make a racket in front of this person? Even more people suspected if Mo Wuji was ranked in the top 5 or not. However, nobody dared to step out to say or ask such questions at a time like this.

Mo Wuji kept his Half Moon Weighted Halberd as his heart was in mad glee. It wasn't because he managed to kill Gai Ji but because he realised the importance of his purchase of the Chance Water.

If he hadn't added the Chance Water to his Half Moon Weighted Halberd, he would definitely not be able to finish Gai Ji off in one

attempt. He wasn't fearful of Gai Ji but he would probably need to execute his spatial sacred art or Seven World Fingers to get rid of Gai Ji.

Because he added the Chance Water, it was equivalent to him executing two sacred arts in one attack. Gai Ji was merely a Heavenly God Level 8 expert so how was he supposed to defend himself against two sacred arts in one attack?

As he landed back on the biggest primal beehive, Mo Wuji used a hoarse voice to announce, "Anyone who dares to set foot within ten feet of this primal beehive will end up like this person: killed without mercy."

Hearing Mo Wuji's announcement of his turf, some of the closer cultivators subconsciously took a few steps back. Even if they weren't within ten feet, they were too fearful of this crazily powerful person in front of them. Moreover, he was an existence who even dared to kill Gai Ji so who would dare to offend him?

Eventually, cultivators started to fight for the outer primal beehives. Nobody even dared to claim the few smaller primal beehives nearer to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't bother about building his personal fiefdom at a time like this. When it was regarding cultivation resources, Mo Wuji was certainly not Mr Nice Guy.

After standing on top of this biggest primal beehive, Mo Wuji threw out a few array flags to defend the area around him. Concurrently, he installed a simple Grade 3 God Killing Array.

Having done that, Mo Wuji sat down on top of the primal beehive as he started to circulate all 108 meridians to cultivate.

At this place, he didn't even need to install any sort of energy gathering array because the dense primal god spiritual energy was already surging wildly towards him. With such pure and dense god spiritual energy, it was almost like there was a hole at the bottom



of the river on top of Mo Wuji's head. This was when a massive whirlpool started to form.

Perhaps others might realise that he was Mo Wuji from the situation arising from his cultivation but Mo Wuji was no longer concerned.

As the surrounding cultivators sensed the terrifying rate at which Mo Wuji was absorbing the god spiritual energy, everyone started on their own cultivation. This place was previously sealed up so there must be a limit to the god spiritual energy here. Looking at Mo Wuji's speed of cultivating, they might miss out completely if they were to be one step slower.

This was Mo Wuji's first time realising how mighty and comfortable it was to cultivate with such pure and dense primal god spiritual energy. When that endless energy of the Heaven and Earth flowed into his meridians, one circulation was enough to get rid of all the impurities. The laws of his Mortal Dao became as clear and striking as black ink stained on a white paper.

"Kacha!" Without any sluggishness, Mo Wuji broke through the Nascent God Level 11 as he charged into the Nascent God Level 12.

Presently, the rate of absorbing the god spiritual energy was even more immense as the whirlpool above his head grew even larger.

As time passed by, the latecomers would simply cultivate at the periphery of the beehives. Even if they weren't on the beehives, cultivating at the periphery of it would already be a thousand folds better than anywhere else.

As for the ten feet radius around Mo Wuji, there was still nobody who dared to set foot in it.

As long as one wasn't stupid enough, one should know that Mo Wuji wasn't an existence you want to mess with. This entire place was only this big and yet, Mo Wuji was able to occupy the largest primal beehive to himself. Not only that, he had also installed a

defensive array and nobody dared to oppose him. Who would go ahead to provoke him the moment they arrived?

All Mo Wuji felt was his continual rise in cultivation level. He even suspected that he might be able to break through the Nascent God Stage and advanced into the Heavenly God Stage within one month.

Half a month passed by and a long sigh could be heard. A Heavenly God wearing a purple robe stood up as he drew out his magic treasure.

A mighty god energy fluctuated as it condensed around his body. His aura was getting increasingly strong and evident by the minute.

A few of the cultivators closer to this Heavenly God hurried to back off anxiously.

The crowd looked enviously at this purple robe Heavenly God as they all knew that he was about to step into the God Monarch Stage. Only in this place, where there was primal god spiritual energy and heaven splitting energy, would one be able to advance into the God Monarch Stage without any external aid. Advancement in this way was much better than using the Monarch Condensing God Pill.

God Monarchs were not allowed in here so once this person entered the God Monarch Stage, who would be a threat to him? The first place would undoubtedly belong to this God Monarch expert.

Indeed, flashes of lightning bolts landed right after the purple robe Heavenly God stood up.

Every time the lightning bolt struck out a blood fog from this Heavenly God's body, the primal god spiritual energy would recover his physique in the fastest possible time.

Some of the other cultivators, who were also in the Great Circle

of the Heavenly God Stage, continued to absorb the god spiritual energy without restraint, hoping that they could advance in this place too. Which other places would be more suitable for them to advance to become a God Monarch when compared to this place?

"Boom boom boom!" More lightning fell and even more blood fogs appeared. However, the energy of the Heavenly God undergoing his tribulation was getting increasingly powerful.

Finally, when the last lightning bolt fell, and the spiritual cloud landed, the Heavenly God let out a huge breath.

Previously, if he was considered slightly fearful of Mo Wuji, he was no longer bothered by Mo Wuji now that he had stepped into the God Monarch Stage.

In less than a day, this God Monarch didn't even wait for his cultivation to stabilise as he landed right outside Mo Wuji's defensive array.

Following a swing of his hand, he drew out his magic treasure. Mo Wuji's Grade 3 killing array was not even able to defend against his attack as it collapsed right in front of him.

All eyes fell back on Mo Wuji's side. In fact, everyone had already expected this. The first and most logical thing the Heavenly God would do after becoming a God Monarch was to snatch the Mo Wuji's position to cultivate.

A lot of people started to doubt Mo Wuji's intelligence. If they were Mo Wuji, he definitely wouldn't allow anyone to step into the God Monarch Stage here. Because once someone did that, the centre position to cultivate would no longer be related to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji opened his eyes as he stood up gradually. The Half Moon Weighted Halberd had appeared automatically in front of him.

The god energy of the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage started surging within his meridians. He didn't have any god

lattice but at this moment, he could clearly sense the Heavenly God Stage. As long as he was willing, he would be able to advance to become a Heavenly God.

As for this purple robe cultivator, Mo Wuji was well aware that he was undergoing his tribulation earlier. Since the opponent didn't offend him, he really didn't wish to kill or obstruct his cultivation path.

Also because he was worried that the purple robe cultivator would snatch his turf after advancing to become a God Monarch, Mo Wuji chose not to step into the Heavenly God Stage. He waited for the opponent's arrival and if he really did come to snatch his turf, Mo Wuji's lightning tribulation will show him why his God Monarch tribulation meant nothing at all.

"I am Li Wuzhen of the Cultivators Embassy," The purple robe man spoke while staring at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji replied calmly, "You've destroyed my defensive array and stepped into my turf."

Li Wuzhen laughed out loud. "Yes, you are right. I want to let you know that I am using this beehive now. Scram after handing over whatever you obtained from Gai Ji and also your own storage ring."

A mighty energy could be felt so how could Mo Wuji not know that the opponent would attack him the instant he handed over the storage rings?

Without waiting for Li Wuzhen to act, Mo Wuji extended his whirlpool domain first. The Half Moon Weighted Halberd swept up yet another halberd radiance.

"You dare to attack?" Li Wuzhen wasn't the one surprised because all the other cultivators around were equally shocked. Even if Mo Wuji was secretly a Heavenly God, was a Heavenly God comparable to a God Monarch? Why did a Heavenly God even initiate an attack

on a God Monarch? Was he seeking death?

# Chapter 1015: Heavenly God Stage

---

In a fit of anger, Li Wuzhen charged towards Mo Wuji without using his magic treasure. He wanted to let Mo Wuji experience the vast difference between a Heavenly Mortal and a God Monarch.

"Boom!" Just as Li Wuzhen acted, explosive lightning sounded in the void.

Li Wuzhen instantly realised that the opponent was actually going to make use of the lightning bolts in his tribulation against him.

While he had just been through his own God Monarch lightning tribulation, Li Wuzhen still had some lingering fears towards lightning tribulation. Subconsciously, he took out his own magic treasure, a fantasy god blade. Concurrently, he was prepared to retreat.

Even though he was already a God Monarch now, he was really unwilling to get involved if Mo Wuji was going through his God Monarch's tribulation.

Why would Mo Wuji ever let his opponent slip off just like that? Just when he was about to attack, Li Wuzhen suddenly came to a halt as he looked at Mo Wuji in disbelief. "You are really a Nascent God? A Nascent God capable of getting rid of Gai Ji?"

Presently, the clear laws of the Heavenly God lightning tribulation were captured by Li Wuzhen. This Nascent God cultivator in front of him was clearly going through his Heavenly God tribulation.

This meant to say that Mo Wuji had never concealed his cultivation level and was truly a Nascent God. For a Nascent God to finish off Gai Ji, ranked number 6 Heavenly God of Nirvana Learning Academy, was simply too ridiculous to tell others.

Li Wuzhen had already stepped into the God Monarch Stage. If

he was afraid of a mere Heavenly God's tribulation, he would have wasted the many years of cultivation.

Li Wuzhen made a decision which he would never regret. Not only did he not retreat, he even ignited his fantasy god blade as he charged towards Mo Wuji.

Even if the lightning bolts of the Heavenly God tribulation were to land on him, it wouldn't even bother him.

"Kacha!" After nine consecutive lightning bolts, Mo Wuji was basically ignoring the attacks from the lightning bolts. After his Half Moon Weighted Halberd was blocked off by Li Wuzhen's fantasy god blade, he immediately struck out a few hand seals. The space transformed into two different colours: grey and white.

A Yin and Yang wheel, which was not visible to the naked eye, was formed.

Dense deathly energy spread and life forces were constantly being drawn away.

What was this sacred art? Li Wuzhen felt an immense deathly energy. At that moment, his fantasy god blade had already broken through the halberd radiance and had clashed into Mo Wuji's body.

Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd was effective against Li Wuzhen. When compared to Gai Ji, his halberd was evidently unable to destroy Li Wuzhen's fantasy god blade radiance.

The fantasy god blade radiance was defended by the Half Moon Weighted Halberd Radiance but the blade radiance was still able to leave a few deep blood scars on Mo Wuji's body.

If it wasn't for Mo Wuji's initiative to attack with his Half Moon Weighted Halberd first, it wouldn't have blocked the majority of the fantasy god blade's radiance.

If it wasn't for the timely descending of his lightning tribulation, even Mo Wuji's Half Sage physique would have been split into two

by this blade radiance. As compared to a God Monarch, he, as a Nascent God, was truly too weak. Even if he was the strongest Nascent God around, there was still a worldly difference between himself and a God Monarch.

Li Wuzhen only managed to hurt Mo Wuji with this one blade. If they could go again, Li Wuzhen would definitely use his greatest sacred art in his first attack. Only if he did that, Mo Wuji wouldn't have the chance to undergo his tribulation.

However, they would certainly not be able to go again.

After the nine lightning bolts landed on Mo Wuji and Li Wuzhen's body, Li Wuzhen's physique would undoubtedly be many levels weaker than Mo Wuji. Moreover, Mo Wuji could even absorb the lightning essence to cultivate. On the other hand, Li Wuzhen could only defend the attacks of the lightning bolts passively.

Only at this moment, Li Wuzhen finally realised why Mo Wuji would make use of the lightning tribulation to deal with him. How was this the Heavenly God's tribulation? In fact, it was probably three times stronger than the God Monarch's lightning tribulation.

When the second wave of lightning bolts landed, Li Wuzhen was truly dumbfounded. All 18 of the lightning bolts which descended brought along a sure-kill deathly energy. This sh\*t was certainly not a tribulation to become a Heavenly God. Even a God Monarch undergoing his tribulation to become a World God wouldn't be this frightening too right?

It was already too late to regret his actions. Now, all he wanted to do was to defend against these thick lightning bolts before escaping fast and far. This fella in front of him was certainly mental. To think that his lightning tribulation would be this frightening and he would actually casually disregard it to form his hand seals.

While Li Wuzhen was struggling to even cope with the attacks of the lightning bolts, Mo Wuji's cultivation level was constantly on



the rise.

Currently, Mo Wuji only wanted to step into the Heavenly God Stage as soon as possible. Otherwise, he could lose his life in his tribulation too.

"Boom boom boom boom!" The third wave of tribulation consisted of 36 thick and rough lightning bolts. This was when Li Wuzhen no longer had the thought of retreating. Under attacks of such lightning tribulations, how was he supposed to escape once he was trapped in it?

At this instant, surviving this tribulation would be a miracle, let alone kill Mo Wuji.

"Pft!" Mo Wuji's body was also bleeding profusely. Despite having his Half Sage physique as well as his ability to absorb the lightning essence, he was barely surviving.

Fortunately, every lightning bolt that fell on him increased his strength by one more level. Additionally, the primal god spiritual energy here allowed him to make full and effective use of his 108 meridians' circulation.

The vitality channel also ensured that his chances of survival were much greater than Li Wuzhen.

As compared to Mo Wuji's increasing strength, every lightning bolt which landed on Li Wuzhen caused him to be even more dispirited. Regret would do him no good so his mind was only focused as to how to survive.

While he had yet to finish the third wave, the fourth wave of 48 thick lightning bolts had already descended.

What kind of lightning tribulation was this? Has this fella offended the lightning god? Otherwise, why would there be such frightening lightning tribulations?

Li Wuzhen looked helplessly at the closely packed lightning bolts. He knew that even though he had just stepped into the God

Monarch Stage, he was about to die in this tribulation. Perhaps he was the only person in the world who had survived the God Monarch tribulation but died in a Heavenly God tribulation.

Mo Wuji was circulating all 108 meridians wildly. Even though his fleshly body was entirely ripped apart by the lightning bolts, he was still absorbing god spiritual energy with all his might to further increase his strength.

"Kacha!" The moment the fourth wave of lightning bolts descended, the shackles of the heavenly chasm were broken by Mo Wuji. Endless god spiritual energy surged through as everything was turned into god elemental energy.

The instant he stepped into the Heavenly God Stage, Mo Wuji was finally able to circulate his physique tempering technique.

"Boom!" Just when Mo Wuji was circulating his physique tempering technique, an exceedingly pure energy was extracted from the primal energy as it moisturised Mo Wuji's bones and fleshly body.

Mo Wuji's broken bones were instantaneously recovered and the torn flesh had all returned to its original state.

Mo Wuji let out a long sigh and had completely forgotten about Li Wuzhen who was still struggling with the lightning bolts. He didn't expect that he was actually able to step into the Sage Physique at the same time when he entered the Heavenly God Stage.

The truth was that while Mo Wuji was still tempering his physique, he didn't expect to advance into the Sage Physique in a place like God Domain or God Continent. The laws here were not complete and even advancing into the Unity God Stage would be so incredibly difficult. How was he supposed to expect to enter the Sage Physique Stage?

Not only did the god spiritual energy here contain primal energy,

it also contained heaven-splitting laws of the Heaven and Earth. Those laws were the clearest he had ever seen.

Under such laws, he had advanced into the Sage Physique Stage. This was definitely a great fortune for him.

After the fourth wave of lightning tribulation, Li Wuzhen was only left with a few breaths of life. He had long given up on surviving looking at how terrifying the fourth wave of lightning was. The fifth and sixth waves would probably be something he could only watch in fear.

To his surprise, the fifth wave was not even as strong as the third wave. Afterwards, the sixth and seventh wave fell...

It grew weaker and weaker and eventually, it ended.

Was there still lightning tribulation which grew weaker after the subsequent wave? Regardless of whether it was possible, he had just witnessed one.

Li Wuzhen struggled to crawl on his knees as he wanted to crawl out of this place.

In his current state, he could only crawl if he wanted to escape.

"Are you still trying to leave?" Mo Wuji appeared right in front of Li Wuzhen as a dark grey halberd suspended beside him.

"Dao Friend, I'm sorry. I, Li Wuzhen, made a grave mistake earlier and I'm willing to hand over my storage ring for you to spare my life..." Li Wuzhen hurried to reply.

As for using the Cultivators Embassy to oppress Mo Wuji, he had never even thought of doing that. This fella had even dared to kill Gai Ji of the Single Return God Sect so why would he care about the Cultivators Embassy?

"Very good, I accept your apology." Mo Wuji nodded.

Li Wuzhen heaved a huge sigh of relief because it was good as long as he managed to keep his life. Just when he was about to

retrieve his storage ring, his forehead turned cold as his primordial spirit entered an endless dusk. He heard the very last sentence of his life. "I'll take the storage ring myself so I won't have to trouble you."

After Mo Wuji used his lightning tribulation to get rid of Li Wuzhen to advance into the Heavenly God Stage, all the spectators were speechless. Nobody thought that Mo Wuji was only advancing to become a Heavenly God. Almost every single one of them believed that Mo Wuji was undergoing his God Monarch tribulation and had advanced to become a God Monarch.

Otherwise, what kind of lightning tribulation was this? They weren't God Monarchs and also didn't enter the boundary of Mo Wuji's lightning tribulation so they couldn't sense the Laws of Heaven and Earth from the tribulation.

At this moment, Mo Wuji killed Li Wuzhen and when he looked back at everyone else, everyone turned away and continued their cultivation.

At least they realised that this expert wouldn't take the initiative to attack them unless they provoked or step into his territory.

After staring at the crowd, Mo Wuji took out a bunch of array flags once more. He fixed his killing array to continue stabilising his cultivation.

He had just stepped into the Heavenly God Stage and there were many laws which had not stabilised. His Mortal World had also expanded up to a radius of 5000 kilometres. If his cultivation hadn't stabilised soon, his Mortal Dao might be unstable too.

# Chapter 1016: The Strong Feeds On The Weak

---

The amount of Heaven and Earth elemental energy needed for the Heavenly God Realm was immense. Despite Mo Wuji's frightening rate of absorption of the god spiritual energy, coupled with the peak grade primal god energy here, his cultivation level wasn't increasing rapidly. Instead, it was on a stable increase while his strength was increasing exponentially.

Even so, Mo Wuji wasn't worried because he knew cultivation was a long and arduous process. He couldn't ask for much more knowing that his rate of absorbing god spiritual energy was already much faster than others. He also knew that it would be impossible to further increase his speed unless he had a grand array to speed up time.

The Mortal Dao required mighty elemental energy from the Heaven and Earth for its foundation. If it wasn't for his 108 meridians and the Mortal World formed by his World Channel, his speed might be a million folds slower.

In a blink of an eye, seven months had passed by and Mo Wuji was already in the Great Circle of the Heavenly Mortal Level 1.

Mo Wuji sensed that the primal god spiritual energy in the surrounding was starting to become weaker. This was when he knew that this place would only be suitable for cultivation for a few more days. At this moment, Mo Wuji increased his speed of absorbing the primal god spiritual energy. He wanted to step into the Heavenly God Level 2 before leaving this place.

Such opportunities wouldn't come often because he might need over a hundred years just to cultivate from Heavenly God Level 1 to Level 2 in any other places. Even a hundred years would be considered fast for the ordinary cultivators.

"Kacha!" When Mo Wuji broke past the shackles and stepped into the Heavenly God Level 2, another series of thunder could be heard.

Yet another cultivator in the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage was undergoing his tribulation. This time around, it was a tall man with shoulder-length hair. Looking at his menacing aura, he seemed slightly stronger than Li Wuzhen, whom he had just killed.

A few of the slightly weaker cultivators retreated because the god spiritual energy here was depleting anyway. They were worried that once this Heavenly God stepped into the God Monarch Stage, he would snatch all of their resource tokens.

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered because the primal god spiritual energy had yet to be completely depleted. He had just advanced into the Heavenly God Level 2 so he needed to stabilise his cultivation.

A day later, Mo Wuji stabilised his cultivation level while the god spiritual energy was also completely exhausted. Even those smaller primal beehives had all disappeared.

Mo Wuji dusted himself as he stood up satisfyingly. Managing to obtain the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was already a great fortune collected and he actually managed to find primal god spiritual energy here too. Not only was he able to step into the Heavenly God Stage, he was also able to cultivate to reach the Heavenly God Level 2.

Presently, the entire place had no other cultivators around except for Mo Wuji and the man with the shoulder-length hair. He had personally witnessed how Mo Wuji killed Gai Ji and the new God Monarch, Li Wuzhen, and he was most worried that Mo Wuji would act against him suddenly.

Mo Wuji had no intention on attacking this man so Wuji merely nodded towards him before leaving.

This man finally heaved a sigh of relief after watching Mo Wuji leave. Until this moment, he realised that Mo Wuji had left a fear in his heart even without trying.

Despite knowing this, he could only shake his head helplessly.

After leaving, the first thing Mo Wuji did was to find a quiet place as he took out Gai Ji's and Li Wuzhen's storage rings.

Even though Mo Wuji cultivated for over seven to eight months on top of the beehive, he knew that most of the resource tablets would have been taken away by others. From now on, obtaining resource tablets would only be possible through fights with others. Therefore, he was full of anticipation to see what Gai Ji and Li Wuzhen had on them.

As Mo Wuji opened Gai Ji's storage ring, the number of resource tablets didn't disappoint Mo Wuji. There were a total of 731 resource tablets in it. Li Wuzhen had much lesser at 172 resource tablets. Evidently, these two fellas must have killed quite a number of people to obtain this much resource tablets.

In addition to his own collection of resource tablets, Mo Wuji had a total of 2004 resource tablets on him now.

The first assessment of Nirvana Learning Academy's fight for resources was coming to an end. Even as Mo Wuji extended the spiritual will of his spirit storage channel, he wasn't able to find a single resource tablet over the next few days.

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered to look for any more resource tablets because he knew that most of it would have been swept clean already. Presently, he was entirely focused on looking for all sorts of minerals used for forging equipment.

There was still a few days before the end, and on this day, Mo Wuji was purifying a Point Star Iron. His spiritual will suddenly sensed a few bodies flashing by and they seemed to be heading towards the same direction. Could it be yet another primal god

energy? Before Mo Wuji could figure it out, his spiritual will sensed Bai Yue with another cultivator as they darted towards the same direction.

This time, Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he instantly left the Point Star Iron alone as he followed suit.

Four hours later, Mo Wuji came to a halt. He saw a large crowd of people but this was definitely not a place with dense god spiritual energy. This place was actually a place to fight for resources.

Presently, the large crowd of people gathered here only had one motive. That was to redistribute the resource tablets.

In the middle of the crowd of people was a space which looked similar to a plaza. What made Mo Wuji curious was that in that space was an erected stone. On top of the stone was at least over 3-4 thousand resource tablets.

Five people were standing at the periphery of this erected stone.

Near the stone was a battlestage which was protected by a defensive array. Blood stained all across the battlestage and who knew how many people had died there?

Among the five people standing near the erected stone was a short man in a brown robe. He walked out as he clasped his fists towards the battlestage. "There are already 3,900 resource tablets here and this battle is mine, Ha Liang's. Anyone can choose to challenge me and you will get the number of resource tablets you bet if you win."

"I, Jin Tao, bet 2000 resource tablets!" A well-built expert in the Heavenly God Level 9 shouted as he stepped onto the stage.

At the instance Jin Tao stepped onto the stage, he threw 20 resource tablets onto that stone. Currently, the total number of resource tablets on that stone was 3,920.

Mo Wuji seemed to understand the rules here. Everyone here could challenge the five people surrounding the stone. Moreover,



you only need to hand over one resource tablet to bet for 100 resource tablets. This cultivator called Jin Tao took out 20 resource tablets from his own pocket so if he were to win Ha Liang, he would be rewarded with 2000 resource tablets.

This idea must have originated from those five fellas surrounding the stone. These five fellas must not be simple figures since they dared to challenge so many experts openly.

Mo Wuji spotted Bai Yue but didn't go over to greet him. Even though everyone could guess that he was Mo Wuji after leaving this place, Mo Wuji still didn't wish to reveal his identity so early on. Guessing and recognising were two very different matters.

"Ha Liang was ranked number 7 among the ten great Heavenly Gods. I'm afraid Jin Tao wouldn't be a match for him," Someone in the crowd started discussing.

"It doesn't matter even if he isn't a match for Ha Liang. Given Jin Tao's strength, keeping his own life shouldn't be a problem. 20 resource tablets wouldn't even mean much. What if Jin Tao won? There were a large number of cultivation holylands in this secret realm so who knows if Jin Tao obtained some sort of miracle treasure..."

As the discussion continued, Jin Tao and Ha Liang had already started fighting.

Mo Wuji was already in the Heavenly God Level 2 so he could clearly tell that Jin Tao was not a match for Ha Liang. There were also vast differences between their sacred arts. Ha Liang's sacred art had touched the true Laws of the Heaven and Earth just like Gai Ji's sacred arts did. Jin Tao's sacred art was merely imitating the Laws of the Heaven and Earth of others.

Indeed, in just half an incense worth of time, Jin Tao's head was split apart by Ha Liang and even his primordial spirit didn't make it out. Jin Tao's storage ring was instantly kept by Ha Liang. Even before his corpse touched the ground, a flame had turned Jin Tao's

body into ashes.

Mo Wuji sighed. The strong really feed on the weak.

Ha Liang didn't step down from the stage as someone else wanted to challenge him. This time, it was a skinny man in the Heavenly God Level 9.

What made Mo Wuji astonished was how this Heavenly God Level 9 expert wasn't much weaker than Ha Liang. After battling for over 2 hours, Ha Liang merely defeated his opponent. However, it was impossible for him to kill off his opponent.

After this battle, Ha Liang had also stepped down from the battlestage. The person who stepped onto the stage was a scholar looking man as he clasped his fist. "Ju Shen is here for experience. Against me, one resource tablet could win 200 resource tablets and the minimum bet is 10 resource tablets."

"Who is this Ju Shen?" Mo Wuji asked the cultivator beside him.

This cultivator looked suspiciously at Mo Wuji as he sized him up with his eyes before replying, "Ju Shen was ranked number one among the ten great Heavenly Gods in Nirvana Learning Academy. How can you not know him?"

Mo Wuji simply smiled and replied, "I'm just kidding."

This cultivator sneered at Mo Wuji as he couldn't be bothered with Mo Wuji's joke.

Even though Ju Shen's offer was a ratio of 1:20 resource tablets, nobody went up even after a long period of time. This made Ju Shen very helpless because everytime he stood up, he was merely giving his companions some rest time. There was no need for him to fight because there was simply too little cultivators willing to fight him. Up till now, he had only fought in 7 battles.

Just when everyone thought that nobody was willing to go on stage, a calm voice sounded, "Let me experience your sacred art."

Following which, a tall man with shoulder-length hair landed on the battlestage. It was almost as if he took only one step to enter from outside onto the stage.

A mighty aura extended outwards and almost everyone was shocked. How could there be a God Monarch expert here? How was this an aura belonging to a Heavenly God?

"You've already stepped into the God Monarch Stage?" Jushen's expression changed because he knew of the vast difference in strength between a Heavenly God and God Monarch. At the very least, he had never heard of any Heavenly God capable of beating a God Monarch.

Gai Ji's boasting of himself killing a revered God Monarch was only because his opponent was only half a step into the God Monarch Stage, who was still considered to be in the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage. No matter how close he was to breaking past the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage, he was still in the Heavenly God Stage.

# Chapter 1017: Let Me Try

---

"That's right, I'm God Monarch Pu Peng from the Big Dipper God Path so please start your attack." The tall man with shoulder length hair spoke as his mighty God Monarch's aura swept outwards. In that instant, the defensive array of this temporary battlestage started to crack.

"Since this is the case, Ju Shen shall learn from you." Even though the other party was a God Monarch, Ju Shen was still the number one Heavenly God of Nirvana Learning Academy. Naturally, he wouldn't back down like a coward.

Seeing that Ju Shen was really going to fight a real God Monarch, all the spectators grew interested. Ju Shen was ranked number one among the Heavenly Gods so if he could defeat a God Monarch, it would be a great motivation for all the Heavenly Gods around.

The space around the battle stage seemed to have been ripped as Ju Shen's massive banner turned into flaming hot energy.

Cultivators located nearer to the battlestage moved away rapidly.

Pu Peng's explosive domain surged over and just like everyone's guess, Ju Shen might be impressive but he was still only a Heavenly God.

His domain was destroyed by Pu Peng's domain and Ju Shen turned pale immediately.

"Kacha!" The battlestage let out a cracking sound as it turned into nothingness in split seconds. Ju Shen and Pu Peng both landed on the ground.

Ju Shen's flaming hot banner had now wrapped around himself to protect his own body. Ju Shen didn't continue to attack as he clasped his fist. "Dao Friend Pu, I am not a match for you. Even so, among the 4000 resource tablets, I own 1000 of them so I do wish to take back 1000 of my resource tablets."

Pu Peng clasped his fist emotionlessly. "Alright."

Only Mo Wuji could see clearly. Even though Pu Peng had oppressed Ju Shen, Ju Shen should still be capable of fighting back. Evidently, Pu Peng was aware of this point as well. This was why he allowed Pu Peng to take back 1000 of his resource tablets. If he chose not to agree, both parties might suffer great injuries.

After Ju Shen backed out, Pu Peng's domain was still extending outwards wildly. His aura as a God Monarch had reached the maximum.

"If nobody else wants to challenge, I am going to collect all the resource tablets belonging to me." Pu Peng said with a vicious tone.

Ju Shen had just lost so who would dare to challenge? Everyone was well aware that even ranked number 2 of the ten great Heavenly Gods was multiple folds weaker than Ju Shen.

Ju Shen might be able to keep his life against Pu Peng but the Heavenly God ranked number 2 might not be able to do the same.

"Let me try," a hoarse voice was heard and Mo Wuji walked calmly out of the crowd.

Pu Peng's expression changed drastically even though he had already spotted Mo Wuji before this. Even after leaving the location with the primal god spiritual energy, he also suspected that Mo Wuji wasn't a God Monarch. Mo Wuji was able to kill Li Wuzhen because of his mighty lightning tribulation. As he thought about it, if Mo Wuji wasn't undergoing his God Monarch tribulation, how was his tribulation, alone, able to kill Li Wuzhen?

The only possible explanation was that Mo Wuji's lightning tribulation became stronger because Li Wuzhen entered. However, even this explanation seemed a little implausible. The point was that Mo Wuji remained unharmed throughout the entire lightning tribulation.

The reason why Pu Peng didn't take away the resource tablets

immediately after defeating Ju Shen was that he wanted to see if Mo Wuji would step forward. If Mo Wuji didn't dare to come out, that would prove that Mo Wuji really wasn't a God Monarch and that his tribulation's success was probably due to some treasure. If Mo Wuji dared to step forward, it would mean that regardless whether Mo Wuji was truly a God Monarch, Mo Wuji didn't fear him at all.

The entire crowd was dumbfounded. Knowing that Pu Peng was a God Monarch, who would still dare to challenge him?

How strong was Ju Shen? Even Ju Shen admitted defeat to Pu Peng. Who was this ignorant fella? Was he not afraid of death?

Ju Shen and the four other Heavenly Gods, who were ranked in the top 10, were equally as shocked. Who was this person?

Mo Wuji didn't take out any resource tablets to place his bets as he spoke, "Dao Friend Pu Peng, I shall not take out any tablets because you should know that I have quite a number of resource tablets on me. As long as you win me, my storage ring will be yours."

A simple sentence like this made Pu Peng even more astonished.

Mo Wuji's killing of Gai Ji and Li Wuzhen was still fresh in Pu Peng's mind so he still had a sort of fear towards Mo Wuji. Now that Mo Wuji said something like this, it would mean that both of them would be fighting to their death. The items of the person who dies will belong to the survivor.

He had just stepped into the God Monarch Stage so he really didn't want to end up like Li Wuzhen.

At this moment, a clear voice sounded in the void. "The first assessment of Nirvana Learning Academy's fight for resources has ended. May I invite all disciples to prepare and everyone would be transferred out of here in an incense's time."

Following that, faint light radiance landed far away from

everyone. An indistinct transfer array was gradually being built.

Pu Peng never intended to fight Mo Wuji so he took advantage of the announcement. "Dao Friend, since the time is almost up, let's just divide these resource tablets among the two of us."

Despite Pu Peng not abiding by the rules set by Ju Shen and co. previously, nobody dared to comment. A God Monarch was capable of killing any single one of them here.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That works but this number would be hard to divide. Let me take away my portion first."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji's sweep of his hand took away more than half of the remaining 2,900 resource tablets.

Pu Peng's expression turned ugly as Mo Wuji took away 2000 resource tablets in one go.

Just as he was about to comment, Mo Wuji laughed. "Dao Friend Pu was so generous to give away 1000 resource tablets but I am not that generous."

Pu Peng understood what Mo Wuji meant. This fella was actually making him pay for his generosity of allowing Ju Shen to take away 1000 of his resource tablets.

However, even so, he should still receive more than 920 resource tablets, right? However, Mo Wuji had already turned and left. Pu Peng knew that if he dared to hold Mo Wuji back, he might have to fight Mo Wuji eventually.

Given how decisively Mo Wuji managed to kill Gai Ji and Li Wuzhen, coupled with the time left in this place, Mo Wuji would probably not show him any mercy.

Seeing that Mo Wuji had taken away most of the resource tablets, Pu Peng didn't dare to say anything as he kept his share of the resource tablets obediently. All the spectators exchanged confused glances at each other as none of them knew what was going on.

Why would a God Monarch be fearful of a Heavenly God cultivator? Could this fella be even stronger than Ju Shen?

Mo Wuji walked away, feeling satisfied with himself. In just that moment, he managed to obtain another 2000 resource tablets just like that. Now that he had over 4000 resource tablets on him, obtaining first place shouldn't be a problem.

As the transfer array formed up, Mo Wuji had already regained his original appearance as he followed everyone towards the transfer array.

"Wuji!" Bai Yue spotted Mo Wuji as he hurried over elatedly, "Seeing that you're okay, I'm just so happy!"

Bai Yue was truly very happy. There were at least 20,000 people who came in and only about 15,000 people came out. Evidently, around 5000 cultivators had fallen in that incomplete planet.

"Your rewards should be decent right?" Mo Wuji smiled as he noticed that Bai Yue was already in the Heavenly God Level 2. Clearly, he had obtained some decent rewards or treasures.

While speaking, Mo Wuji's spiritual will sensed Wan Ru. This woman had turned back into her gentle and kind self as she followed behind her sister, Wan Xi.

As compared to Wan Xi, Wan Ru was much more beautiful. Even so, Mo Wuji looked at Wan Ru with a certain disgust.

Gai Ji was killed by him but otherwise, that fella would have died in the hands of this woman named Wan Ru. Fei Yidao, who was ranked higher than Gai Ji among the Heavenly Gods of Nirvana Learning Academy, was also killed by her.

Mo Wuji knew that if he were to shout out loud that Fei Yidao was killed by Wan Ru, nobody would believe him.

Wan Ru's arrival was instantly followed by the greetings of a few good looking cultivators. Even ranked number one, Ju Shen, walked over to exchange a few nice sentences with her.



"Transfer is available now," as the transfer array was formed up completely, cultivators swarmed into it.

Despite not using his sea of consciousness' spiritual will, his spirit storage channel could sense that Wan Ru was approaching him. Without waiting for Wan Ru to be any closer, Mo Wuji grabbed onto Bai Yue as he said. "Bai Yue, let's go."

"Alright," Bai Yue had long intended to leave this place. His rewards were not bad and had experienced a few near-deaths already. He was almost killed by a person's ambush on him previously. If it wasn't for his vast experience as a rogue cultivator, he would have perished in this place. Towards this resource tablet secret realm, Bai Yue was not very fond of staying long.

As Mo Wuji and Bai Yue entered the transfer array, they disappeared instantaneously. Wan Ru, who was walking towards Mo Wuji, was slightly shocked.

She was certain that Mo Wuji didn't use his spiritual will to detect her. In other words, Mo Wuji had left unintentionally when she approached him.

Honestly, Wan Ru approached Mo Wuji not because she thought that Mo Wuji was the one who snatched the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo away. It was because she was overly cautious, anyone who was there could be a suspect. Therefore, she wanted to make use of the Bubbled Primordial God Pill incident to speak and test Mo Wuji out. As for the other cultivators, she would investigate on them later on.

...

In less than two hours, all the disciples who took part in the first assessment of Nirvana Learning Academy had been transferred back to Nirvana Learning Stage.

The first thing Mo Wuji saw was the God King in a yellow robe. Just as Mo Wuji was looking at this yellow robe God King, the

yellow robe God King looked back at him.

He couldn't believe that Mo Wuji actually managed to make it out alive. According to his logic, it would be strange if someone could make it out alive after being marked by Gai Ji. When all the disciples were transferred back to Nirvana Learning Stage, the yellow robe God King's expression turned ugly.

Mo Wuji made it out alive but Gai Ji was nowhere to be seen. Evidently, Gai Ji had perished in the secret realm.

Gai Ji was not the only one who had perished because only about 14,000 to 15,000, out of the 20,000 disciples who went in, had made it back out.

# Chapter 1018: Big Incident In The God Domain

---

Even though the yellow robe God King didn't reveal any clear killing intent, Mo Wuji's entire body felt uncomfortable. It seemed like he needed to be extra cautious from now on.

While everyone was waiting for the yellow robe God King to speak, yet another grey silhouette landed on the Nirvana Learning Stage.

Yet another God King but Mo Wuji felt more comfortable looking at this grey robe God King as compared to the yellow robe God King.

The grey robe God King clasped his fists towards the yellow robe God King before anything else. Following that, he nodded towards all the disciples present, "Initially, I am the one to supervise the second round of the fight for resources. However, because of a problem that arose during the first round in addition to the completion of Nirvana Ocean's transfer array as well as another abrupt problem, the second assessment would be converted into the sect's assignments. The resource allocation would go according to the result of the first round of assessment. Anyone with questions can raise it now."

Hearing that the second round of assessments was turned into sect's assignments, his heart was in mad glee. In the first round, he managed to obtain 4000 resource tablets so this should be enough to obtain the first place right?

An expert in the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage with sparse hair stood up as he bowed respectfully, "May we know why the second round of assessment was cancelled? If this was really the case, wouldn't it be unfair to all the disciples who participated?"

The grey robe God King was not angry as he explained calmly, "In the first round, we placed everyone on the planet with incomplete laws. The truth was that no one had ever been there before while a few of the Unity Gods of Nirvana Learning Academy placed all the resource tablets there using Array Dao. Therefore, we are completely unaware of the treasures which could exist in this incomplete planet."

The grey robe God King paused for a while before looking at the cultivator who asked the question, "However, this incomplete planet was actually of a unique origin and there was actually the existence of four locations with primal god spiritual energy. These four locations were even protected by natural defensive arrays. If it wasn't for the incomplete laws of this planet, everyone here wouldn't have spotted those locations..."

Hearing these words, all the cultivators, who didn't come across the primal god spiritual energy, took in a deep breath of cold air simultaneously. Mo Wuji was even more astonished than everyone else. Initially, he believed that it was already an unbelievable fate that he managed to cultivate in a place with primal god spiritual energy. He didn't expect that there were actually four of such locations.

The grey robe God King didn't bother about everyone's astonishment as he continued, "The four locations with the primal god spiritual energy have produced at least one Xiantian treasure. As for who managed to obtain that Xiantian treasure, it is that disciple's matter and Nirvana Learning Academy wouldn't probe further into that."

Mo Wuji was still shocked at how he wasn't the only one with opportunity and fate. Others might be even more fortunate than himself. He had obtained the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo but who knows if others had obtained a treasure more valuable than his Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo?

"Originally, the second assessment would be at Nirvana Learning

Academy's Battle Tower and everyone should be aware that the battle tower had 49 levels. Initially, this wasn't a problem however during the first round, at least 6 disciples managed to step into the God Monarch Stage because of the planet we chose..."

When he heard this, Mo Wuji's heart jumped. He thought that Li Wuzhen and Pu Peng were the only two who had advanced into the God Monarch Stage. He certainly didn't expect anyone else to have stepped into the God Monarch Stage, let alone 6 cultivators. Moreover, these 6 cultivators would definitely not include Li Wuzhen, whom he had killed.

Mo Wuji wasn't the only one shocked because the crowd of disciples were equally or even more dumbfounded by what they had heard. With that many God Monarchs around, why would they bother fighting?

Clearly, the grey robe God King expected this reaction from the crowd as he continued, "Out of the emergence of 6 God Monarchs, one of them even managed to step into the God Monarch Level 2. I believe none of you would be willing to fight a God Monarch Level 2 expert in the battle tower right?"

This time, everyone fell silent because only an idiot would want to fight a God Monarch Level 2 expert in the battle tower. Even Mo Wuji wouldn't be willing to fight a God Monarch who had stabilised his cultivation, let alone a God Monarch Level 2 expert.

Who would dare to suggest that the six God Monarchs back out of the fight for resources now? Why should they back out? When they entered the fight, they were also in the Heavenly God Stage and being able to advance into the God Monarch Stage was simply a reward for their own ability and luck.

Noticing that nobody stood out to say anything, the grey robe God King continued, "A slight mistake was made when choosing the location for the first round and this led to the cancellation of the second round. Concurrently, because the installation of the

Nirvana Ocean transfer array had been completed, we will be converting the second assessment into assignments. Those who complete the assignments well would also be rewarded with the large number of cultivation resources from Nirvana Learning Academy. Moreover, this assignment is a long-term assignment which would not be discontinued in any situation."

"What assignment?" Someone asked in a low voice.

The grey robe God King replied, "This assignment would be open to the entire God Continent. Other than disciples who had been fighting for resource tablets, everyone else had already known of this matter. Therefore, let me explain the next assignment to everyone. Everyone should know that crossing the Nirvana Ocean would lead you to God Domain. In terms of cultivation resources, our God Continent couldn't be compared to God Domain."

Mo Wuji agreed to this point in his heart. The reason why God Domain didn't have as many God Kings or even a single Unity God was not because of the lack of cultivation resources. It was because the Laws of the Heaven and Earth were not as complete as God Continent.

"Maybe many of you wouldn't understand the meaning of my words. Logically speaking, our God Continent has the Green Dew Rice and even so many secret realms with god spiritual herbs. How could we be not comparable to God Domain? However, this was indeed the truth. It was because God Domain had something our God Continent didn't have. That was the newly incubated God Domain Nest..."

The grey robe God King paused as the majority of the crowd looked doubtfully at him. Everyone in God Domain knew of God Domain Nest but only a minute few in God Continent had heard of it. It was just like how people of God Domain had no clue what was a Green Dew Rice.

The grey robe God King's tone turned serious, "Beyond God

Domain was an endless and inaccessible void which had much more complete laws than our God Continent. Many of you might want to ask why were there not as many God Kings or Unity Gods even with such a complete void. That was because these inaccessible voids were concealed new domains.

These domains were addressed as God Domain Nest and before it was incubated, these areas were basically inaccessible. People were only able to head in after such places underwent incubation. The newly incubated area would combine with the existing God Domain to form a bigger land. The laws within these newly incubated domains were extremely clear. It even contained all sorts of priceless treasures there.

The pity was that while these treasures wouldn't change, the clear laws would disappear after a short period of time. Because of this, the God Kings of God Domain wouldn't be able to make use of the newly incubated God Domain Nest to advance. However, the majority of the cultivators there would be able to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest. They could look for all sorts of treasures or opportunities within it. Moreover, after some time, the newly incubated God Domain Nest would incubate out a large..."

Upon hearing this, everyone else except Mo Wuji revealed an expression of anticipation. Who wouldn't be interested in heading to such a place? In fact, some people were already thinking how they could make use of the transfer array to enter God Domain. Following which, they could obtain a large number of treasures before heading back to God Continent to become a God King or even Unity God...

However, the grey robe God King said in a solemn tone, "Of course, there are both advantages and disadvantages to everything in this world. Initially, the time before the next incubation would usually be extremely long. Recently, the time between incubations had become much shorter than before. In the most recent

incubation, God Domain had finally come into contact with New World Domain..."

Mo Wuji was inwardly astonished. When he left, the God Domain Nest had just undergone incubation. Who would have expected that it would continue to incubate a few more times so soon after? As for New World Domain, Mo Wuji had heard of it before and it seemed like the God Kings of God Domains were not just idiots who knew nothing.

"Does everyone think that God Domain coming into contact with New World Domain is a happy occasion?" The grey robe God King continued in a faint voice, "If everyone does think that way, I'm telling you that you're wrong. New World Domain was full of cultivators addicted to killing. After those cultivators met cultivators from God Domain, they went on to massacre every one of the cultivators in God Domain without reasoning..."

When he heard this, Mo Wuji was instantly worried about Ku Cai. He had yet to find Ku Cai and she should still be hiding in God Domain to cultivate.

The grey robe God King's tone became even more serious than before, "If it wasn't for the timely completion of our transfer array to God Domain, God Domain would have been killed with only corpses left. It would have been taken over by foreign barbaric cultivators. Because God Domain didn't have a single Unity God expert, our Nirvana Learning Academy had sent a few of our Unity Gods over. We also managed to help God Domain install a Grade 7 defensive array and managed to barely block off those barbaric invasions."

After a huge sigh, the grey robe God King continued, "God Domain and God Continent were originally one piece of land. If the barbaric cultivators managed to invade God Domain, they would be able to obtain better cultivation locations. That way, our God Continent would be exterminated sooner or later. Because the fight between God Domain and barbaric cultivators was still going on,



this became God Continent and God Domain's biggest assignment. Anyone could go ahead to take on this assignment to kill these barbaric cultivators. The nirvana points and cultivation resources rewarded are very attractive."

Hearing the words of this grey robe God King, all the disciples started discussing among themselves.

Mo Wuji was even more speechless. Even though he really wanted to take on the assignment, he remembered the few God Kings which he offended in God Domain. Because of that, he would rather cultivate obediently in Nirvana Learning Academy.

After everyone stopped their brief discussions, the grey robe God King spoke again, "I've only informed everyone of the assignment to kill the barbaric cultivators and why the second round of assessment was cancelled. Now, let me find out the result of this first round of assessment. My Nirvana Learning Academy's identity token is capable of transferring items. May I invite all disciples who took part in the first round use their own identity token to transfer all the resource tablets you've obtained over?"

# Chapter 1019: The Assignment That Fell From The Void

---

"Wuji, let's put our resource tablets together? I have a total of 27 resource tablets," Bai Yue spoke in a low voice as he handed Mo Wuji his resource tablets.

Mo Wuji was truly impressed by Bai Yue. He was merely in the Heavenly God Level 2 and managed to obtain 27 resource tablets. It was no wonder he was ranked number 4 in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment.

Mo Wuji didn't reject Bai Yue's offer. If everyone didn't combine their resource tablets, Mo Wuji was certain that he could attain the first place. Now that everyone gathered their resource tablets with one another, Mo Wuji was no longer certain if he could attain first place.

Looking at the attitude of Nirvana Learning Academy, it was clearly encouraging people to gather their resource tablets.

In addition to Bai Yue's resource tablets, Mo Wuji had a total of 4,031 resource tablets. He ignited his own identity token's transfer whirlpool as he sent these resource tablets out.

Looking at how Mo Wuji grabbed out piles of resource tablets to transfer it out, Bai Yue asked astonishingly, "Wuji, how many resource tablets did you actually obtain?"

Mo Wuji chuckled and just as he was about to answer, he noticed Wan Ru walking over yet again. Because of Wan Ru's arrival, Mo Wuji had no choice but to stop himself from replying.

"Big Brother Wuji, Big Brother Bai Yue..." Wan Ru greeted with a slight bow. Even before her body was straightened again, a faint feminine fragrant could be smelt.

Both Mo Wuji and Bai Yue were inwardly praising at how her single action could reveal her sweet-tempered and gentle self.

"Previously, my sister's attitude was indeed vile so I've been very guilty..."

Without waiting for Wan Ru to finish her sentence, Mo Wuji shook her hand. "That matter is over and you've already apologise so we've come to a conclusion already."

Mo Wuji was well aware that they mustn't treat this woman as a sweet-tempered and gentle woman.

"You know Wuji's name?" Bai Yue, who was standing by the side, asked doubtfully.

Mo Wuji laughed. "It seemed like Little Miss Wan Ru's ears are very sharp. I'm sure that we were pretty far apart earlier."

At this moment, Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered to conceal anything. Wan Ru's motive of approaching him was clearly to test him. Anyway, when his attainment of 4000 resource tablets would be announced to everyone else, there was no need for him to waste his time with this woman.

Wan Ru's face turned slightly red. That expression of awkwardness made Bai Yue regret his words. Even he didn't know how to respond to Wan Ru's reaction.

Coincidentally, the grey robe God King's voice sounded, "Nirvana Learning Academy's ranking for the fight for resources is out. Ranked number one is Mo Wuji from the Land of Mortals with a total number of 4,031 resource tablets..."

When the ranking was announced, it was so silent that even breathing could be heard on Nirvana Learning Stage. Was this a mistake? The Land of Mortals only had that few people in it and they managed to obtain over 4000 resource tablets? Didn't they say that the Land of Mortals only had two new cultivators who came over from the assessments? It has only been 11 years since Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment. How many levels of the Heavenly God Stage could someone advance in just 11 years? Was a Heavenly

God that impressive?

Even though not a lot of people knew Mo Wuji, the moment his name was announced, all the eyes fell on Mo Wuji and Bai Yue. It was okay if they didn't know who Mo Wuji because the person everyone else was looking at must be Mo Wuji.

Pu Peng's first reaction was to look at Mo Wuji and Bai Yue from the Land of Mortals. Very soon, his eyes landed on Mo Wuji's body as he was certain that Mo Wuji was the one who killed Li Wuzhen.

If it wasn't for the announcement, Pu Peng wouldn't believe that Mo Wuji was someone who could kill an expert in the God Monarch Stage even if he saw him on the streets. Neither would he believe that Mo Wuji could kill a fella like Gai Ji so easily.

"Big Brother Mo, you've received that many resource tablet?" Wan Ru also looked shockingly at Mo Wuji. She started to suspect that Mo Wuji might really be the one who snatched her Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. It was only now that she finally knows Mo Wuji's full name.

Mo Wuji laughed as he gave a straightforward and honest answer, "My luck is slightly better because I saw two cultivators fight. Eventually, both of them perished so I merely took advantage of that situation."

If Wan Ru didn't know that such situation would never have occurred, she would even suspect whether Mo Wuji was speaking the truth.

Bai Yue grabbed Mo Wuji's arm excitedly, "Wuji, you actually obtain first place? Our Land of Mortals was actually first! Hahaha..."

He knew that Mo Wuji obtained a large pile of resource tablets but had just found out the specific number of resource tablets.

At the same time, everyone on Nirvana Learning Academy's plaza who was concerned over the placing started making a lot of noise.

A place like the Land of Mortals actually managed to attain first place? What was happening? A poverty-stricken land with two new Nascent God cultivators actually managed to attain first place?

On the massive display screen in front of everyone, it was clearly written that the Land of Mortals was indeed ranked number one. Mo Wuji was the one awarded the first placing.

Everyone's attention turned to the Land of Mortals as nobody even bothered about the second place.

Mo Wuji actually noticed that ranked number 2 was Ju Shen with 2,726 resource tablets. That fella was from the Star Concealing Mountain.

As for the Star Concealing Mountain, Mo Wuji had heard of it on multiple occasions. Back during Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment, the Star Concealing Mountain was ranked number 1. Back then it was the genius disciple, Ji Feiyan who attained first place and now, it was Ju Shen of the same Star Concealing Mountain.

At this moment, Mo Wuji was feeling grateful that Ju Shen actually organised that mini contest to bet resource tablets. Otherwise, Mo Wuji would only be ranked number 2 or 3. Either way, being ranked number 2 or 3 would invite suspicion so he might as well attain the first placing.

As the names were read out one after the other, Mo Wuji was no longer concerned.

After the announcement of the rankings was done, he collected the various qualifications and resources before hurrying back to the Land of Mortals with Bai Yue. To him and Bai Yue, the most important thing they needed to do was to install a peak grade energy gathering array in the Land of Mortals.

Mo Wuji was already a Grade 5 God Array King and with Bai

Yue's help, they managed to install a peak Grade 5 god energy gathering array in less than half a month.

The dense god spiritual energy was swept towards the Land of Mortals. At this moment, regardless of how unhappy anyone else was, nobody would pinpoint or accuse the Land of Mortals for their energy gathering array.

"Wuji, during the fight for resource this time around, I didn't manage to cultivate with the primal god spiritual energy. My strength is simply too weak and now that the installation of our energy gathering array was done, I've decided to enter seclusion to cultivate here in our Land of Mortals. Also, you better not head out too. After killing Gai Ji and Li Wuzhen, the Single Return God Sect, as well as the Cultivators Embassy, would definitely find out about it. Cultivating here might not cause any trouble but the moment you stepped out, I'm afraid they might not let you off easily." Bai Yue was well aware of his own strength. Even though he wouldn't be afraid of most cultivators in the same stage as himself, he still felt that his cultivation level was too low.

Bai Yue had nothing much to say to Mo Wuji anymore. Being able to kill Gai Ji and the newly advanced Li Wuzhen, he could only say that he was glad Mo Wuji was from the Land of Mortals.

"I know..." Mo Wuji was indeed intending to continue his secluded cultivation. Chi Chuan's meridians were completely opened while a great half of his primordial spirit had been converted into primordial spirit of the Mortal Dao. Da Huang and Shuai Guo's cultivation was also on a rapid increase so Mo Wuji intended to stay under secluded cultivation here. He wanted to reach the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage before heading out to find opportunities to enter the God Monarch Stage.

Just as Mo Wuji muttered that out, a flying messenger sword landed in front of him.

Mo Wuji grabbed the messenger sword as his expression turned

ugly.

"What is it?" Bai Yue hurried to ask.

"One of the seniors in the academy require me to complete an assignment. This was something I've promised him since a long time ago. I'm afraid that I might need to leave the Land of Mortals for a while." Mo Wuji answered.

The person requesting him to complete an assignment was that old fella who exposed his contact with the Breath of Hongmeng. This fella was a friend of Cang Zhengxing and was undoubtedly a peak grade expert of Nirvana Land.

Hearing that Mo Wuji needed to head out, Bai Yue's expression turned ugly as well. Wasn't asking Mo Wuji to complete an assignment at a time like this sending him to death?

Very soon, Mo Wuji managed to maintain his calmness. "Bai Yue, this senior is one of the few great experts of Nirvana Learning Academy so I doubt he will let me send myself to death. Moreover, I have no excuse to reject him so I will bring Shuai Guo and Da Huang with me. I shall hand this place to you and Chi Chuan. If I am not back for a long time, you can start recruiting some people into the Land of Mortals."

Among the rewards which Mo Wuji was given for attaining first place was the rights to recruit disciples. In other words, he was currently in control of the Land of Mortals.

Bai Yue was also feeling very helpless. He knew that he couldn't help or intervene in this assignment so he replied, "Take good care of yourself. Chi Chuan and I will be in secluded cultivation so the recruitment of disciples can wait till you're back."

Even though Bai Yue was also a Tier 3 Pill God Master, Mo Wuji still left a few pills for Bai Yue before instructing, "Bai Yue, you must be extra careful with that woman called Wan Ru. She is not simple at all and managed to conceal her cultivation very well. Her

true strength is capable of finishing you easily."

"Wan Ru's strength surpasses mine?" Bai Yue was indeed flabbergasted by Mo Wuji's words.

"Trust me, before you step into the God Monarch Stage, do not meet this woman alone. I'll make my move first." Mo Wuji reminded him again before calling out for Shuai Guo and Da Huang.

An expert who could be a Unity God had asked for him to complete an assignment. Mo Wuji would not have the opportunity to reject him.

Fortunately, his Mortal World had a current radius of over 5000 kilometres and the laws were also much higher than Shuai Guo and Da Huang's cultivation laws. Shuai Guo and Da Huang were still able to continue cultivating in his Mortal World and would be of an even greater speed.

Mo Wuji concealed his body as he sped out of Mortal World. Even if he was going to meet that Unity God to receive the assignment, he mustn't let the entire world know that he, Mo Wuji, had left the Land of Mortals.

What Mo Wuji didn't expect was that just as he stepped into the defensive array of the Land of Mortals, a mighty primordial spirit swept across to bring him away.

After he landed on the floor, he was already standing outside a stone house. Seated on a stone chair at the side of the stone house was an elder with a head full of white hair. He seemed like he was about to die anytime soon.

Mo Wuji was certain that this old fella wasn't that simple. To be able to sit here and used his mighty primordial spirit to bring him in from the Land of Mortals here was definitely not someone simple could do.

"Mo Wuji greets Senior. May I ask what instructions does Senior



has for me?" Mo Wuji clasped his fists.

# Chapter 1020: Gods Continent's Yu Clan

---

"My name is Xing Mu." The white hair elder didn't answer Mo Wuji's question as he told Mo Wuji his name instead.

Mo Wuji exclaimed in his heart at how appropriate his name was.  
[1]

Xing Mu continued, "You should know what happened to the newly incubated God Domain Nest right?"

Mo Wuji nodded cautiously, "Yes, I heard of it once I returned from the resource tablet planet."

Xing Mu nodded as he asked, "What do you think of those barbaric cultivators which they've told you about? With such large scale assignments sent out by God Domain and God Continent, do you think the barbaric cultivators would dare to look down on our God World?"

Even though Mo Wuji had no idea about such things, he pretended to have an opinion on this, "I believe that barbaric cultivators will remain as barbaric cultivators. Eventually, our God World will definitely emerge victorious."

Xing Mu sneered, "Do you know what are we in their eyes?"

Mo Wuji shook his head.

Xing Mu said in a cold tone, "In their eyes, cultivators of God Domain and God Continent are the barbaric cultivators. They believed that they are the true Gods of the cultivation Dao."

Mo Wuji was unconcerned because since everyone was against each other, they would definitely try their best to disparage the other party. Nobody would believe that they weren't the original and that the other party was the original.

Xing Mu replied faintly, "It seems like you're in disapproval?"

Even before waiting for Mo Wuji's reply, Xing Mu continued, "In

all honesty, their words are right because they are the true Gods of cultivation Dao. They were truly the race who had received the care and concern of the heavenly laws. Whether it was intelligence or physique, they had surpassed us. Because of their arrogance, any other race or being were being viewed as ant-like existence for them to kill as they wish."

"Senior..." Hearing that Xing Mu mentioned how the other party was right, Mo Wuji instantly felt unhappy and uncomfortable.

Just as he muttered one word, Xing Mu stopped him, "I know what you want to say but I'm not lying to you. Every cultivator in God World is indeed not comparable to them. Regardless of which aspect, we're not comparable to them. I wonder if you have heard of a race called the Gods Race?"

Gods Race? Mo Wuji's heart was in a shock. How could he not know of the Gods Race? The Gods Race in the Cosmos Edge was destroyed under his leadership. Moreover, Gods Precipice Continent was also divided up and split among the various races.

He recalled of the Gods Precipice Continent's ancient curse runes. Back then, he was clueless about runes so he didn't carve down any of that. Now that he thought about it, those curse runes seemed to bring along an energy of a void path. He wondered if that void path was the path leading towards the Gods Race.

"That is the Gods Race?" Mo Wuji exclaimed.

Xing Mu nodded his head, "It seems like you've heard of a race called the Gods Race. In all honesty, almost half of the techniques in God World are left behind by experts of the Gods Race. Therefore, from a certain angle, their words are not wrong. They were indeed the ones who possessed the most grandeur bloodline; the favourites in terms of cultivation Dao."

Mo Wuji clasped his fist in reply. "Senior, they might be the favourites in terms of cultivation Dao but I disagree with the point that they have the most grandeur bloodline."

Xing Mu wasn't too concerned about Mo Wuji's refute as he continued, "The Gods Race had always believed that they were the true Gods of God World. Any other cultivator or expert regardless of how they made it into God World should all be sacrificed and offered to them. The reason why I followed you closely was that of your innate skill in terms of Array Dao. Whether it was God Domain or God Continent, only Array Dao would be able to stop the Gods Race for the time being."

"Senior, you want me to head to God Domain Nest to defend against the experts of the Gods Race?" Mo Wuji asked immediately.

If this was the case, Mo Wuji would rather walk away. Unless he had a few God Kings protecting him, heading there would simply mean sending himself to die.

Xing Mu laughed out loud, "I'm not that capable of looking into the future. When I asked you to do me a favour, God Domain and God Continent have yet to be linked up so how could I know of all these? Years ago, I owed someone a favour and the descendant of the person had brought over the favour token. He asked me to help him install a defensive array. I'm already such an old person so I've come to ask you to help me with this."

So this was why Xing Mu came to find Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji understood why Xing Mu talked to him about the matter of the Gods Race earlier. Xing Mu was basically giving him a reward. Mo Wuji couldn't help himself but despise Xing Mu. As compared to Cang Zhengxing, Xing Mu was so much more stingy. He requested Mo Wuji to help him return the favour he owed and in return, he provided Mo Wuji with some news as a reward.

Mo Wuji had no interest in neither God Continent nor God Domain. If he didn't like it here, he could simply just leave this place.

"I am willing to help Senior return the favour. However, I have offended too many people. I'm afraid that once I leave Nirvana

Learning Palace, some people would be chasing after me for my head," Mo Wuji spoke honestly.

Xing Mu nodded, "People in your Land of Mortals are all very strong. Many years ago, Agriculture Emperor had also killed a few genius disciples but still managed to live well and even established the Land of Mortals."

Mo Wuji sneered coldly in his heart. Live well? Why were there rumours spreading that the Agriculture Emperor was killed by others then?

Xing Mu handed Mo Wuji two transfer array talismans. "This yellow transfer talisman will instantly bring you to somewhere near the periphery of Yu Clan. Yu Clan was the clan of my benefactor. The green talisman would transfer you to outside of Nirvana Dao City. I believe that after leaving Nirvana Learning Academy, you still have many tricks up your sleeves. Oh yes, this is a stamped token letter talisman. Hand this to any member of Yu Clan and they will know what to do. That's all, you can head off now."

As he spoke, Xing Mu took out a stamped token letter talisman.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart at how petty this fella was. Would it kill a powerful expert like himself to gift Mo Wuji a high grade face mask?

Now that Xing Mu was staring at him to leave, he could only break the yellow talisman to head off.

A yellow radiance swept in as it brought Mo Wuji away.

An immense spatial fluctuation could be felt as Mo Wuji's will started to blur out. In his heart, he was wondering just how far this place was.

Fortunately, the transfer talisman had already exhausted the spatial energy as Mo Wuji fell from the void.

"Boom!" A massive mud pit was formed when Mo Wuji landed. It

was fortunate that Mo Wuji was already in the Sage Physique Stage so other than looking weary, he didn't suffer any injuries.

At this moment, Mo Wuji realised that the transfer array gate used for Nirvana Learning Academy's fight for resource was built by Xing Mu. This old fella was evidently pervetic because he seemed to love making people fall from his transfer array.

As he got himself out of the mud pit, Mo Wuji took out the stamped token letter talisman. There were clear directions on the talisman and it should be pointing towards Yu Clan.

Mo Wuji picked up his items before wearing his face mask. He turned himself into a yellow face scholar-looking cultivator as he headed towards Yu Clan.

This mask was gifted to him from Qu You and it has helped him on countless occasions. Because of how stingy Xing Mu was, Mo Wuji had no choice but to use his face mask once more.

Xing Mu's words were not wrong because in less than one hour of navigating with the stamped token letter talisman, Mo Wuji saw an ancient sign board with words: Gods Continent's Yu Clan.

While Mo Wuji was staring at this signboard, a few shadows landed near Mo Wuji.

"Who are you? And why are you being all sneaky around this place?" The person speaking seemed to be a pampered son of a wealthy family. Looking at the bloodstains of this man and the people around him, Mo Wuji knew that this fella must have lost a tough battle. That would be the reason why they escaped here.

Mo Wuji said faintly. "I am the guest of Yu Clan and I'm about to go meet them."

"You're a guest of Yu Clan?" The white face pampered man sized Mo Wuji up doubtfully. After a while, he continued, "I am Yu Qi of Yu Clan. Why have I not heard from anyone that Yu Clan still has guests like you?"

So this person was a member of Yu Clan, that made things much easier. Mo Wuji took out the stamped token letter talisman and handed it to Yu Qi. "This is a letter talisman."

Without any further probing, Mo Wuji handed the letter talisman to Yu Qi. In fact, Mo Wuji was hoping that this fella was a fake so that he could leave this place with an excuse that he lost. In this way, Xing Mu wouldn't be able to blame him. As for Yu Qi and his men, Mo Wuji really wasn't too concerned with them. The strongest among them was only in the Heavenly God Level 6.

Yu Qi took over the letter talisman as he replied emotionally, "So you're an array master here to help us install the defensive array. May I ask where you came from?"

"You don't know about my origins?" Mo Wuji asked.

Yu Qi shook his head, "I have no idea. I only knew that two years ago, my Yu Clan sent out a favour token for the main purpose of the installation of the defensive array. Afterwards, there was simply no more news about it..."

Mo Wuji understood Yu Qi's words but in his heart, he was cursing at Xing Mu for not explaining properly.

"My name is Mo Xinghe so do lead the way." Mo Wuji didn't bother answering Yu Qi's question as he said faintly.

"Array Master Mo, please follow me," Yu Qi was still feeling emotional because he was bringing the array master his clan invited back. To him, this was a good thing as he was about to improve his status in Yu Clan and receive even more cultivation resources.

...

The defensive array of Yu Clan did look like it had been there for quite some time. According to Mo Wuji's judgement, this was undoubtedly a Grade 5 defensive array.

Under Yu Qi's lead, Mo Wuji entered the defensive array. Dense

god spiritual energy surged over to Mo Wuji at the instance he stepped inside the array. Mo Wuji was inwardly shocked because even Nirvana Learning Academy didn't have such dense god spiritual energy. This Yu Clan must have some sort of great history.

Very soon, Mo Wuji realised that there were many low grades spiritual sealing god arrays within Yu Clan's defensive array. However, because of how dense the god spiritual energy was, low grade spiritual sealing god arrays weren't able to seal the energy up. What made Mo Wuji even more impressed was how dense would the god spiritual energy here be if there were no low grade spiritual sealing god arrays installed here at all.



# Chapter 1021: Yu Clan's Secret

---

"Yu Qi, why have you brought an outsider into Yu Clan?" Just as Mo Wuji was wondering why Yu Clan would have such dense god spiritual energy, an icy cold voice interrupted his train of thoughts.

Mo Wuji's heart jumped as he suddenly had a bad feeling.

Yu Qi hurried to bow, "Elder, this is Array Master Mo. Array Master Mo received our Yu Clan's favour token and is here to help install our defensive array."

"Receive the favour token?" The icy voice turned warmer as he asked once more. "Where is the favour token?"

Mo Wuji thought to himself, here to help? How was I given any choice at all? Because he had promised Xing Mu, he had no choice but to take out his favour token.

A god elemental energy swept in as Mo Wuji's favour token was swept away. Moments later, that same voice sounded, "Yu Qi, bring Array Master Mo into the guest hall."

"Yes!" Yu Qi answered as he turned back to Mo Wuji. "Array Master Mo, please follow me into the guest hall. That was Elder Ka and he is actually a very nice person."

Mo Wuji smiled faintly as he nodded. Even so, he was sneering in his heart. A very nice person? Mo Wuji was here to help so he would naturally not expect to be treated badly.

Based on how this Elder Ka had no intention of coming out to welcome Mo Wuji upon knowing why he was here, Mo Wuji knew that his help wasn't of much importance to Yu Clan. However, Mo Wuji was curious as to why Yu Qi was so seemingly happy after meeting him.

Regardless, the cautious Mo Wuji started to install void runes as he made his way to the guest hall. One shouldn't have the heart to

harm others but one must still stay vigilant so as not to be harmed.

Under Yu Qi's lead, Mo Wuji arrived at Yu Clan's guest hall very quickly. Yu Clan's guest hall was not considered small and looked slightly spacious. However, Mo Wuji still felt that this guest hall was simply too small and not compatible with how dense the god spiritual energy was on the outside.

Because of such dense god spiritual energy in Yu Clan, there must be as many experts as there were clouds in Yu Clan. This was why the set up of Yu Clan's guest hall just didn't seem compatible with the density of Yu Clan's god spiritual energy.

There were four people seated in Yu Clan's guest hall and they were three men with a woman. Seated at the top was a white face man without a beard. Mo Wuji sensed that this person should be the strongest in the World God Level 1.

The three people seated on either side of this beardless man were all in the God Monarch Stage. Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief because looking at the strength of these people, it shouldn't be enough to stop his Wind Escape Technique.

"Haha, Array Master Mo has come from a long way. It must have been tough so please take a seat." After Mo Wuji arrived, the beardless man seated on top hurried to stand up. He put up an extremely welcoming face to receive Mo Wuji into the guest hall.

Mo Wuji was very sensitive to people's words so he could sense how pretentious those words were. He wasn't bothered because he was simply here to help, hence, he didn't put the attitude of Yu Clan to heart.

"I'm Yu Clan's Yu Fengyu and may I ask where Array Master Mo is from?" The beardless man smiled as he could tell that Mo Wuji wasn't that strong.

Mo Wuji clasped his fist, "I'm from the Heavenly Mortal Mountain. The truth was that I've received this favour token two

years. Because I was heading into secluded cultivation at that time, I've postponed by visit until now. I ask for your forgiveness."

"Heavenly Mortal Mountain?" Yu Fengyu repeated the place once more. He was considered to be quite well versed in experience but why had he not heard of this place before?

Mo Wuji blushed slightly as he replied awkwardly, "Our mountain is comparatively weaker and because we focused mainly on Array Dao's research, our cultivation skills are not the best. When it finally reached my generation, it was no longer like before. Two years ago, the favour token arrived at my master's door so even though my Array Dao and cultivation were low, I couldn't neglect the calling of help from our benefactor. Therefore, I made my way here."

Hearing that Mo Wuji was merely a lonely soul, Yu Fengyu heaved a sigh of relief. He knew that the owner of the favour token was a God Array Master. After so many years, who knew if he had any descendants so he was merely trying his luck by sending the favour token out. He didn't expect that even after that many years, that God Array Master really had his descendants in arrays.

He didn't know that the owner of the favour token was still around, was a peak grade expert of Nirvana Learning Academy and was even in the Unity God Stage. If he knew that the favour token was in the hands of a person like Xing Mu, he wouldn't send out Yu Clan's favour token even if he was a thousand times braver.

"And may I ask what grade of a god array master is Array Master Mo?" Yu Fengyu hurried to ask. If Mo Wuji's array dao was less than grade 3, Mo Wuji wouldn't have been of much use here.

Mo Wuji revealed extreme confidence as he replied, "In terms of array dao's legacy, my Heavenly Mortal Mountain wouldn't lose to anyone else. Even though I am not very talented, my array dao did barely step into Grade 4."

Mo Wuji had been well experienced over the years so after a few

words with Yu Fengyu, he knew that this fella harboured ill-intentions towards him.

Mo Wuji had no idea why the opposition was doing this but being prepared wouldn't do him any harm. Even though Mo Wuji was already a legitimate Grade 5 God Array Master, he only mentioned that he had barely made it to grade 4.

"You're indeed a God Array Master," Yu Fengyu was madly excited because Mo Wuji was too suitable for his Yu Clan's request. A person with low cultivation, from an unknown place and Grade 4 Array Dao was truly a gift of concern from the heavens.

Mo Wuji didn't wish to waste any time so he asked directly, "May I ask Dao Friend Yu how I could help to install Yu Clan's defensive array?"

Yu Fengyu chuckled as he answered, "I'll bring Array Master Mo over now."

Having said that, he turned to Yu Qi, "Yu Qi, you've contributed greatly by bringing Array Master Mo back. After the installation of Yu Clan's array is done, you will be rewarded accordingly. You can go back now."

Yu Qi was elated as he hurried to bow and retreat.

After Yu Qi retreated, Yu Fengyu turned back to Mo Wuji in good spirits. "Array Master Mo, please follow me."

Mo Wuji noticed that when he started following Yu Fengyu, the few God Monarchs in the guest hall started following behind him as well. Mo Wuji was not bothered by these people but was deep in thought as to why Yu Clan's spiritual energy was so dense but Yu Fengyu was the only World God he saw? Looking at Yu Fengyu's fluctuation of his primordial spirit, it seemed like he had only stepped into the World God Stage recently.

Yu Clan's territory wasn't small and after walking for over 5 kilometres, they stopped at a door made of stone.

As he approached here, Mo Wuji could feel that dense god spiritual energy.

This door was wrapped around by layers and layers of Grade 2 spiritual sealing arrays but because of the low grades of the arrays, the dense spiritual energy was still seeping out.

What a good place! Mo Wuji exclaimed in his heart. What kind of peak grade god spiritual veins were they hiding here? Even while he was being amazed, Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel was still carving thousands of void runes in this place.

Yu Fengyu took out an array token to open the stone door as he said hurriedly. "Array Master Mo, please hurry in."

After saying that, Yu Fengyu walked in first. Once Mo Wuji followed Yu Fengyu in, he was stunned as he understood everything instantly.

This was not god spiritual energy brought by peak grade god spiritual veins but primal god spiritual energy. If it wasn't for his use of primal god spiritual energy to cultivate for a year or so back then, how would he be able to step into the Heavenly God Level 2?

Presently, Mo Wuji also understood why Yu Fengyu advanced to become a World God but his cultivation was barely stabilised. This fella must have found out about this location which resulted in his advancement.

Even while he was shocked in his heart, Mo Wuji appeared calm as he exclaimed, "The Yu Clan's god spiritual energy is really dense."

"Oh, has Array Master Mo seen places with such dense god spiritual energy before?" Yu Fengyu let out an 'oh' before asking.

Mo Wuji laughed, "Many years ago, my master brought me to a big god city where he rented an A-class immortal residence. The god spiritual energy there was as dense..."

As he said this, Mo Wuji was even more flabbergasted as he

spotted the hundreds of peak grade Green Dew Rice. Yes, all of them were Green Dew Rice of the very peak grade.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart at how impressive this Yu Clan truly was. Using primal god spiritual energy to nurture Green Dew Rice would probably boost Yu Clan to become the greatest peak grade clan in God Continent in the next few years.

At this moment, Mo Wuji finally understood why Yu Clan would want to kill him. The reason why Yu Clan invited him was definitely to install god spiritual sealing arrays. After installing the arrays to conceal such primal god spiritual energy, would he still be able to leave this place alive?

The question Mo Wuji had was why he couldn't sense the primal god spiritual energy outside the stone door and only after entering could he realise that it was primal energy? Mo Wuji extended his spirit storage channel's spiritual will fearlessly. Very soon, he spotted the problem.

This place had already installed a filtering god array to absorb the primal god spiritual energy. This god array's grade wasn't low and should be of grade 5. Even though the god spiritual energy was put through the filtering god array, Mo Wuji was still able to capture traces of it because he had cultivated in primal god spiritual energy before.

Why would Yu Clan need a Grade 4 God Array Master if they already had a God Array Master who could install a Grade 5 God Array? Mo Wuji cracked his mind a little and instantly come to a realisation. That Grade 5 God Array Master must have been silenced after installing that array.

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Yu Fengyu sneered coldly in his heart. What kind of god city would have primal god spiritual energy? Even if it was filtered, the god spiritual energy here wasn't something any god cities could compare with.

"Array Master Mo was indeed well experienced. Yu Clan is only a

small family clan and the god spiritual energy here is definitely not worth anything compared to the other clans. However, this is my Yu Clan's foundation. Therefore, I only wish to invite Array Master Mo to help us install a spiritual sealing array to seal the energy here from seeping out." Yu Fengyu said with a light heart.

Mo Wuji continued to carve out his void runes while shaking his hand. "This is not a problem, please lead the way."

"Alright." Yu Fengyu brought Mo Wuji along a few narrow green stone path as they arrived at an array gate with whirlpool shaped runes.

The dense primal god spiritual energy was seeping out from this place. Even the Grade 5 filtering god array wasn't able to filter the god spiritual energy completely.

Mo Wuji suddenly had an intense urge to enter the whirlpool shaped array gate to see what was inside.

# Chapter 1022: The Person Captured By The Yu Clan

---

"Array Master Mo, how is it?" Noticing that Mo Wuji was staring at the whirlpool of god spiritual energy, Yu Fengyu hurried to question. He was slightly suspicious and worried that Mo Wuji might have felt the primal god spiritual energy here.

But since he had already brought Mo Wuji here, there was no way Mo Wuji could leave even if he had sensed the primal god spiritual energy here. Otherwise, he wouldn't even consider bringing Mo Wuji here.

Because of this primal god spiritual energy, at least seven or eight Grade 4 God Array Master had died in Yu Fengyu's hands so it wouldn't matter to him. Even one Grade 5 God Array King had died here previously.

Mo Wuji smiled faintly, "My sect did have a unique method in terms of spiritual sealing god arrays. In fact, I am confident I could seal up all the god spiritual energy in this place completely. The condition would be that I need to know the origin of this god spiritual energy so I might need to head in."

"God Array Master Mo, please do not consider this method. My Yu Clan had sent people in before but none of them made it out alive." Yu Fengyu rejected Mo Wuji's idea.

Mo Wuji thought to himself, who are you trying to kid?

He shook his head as he continued, "If I do know where it came from, I'm afraid it might be tough for me to install a perfect spiritual sealing god array. Even if I manage to install one, the dense god spiritual energy would break through it after some time and reinstallation would be needed. Only by using the god spiritual energy here to activate the spiritual sealing array would it maintain its sturdiness for a long time. To have such spiritual



sealing array, I would need to know the source of the god spiritual energy."

Mo Wuji was not speaking blindly because this was a place with primal god spiritual energy. In order for the spiritual sealing god array to be useful, the only way would be to make use of the source. Naturally, Mo Wuji didn't need to enter to be able to install the spiritual sealing god array.

Yu Fengyu's heart jumped in surprise because Mo Wuji's last few sentences did affect him. This was also the reason why Yu Clan needed to find one or two more Grade 4 God Array Master after a period of time. Every time Yu Clan tried to install a Grade 4 god spiritual array, it would eventually be broken through.

As a descendant of an Array Dao expert, Mo Wuji really did have his unique set of skills.

At the thought of this, Yu Fengyu replied, "When this place first appeared, someone appeared here. Why don't I bring the person here and you can question him about the exact situation inside?"

Someone actually appeared where the primal god spiritual energy appeared? Mo Wuji instantly grew interested, "Alright, may I ask Dao Friend Yu to bring that person here?"

Yu Fengyu acted fast and with just one message, a dazed and tall built man with shoulder-length hair was brought over.

Ape Mo? Mo Wuji looked at this tall man with a black face and his heart was in shock. This was evidently Ape Mo but why would he end up in God Continent or end up in the hands of Yu Clan? What has he got to do with the source of this primal god spiritual energy too?

"Let this Array Master know of the specific details of what was inside this place," Yu Fengyu grunted at Ape Mo as he instructed him to speak.

Ape Mo lifted his head dazedly. Even though he looked dispirited

and his cultivation was disorganised, Mo Wuji could tell that Ape Mo was already in the Nascent God Stage Level 1.

Mo Wuji was inwardly fuming and at this moment, all he wanted to do was to exterminate this Yu Clan. The pity was that he was still too weak to do that.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji shook his hand, "Dao Friend Yu, I doubt it would be useful since he doesn't know about the Array Dao. Let him bring me down and I'll check on it personally."

In this place, he should be strong enough to escape by himself. To think about bringing Ape Mo away with him, it would simply be an impossible dream. As for pointing out that he was a disciple of Nirvana Learning Academy, it might result in an earlier death. When such big secret was found out by himself, even the future Academy Lord of Nirvana Learning Academy would be silenced, let alone a mere disciple of the academy.

Hearing that Mo Wuji still insisted to head down, he furrowed his brows. However, Mo Wuji's previous sentences were too tough for him to reject. A spiritual sealing god array which could forever seal up the energy here? That was simply too important to Yu Clan.

Otherwise, Yu Clan would have to constantly invite array masters over every now and then. In the long term, that would eventually be a problem for them.

After all, why would others not be suspicious when reputable Grade 4 God Array Masters kept disappearing within the mountains of Yu Clan?

After much consideration, Yu Fengyu nodded his head. "Alright, I'll let Yu Nan follow you down as well. Yu Nan..."

"Here!" A delicate looking man walked over. Looking at this person, Mo Wuji sighed because he was indeed an expert in the God Monarch Stage Level 1. He had killed a God Monarch before

but it wasn't under normal circumstances.

"Array Master Mo, we've been down a few times before and the only thing we could see was a half white half grey stone..." Yu Fengyu continued to try his best in an attempt to convince Mo Wuji to not go down there.

As for his lie about how nobody made it out alive, Yu Fengyu had completely forgotten about it.

Mo Wuji didn't bother exposing him as he pretended to not realise as well. "Dao Friend Yu is not proficient in Array Dao. Sometimes when the god spiritual source is right in front of your eyes, you might even miss it. How about this? Let Dao Friend Yu Nan bring me and this man with shoulder-length hair down. There might be some specific details that I might need to find out from this man."

Hearing that Mo Wuji mentioned how he was not proficient in Array Dao and might miss something, Yu Fengyu was fuming. Following which, he calmed himself down at the thought of how Mo Wuji only had a few more days to live.

"Let's go then." After saying that, Mo Wuji jumped down first as he believed that Yu Nan would bring Ape Mo with him.

Just like Mo Wuji's prediction, Yu Nan grabbed onto Ape Mo as they jumped right into the god spiritual energy whirlpool immediately after Mo Wuji.

His task was very simple: Watch Mo Wuji.

An immense whirlpool energy could be felt and even Mo Wuji's Sage Physique felt uncomfortable as his spiritual will turned sluggish.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel started circulating in time and he managed to stay conscious throughout.

After a few minutes, Mo Wuji landed with both feet on the ground. It was indeed a massive half white half grey coloured stone

platform.

The moment Mo Wuji landed on the platform, he instantly threw out tens of array flags and drew out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

Just as he did this, Yu Nan descended with Ape Mo. Without waiting for Yu Nan to land, Mo Wuji sent out a halberd strike at Yu Nan. At the same time, he struck out an invisible hand seal towards Yu Nan's chest.

A Wheel of Life and Death brought along a formless Law of Time energy which could be considered as Mo Wuji's greatest ambush attack.

Yu Nan, who was grabbing onto Ape Mo, could feel a deathly surge of energy towards him even before landing on the platform. He never expected Mo Wuji to ambush him because why would a Heavenly God ever dare to ambush a God Monarch?

In split seconds, Yu Nan confirmed that Mo Wuji was laying an ambush for him. At this point in time, his primordial spirit was in a sluggish state. In a state like this, it wasn't completely impossible for a Heavenly God to ambush him successfully.

Yu Nan wasn't bothered about the life and death of Ape Mo as he simply threw him to one side. Following which, he burnt his god elemental energy intensely as he tried to break free of the whirlpool spiritual will restraint.

Very soon, Yu Nan felt something was amiss as the space around him started to become viscous. Time seemed to be slowing down and even a split second felt as long as a century.

That split second was more than enough for the Wheel of Life and Death as the grey and white wheel imprint landed on Yu Nan's body. As the deathly energy wrapped around Yu Nan's body, his life force was being robbed away by the Wheel of Life and Death. Even without any movement from Mo Wuji, the Wheel of Life and

Death was already absorbing the life force of Yu Nan intently.

"How dare you ambush me?" Yu Nan stared angrily at Mo Wuji.

Just as Yu Nan uttered those words, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd had splashed out a blood fog as Yu Nan's Dantian and spirit channels were destroyed completely.

"I've truly overestimated you. To think a God Monarch would not be able to retaliate at all." After Mo Wuji finished Yu Nan off, he said disdainfully.

Yu Nan, who had his last few breaths, was fuming madly. His spiritual will and elemental energy were restrained by the initial whirlpool and not only did Mo Wuji actually ambush him despicably, he even set up a spatial restraintment array. At this moment, he even indirectly called him weak. How could someone be this despicable?

Mo Wuji didn't wait for Yu Nan to continue speaking as he threw out a few more array flags. He managed to trap that final bit of life force within the array he just set up.

Ape Mo, who landed by the side, looked shockingly at Mo Wuji. He had no idea why Mo Wuji would want to kill Yu Nan.

Mo Wuji took off his face mask and sent a healing pill into Ape Mo's mouth before speaking. "Ape Mo, how have you ended up in this state?"

"Wuji, why are you here?" Ape Mo looked astonished as he finally understood why Yu Nan was assassinated.

In the next moment, he was surprised at how his god elemental energy started circulating again and his injuries were disappearing rapidly.

Half an incense later, Ape Mo opened his eyes and his wounds were completely gone and his cultivation level was even slightly more refined. Indeed, recovering in a place with such primal god spiritual energy would result in a visible growth in cultivation

level. If it wasn't for the fact that the Yu Clan didn't have a God King who could extract Ape Mo's soul, Ape Mo might not have survived till today.

Noticing that Ape Mo Was still interested in questioning, Mo Wuji hurried to extend his arm to stop Ape Mo from asking. "First, tell me how you end up here and how is the Cosmos Edge now?"

Ape Mo pointed at Yu Nan and said. "Let's finish this fella off first. Just in case you could hear our conversation."

Following this, Mo Wuji struck out a soundproof restriction. "We can talk now. As for that fella, we cannot kill him now. Killing him might alert that old fella Yu Fengyu."

Yu Fengyu was the God Monarch expert of Yu Clan and if they mentioned that he didn't have the soul token, Mo Wuji wouldn't believe it.

Ape Mo's eyes turned red as he spoke. "Wuji, I'm sorry to let you down. I'm afraid the Cosmos Edge is gone too."

"Big Mo, speak slowly." Mo Wuji's heart sank because he knew how Ape Mo was like. If it wasn't anything important or serious, he wouldn't say that he had let Mo Wuji down. He believed that Ape Mo wouldn't do anything to let him down so he changed the way he addressed Ape Mo to Big Mo to prove that Mo Wuji trusts him.

Ape Mo nodded as he took in a deep breath. "A few years after you left, your wife, Shuyin and a woman called Lin Gu arrived at the Cosmos Edge..."

"Shuyin and Lin Gu went to the Cosmos Edge?" Mo Wuji asked astonishingly. He was most worried about Shuyin but never had the chance to hear any news about her.

# Chapter 1023: Before Leaving

---

Ape Mo nodded, "Because I was in Cosmos Edge and Junior Sister Wen Lan was also around. Shuyin and Lin Gu have always stayed in Cosmos Edge to cultivate and no one dared to say anything. Shuyin and Lin Gu's aptitudes were very good and with a large amount of green crystals, both of their cultivations grew very quickly. However, after a while, Shuyin really missed you a lot so she decided to head to Immortal World to find you. At the same time, the Cosmos Wall's void passage was actually unimpeded."

"The Heaven's Beyond Corridor's Cosmos Wall's void passage?" Could the people of the Gods World make use of the Cosmos Wall's passage to enter the Cosmos Edge?

Ape Mo nodded, "Yes, a lot of experts from Cosmos Edge entered Cosmos Wall's passage. After these experts came out of that place, everyone obtained a large amount of real god crystals. Because of this increase in cultivation resource, their cultivation grew rapidly. Shuyin and Lin Gu wanted to return to Immortal World so they desperately wanted to increase their strength too. Even though their cultivation speed was already considered fast, they still found it too slow."

"They went to Cosmos Wall's passage too?" Mo Wuji's heart was in shock because that place wasn't a nice place to visit. Back then, Mo Wuji had gone there once.

Ape Mo sighed, "Yes, Junior Sister Wen Lan was worried about them so she followed them. In the end, not one of the three of them came out after that trip. Later on, someone went into the passage again and was also reported missing. Just when I was prepared to enter the void passage personally, something happened in Cosmos Edge."

"What happened?" Mo Wuji became increasingly worried. If the something bad happened to Cosmos Edge, did that mean that

something would happen to Immortal World too? Back then, he was still too weak and unable to break through the barrier to enter Immortal World from Cosmos Edge. What if someone much stronger than him appeared at that point in time?

"Peak grade experts of Gods Race suddenly appeared in Gods Precipice Continent. These experts from Gods Race killed every other cultivator in Gods Precipice Continent before killing their way to Cosmos Edge. Cosmos Edge just didn't seem strong enough to fight against Gods Race. Everyone started to retreat back to their own Immortal Domain before thinking of ways to seal up their world. Back then, I was at Heaven's Beyond Corridor waiting for the appearance of Cosmos Wall. When I've heard of the arrival of those peak grade experts from Gods Race, I hurried back to Cosmos Edge to help..."

As Ape Mo spoke, his tone was increasingly solemn, "What I didn't expect was that even before I could return to Cosmos Edge, the members of Gods Race had already killed their way into Heaven's Beyond Corridor. The person fighting me was an elegant-looking gigolo. I am, after all, a peak grade Immortal Emperor or in the terms of Immortal World, a peak grade Dao Emperor. But in the face of this gigolo, I wasn't even able to defend against his first strike. Fortunately, Cosmos Wall appeared at this moment... When the gigolo was shocked at how many treasures fell from Cosmos Wall, I made use of the opportunity to escape..."

"And how did you end up here?" Mo Wuji asked inquisitively.

Ape Mo answered. "I initially thought that the gigolo would chase after me but he didn't. At that point in time, a void array gate suddenly appeared in front of me. Without much consideration, I instantly charged into that void array gate..."

"And you arrived here?"

Ape Mo shook his head, "No, I arrived on a massive stone which had a few words on it: Seven World Stone."



"You saw the Seven World Stone?" Mo Wuji asked shockingly. He knew that once a person reached the Seven World Stone, that person would be able to return to Immortal World.

Ape Mo nodded, "Yes, that was the Seven World Stone. On the Seven World Stone, I could clearly see seven pitch black voids. After hesitating for a while, I was too worried that the gigolo might chase after me so I chose one of the pitch black passage to enter. That was how I ended up here."

Mo Wuji understood what was going on now. The Seven World Stone really did have a void passage leading towards Heaven's Beyond Corridor. Back then, he had always made use of the Seven World Stone to reach Heaven's Beyond Corridor. According to Ape Mo's explanation, Mo Wuji doubted that the passage from the Seven World Stone to Heaven's Beyond Corridor was fixed.

That would mean to say that only when the void array gate appeared, one would then be able to head towards the Seven World Stone from the ruins of Heaven's Beyond Corridor. The possibility of this was exceedingly low. Ape Mo's luck was not bad in the sense that he didn't choose the void passage leading back to Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

Ape Mo continued, "After arriving here, I was astonished by the dense god spiritual energy here. Moreover, the god spiritual energy here even brought along a type of primal energy. Because of this, I hurried to start cultivating here. In just a few days, I've managed to sense the realm of my dreams. It was definitely a realm much higher than a Dao Emperor so I didn't hesitate as I decided to advance."

Mo Wuji sighed as he guessed that Ape Mo's decision to break through into the Nascent God Stage must have alerted Yu Clan.

Indeed, Ape Mo sighed as he replied, "What I didn't expect was that my sudden advancement ignited the lightning tribulation which destroyed the defensive array here. The god spiritual energy

in this place was instantly seeped out and I was spotted by others."

Mo Wuji didn't find it surprising. Mo Wuji had no idea who placed the Seven World Stone there and after that many years, the defensive array must have weakened which was why Ape Mo's lightning tribulation could break it.

"Wuji, we must not stay in this place for too long. If we extend our stay here, Yu Clan would definitely notice." Ape Mo added.

"Hold on for a while, let me take a look," Mo Wuji replied.

What Mo Wuji wanted now was not to help Yu Clan install their spiritual sealing array but to return to Cosmos Edge and then Cosmos Wall. Besides, he really wanted to find out how the experts of Gods Race managed to reach Cosmos Edge.

Mo Wuji used his spirit storage channel to scan the surrounding to realise that there was nothing peculiar here. There was indeed only a grey and white massive stone and no other traces of anything else.

Even though the spirit storage channel didn't notice anything, Mo Wuji still had his spiritual eye. His cultivation level and level of Array Dao might be low but he was certainly not short of methods.

Having cultivated to the Heavenly God Level 2, Mo Wuji's spiritual eye was even more effective. Once he opened his spiritual eye, everything surrounding the massive stone and even its periphery appeared delicate.

Soon after, Mo Wuji spotted that a clear mark at the bottom of the stone. That was where the dense god spiritual energy was emerging from.

Mo Wuji instantly threw out tens of array flags. He was a Grade 5 God Array King so when these flags were thrown out, a clear god spiritual vein source appeared in front of Mo Wuji.

"This is the god spiritual vein?" Even though Ape Mo was captured the moment he reached God Continent, he was still aware

of the god spiritual vein.

Mo Wuji answered seriously, "This is not just a god spiritual vein but the most valuable god spiritual vein in God World."

Mo Wuji still had a few god spiritual veins, which were graded as peak grade, lying in his Undying World. However, he was certain that some of the god spiritual veins in his storage ring was not even half as good as the true peak grade god spiritual vein. Compared to the god spiritual vein in front of his eyes now, they were simply not worthy to be called god spiritual veins.

This was undoubtedly a primal god spiritual vein. Despite the many years of exhaustion, this primal god spiritual vein was still emitting incredibly dense god spiritual energy.

"Ah, a void array gate has appeared," Ape Mo exclaimed surprisingly.

Ape Mo was right because when Mo Wuji revealed this primal god spiritual vein, an indistinct array gate appeared on the side of the grey and white massive stone.

Yu Nan, who was watching from the side, started using his all his energy to struggle at the sight of this array gate. The appearance of the array gate would mean that Mo Wuji would kill him in the next moment.

"Wuji, are we going to escape from this void array gate?" Ape Mo asked excitedly.

Mo Wuji pointed at that primal god spiritual vein. "Of course we will leave but I won't let Yu Clan have this god spiritual vein so easily."

Having said that, Mo Wuji constantly threw out more array flags. The god spiritual vein started to become more visible as even denser god spiritual energy surged in all four directions.

Mo Wuji turned to Ape Mo, "Big Mo, leave from this void array gate first. I'll follow behind once I keep this god spiritual vein."

"Alright." Ape Mo didn't hesitate as he darted towards the void array gate before disappearing.

...

Simultaneously, Yu Fengyu stared curiously at the god spiritual energy whirlpool because the primal energy became denser than before.

If this continued, there wouldn't be a point even if Yu Clan did manage to install the spiritual sealing array. Once the primal energy was spotted by experts, Yu Clan would only remain as an ant-like existence.

While Yu Clan had always been killing a few great God Array Masters, those were people without any strong backers. Once the real experts found out about this, Yu Clan would be exterminated within seconds.

"What on earth is that b\*stard doing? Did Yu Nan send any messages back?" Yu Fengyu clenched his teeth nervously.

"Not yet. I've already reminded Yu Nan to send a message back as soon as he could. Ah..."

Before the God Monarch standing beside Yu Fengyu could finish his sentence, he let out an 'Ah'.

"What is it?" Yu Fengyu asked anxiously.

"Yu Nan's soul has been destroyed." The God Monarch continued, "How is this possible? Yu Nan was a God Monarch and that ant was merely in the elementary Heavenly God Stage..."

"Even a stupid ant dare to act under the roof of my Yu Clan? Yu Mingyi and Yu Yu, both of you follow me down..."

Yu Fengyu stopped talking as the primal god energy whirlpool was messed up abruptly. A terrifying tear appeared in the space in front of them.

"Not good, the space here is about to collapse. Hurry up and

leave..."

Even before Yu Fengyu finished speaking, an intense collapse of the space in front of them had swept over. Under the terrifying spatial whirlpool, even Yu Fengyu was not able to break free from it. In that short period of time, Yu Clan was turned into absolute nothingness.

# Chapter 1024: The Great Change in The Cosmos Edge

---

An intense dizziness could be felt and even though Mo Wuji's spiritual will was strong, he could only maintain slightly conscious. He was no longer able to sense the situation around him as the only thing he could sense was that space was transforming rapidly.

After countless spatial transformations, Mo Wuji's legs trembled as he landed on a piece of massive stone.

Before Mo Wuji could look around, he already knew that he must be transferred an extremely long distance.

Looking at the massive stone underneath his feet, it was indeed the Seven World Stone. Ape Mo was simply lying unconscious nearby. It seemed like he had yet to regain his consciousness from the spatial transformation.

In front of the Seven World Stone was still the seven pitch black endless void whirlpool. Mo Wuji entered the extreme left one before and he knew that it would lead to the Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

"Wuji, what is your cultivation level? Why are you not affected at all?" Ape Mo was finally awake as he asked shockingly.

"I'm only in the Heavenly God Elementary Stage and I'm less affected because my spiritual will is slightly stronger." Mo Wuji answered.

Ape Mo didn't question further because back then, Mo Wuji was only in the Immortal Emperor Elementary Stage and was able to traverse the Oblique Space Sea Island and seek peace from the eight Great Grand Emperors. Now that Mo Wuji had been to God Continent for so many years, he must be many times stronger than before.

"Big Mo, back then, I entered from the left most whirlpool and ended up in Heaven's Beyond Corridor. Which whirlpool did you enter which brought you to God Continent's Yu Clan?" Mo Wuji pointed at the seven pitch black endless whirlpool.

Ape Mo pointed at the fifth void whirlpool from the left, "I've entered from this one."

Mo Wuji couldn't understand this. Back then, he entered the nearest void whirlpool and ended up in Cosmos Edge. Cosmos Edge and Immortal World were indeed close and could even be known as being on the same plane of grand law. Now Ape Mo entered from the fifth one and reached God Continent. Could the sixth and seventh whirlpool lead them to a place further than God Continent?

"Wuji, we have to leave this place fast. The people of Yu Clan may follow us here." Ape Mo noticed that Mo Wuji was still staring at the whirlpools dazedly so he commented anxiously.

Mo Wuji shook his head. "We can go back but Yu Clan would definitely not be able to come here."

"Why?" Ape Mo asked.

"Because when I took away that primal god spiritual vein, how is Yu Clan going to come over? Even if we head back, we might not be able to use the same method to come over again," Mo Wuji explained.

If Mo Wuji didn't extract that primal god spiritual vein, Mo Wuji was confident that he could enter God Continent from here as he wished. However, once that god spiritual vein was extracted, it would mean that he only had one chance to go back to God Continent. Given his strength, he wouldn't be able to place the god spiritual vein back into its original position even if he knew where to put it.

Ape Mo heaved a sigh of relief, "So where are we going now?"

"To Cosmos Edge. You follow behind me and we'll enter together." Mo Wuji was very certain that even though he arrived at the Seven World Stone from Great Desolate Sea Domain, going back to Great Desolate Sea Domain from the Seven World Stone seemed unlikely.

After Mo Wuji said that, he entered the left most whirlpool without hesitation.

Again, the space transformed continuously and even though Mo Wuji's spiritual will was extremely strong, he wasn't able to grasp the transformation in space.

Once he landed on the ground, Mo Wuji knew that this was Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

It was still a boundless looking desert wasteland and it was still gloomy. There were all sorts of broken magic treasures and countless corpses lying around...

"Wuji, why am I not restrained by any Laws of the Heaven and Earth here? Logically speaking, I have already surpassed the Dao Emperor Stage and entered the Nascent God Stage. In a world domain belonging to Immortal World, I should face some restraint right?" Ape Mo asked astonishingly after landing behind Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji answered, "I doubt this place was a pure Immortal World. Back then when the experts of God World fought, and even resulted in the appearance of the God Tower, this could be a unique spatial world domain."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji's spiritual will had extended outwards endlessly.

Many years ago, his spiritual will was slightly restraint in this place but now, his spiritual will was able to extend casually without restraint.

Mo Wuji managed to scan Heaven's Beyond City Square very quickly. The previously incredibly crowded Heaven's Beyond City



Square was presently incomparably ruined without a single soul left here. The human and demon races were also no longer around.

Heaven's Beyond Human Corridor as well as Heaven's Beyond Demon Corridor was just as empty as the desolate wasteland.

"Let's go and take a look at Cosmos Edge... Hold on, someone is here." Mo Wuji knew that he needed to wait if he wanted to head to Cosmos Wall.

The slight fluctuation of the spatial energy far away was instantly captured by Mo Wuji. He didn't head over as two people hurried over. Based on their energy, they were certainly not cultivators of Gods Race.

After a short while, two incredibly old looking elders appeared in front of Mo Wuji.

"Sect Head Mo, you're back?" The one speaking was the man dressed entirely in black. Deathly energy was surrounding him as his voice was trembling.

"Dao Lord Mo, it really is you..." The other elder also exclaimed emotionally.

Mo Wuji couldn't believe his eyes as he asked, "Are you Lu Ziting and Ni Kai?"

The man dressed in grey hurried to answer, "It is us and I am Revolving Soul Dao's Lu Ziting. We have been fighting for our life in Heaven's Beyond Corridor and were tortured by the deathly energy here."

There was an overwhelming sadness in Mo Wuji's heart because his impression of Lu Ziting from Revolving Soul Dao was simply too deep. He was a responsible person and back then, if it wasn't for Lu Ziting, Empress Wen Lan and a few others, the human race would have perished in the hands of Gods Race in Cosmos Edge. Those years ago, Lu Ziting was dressed in pure white and was an extremely delicate and good looking cultivator. The Lu Ziting

today looked like he had just crawled out from a coffin with a body full of deathly energy.

"Dao Lord Mo, I am indeed Ni Kai from Blood Race," The other elder calmed himself as he bowed towards Mo Wuji.

Years ago, Ni Kai was tall and muscular with a head full of red hair and impressive aura. Now, he was as dispirited as Lu Ziting.

"We have been hiding in the desert wasteland and only managed to survive till today because Gods Race was unwilling to expand their search in the desert wasteland. A while back, I've managed to sense the energy of Human Race so we hurried out. We certainly didn't expect to meet Sect Head Mo here. This is really..." Lu Ziting was still very emotional.

He was already so close to death but he was still worried about the Revolving Soul Dao. Ever since he came out via the Very High Heavens from Immortal World, he hadn't had a chance to head back.

Mo Wuji took out two pills for Lu Ziting and Ni Kai, "Both of you heal your injuries first. We will continue talking after you've recovered."

Lu Ziting was aware that Mo Wuji was a peak grade Pill Emperor. While he didn't hold many expectations for Mo Wuji's pills, he swallowed the pill without hesitation.

In just a short period of time, Lu Ziting found out surprisingly that he was able to absorb the elemental energy of the surrounding. Moreover, his vitality was recovering rapidly and the deathly energy had disappeared at this moment too.

In just an incense worth of time, Lu Ziting's appearance was visibly recovering back to his original state. Other than grey coloured immortal robe which looked a little out of place, he no longer exuded any sort of deathly feeling.

"Sect Head Mo, what pill is this? So impressive." Lu Ziting sensed

the overwhelming immortal energy in the surrounding, his recovering cultivation level and life force.

Ni Kai was equally as surprised as he turned back into the red-haired muscular man. He had also recovered the energy of the Great Circle of Immortal Emperor.

Ape Mo smiled, "I've already experienced Wuji's impressive pills which don't exist in Immortal World."

Despite Mo Wuji not mentioning of how he managed to enter God Continent, Ape Mo had guessed that Mo Wuji's pills should be god graded pills.

"Dao Lord Mo, your pills are truly too impressive. Not only were all my injuries healed, my cultivation was also improved slightly. This is definitely not an immortal pill. Ni Kai thank Dao Lord Mo for your saving grace." Ni Kai bowed towards Mo Wuji once more.

Mo Wuji shook his hand, "Pills are not a big issue. Sect Head Lu, are there any further news of my wife, Shuyin?"

These pills were not something everybody could afford even in God World. This was Tier 5 God Pills which Mo Wuji concocted himself, Vitality God Pill. The pill formula of this god pill must be credited to Ao Clan. Back then, Ao Clan made him concoct the Vitality Soup so they told him the ingredients used for the soup. Afterwards, he started analysing the soup after he became a Tier 5 God Pill King and managed to concoct his own vitality pill. As for the name of the pill, Mo Wuji simply reused the name and named it as Vitality God Pill.

Mo Wuji had his own vitality meridian so such pills would not be of good use to him. Using these Tier 5 God Pills to heal Lu Ziting and Ni Kai was simply equivalent to using a cannon to kill a mosquito.

Lu Ziting shook his head, "Gods Race suddenly appeared in God Precipice Continent and killed all the other races before arriving at

Cosmos Edge. Back then, I was in the broken ruins so I managed to escape the first massacre. I managed to escape using a transfer array and came to Heaven's Beyond Corridor before Gods Race caught up. At Heaven's Beyond Corridor, I managed to meet Dao Friend Ni Kai and we were on the run together. I'm not sure about anything else."

Ni Kai sighe,. "Those people were simply too terrifying. Ji Ku, of Demon Race, was also a peak grade Dao Emperor but I personally witnessed how he was killed without any strength or opportunity to retaliate. I didn't even dare to fight back as I instantly burnt my life force to escape into Heaven's Beyond Corridor."

Mo Wuji was now certain that experts surpassing Immortal Emperor Realm had come to Cosmos Edge. Otherwise, it was highly unlikely that a Grand Emperor was unable to survive one attack. Mo Wuji knew Ji Ku well and while he was an elder, he was still the peak grade expert of Demon Race.

"Dao Lord Mo, do you know where these people came from?" Ni Kai suddenly asked.

Mo Wuji asked back. "Dao Friend Ni Kai, could it be that you know where they come from?"

Ni Kai nodded. "Yes, I do know where they came from."

# Chapter 1025: I Am The City Lord of The Cosmos Edge

---

"Where are they from?" Mo Wuji asked anxiously.

Ni Kai let out a breath before speaking, "In fact, they seemed to be related to the people on our side. They could come here because of Demon Race's Dao Lord Ce Hong and Sea Race's Jiao Luan."

Hearing the name of Demon Race's Ce Hong, Mo Wuji instantly pictured a cultivator without eyebrows. That fella even coveted for Shuai Guo before but didn't dare to attack after being rejected by Mo Wuji.

"Those two b\*stards Ce Hong and Jiao Luan were always unwilling to give up on God Precipice Continent's void curse runes..."

When Mo Wuji heard this, he instantly understood. Back then when he brought people to destroy Gods Race in God Precipice Continent, they discovered a massive void rune in Gods Race territory. Previously when they visited that, all of them felt dizzy and had their sea of consciousness muddled.

"They opened my seal?" Mo Wuji became stern as he sounded unhappy.

He was, after all, the Dao Lord and City Lord of Cosmos Edge yet Ce Hong and Jiao Luan actually dared to destroy his seal while he was not in Cosmos Edge? Mo Wuji wouldn't mind if it was some ordinary seal but that seal imprint was likely to bring about some curse runes. Even so, Ce Hong and Jiao Luan dared to open it so evidently, they were dangerous people.

Ni Kai nodded. "Not only did they open it up, they even used 100,000 people as a blood sacrifice to open that seal."

"They used 100,000 cultivators of Gods Race for blood sacrifice?" Mo Wuji asked shockingly.

Ni Kai shook his head, "There were not many cultivators of Gods Race in God Precipice Continent to begin with. Ce Hong and Jiao Luan secretly grabbed cultivators from the various races including my blood race and human race. They secretly captured these people in a hideout and followed Gods Race's technique to open up that massive void rune."

Immense killing intent surged up in Mo Wuji's heart as all he wanted to do at this moment would be to kill those two b\*stards.

Ni Kai continued to speak. "After that massive void runes have been opened up, my guess is that they had obtained a lot of benefits. Furthermore, the two of them started learning some minor Curse Arts. Later on, it was a tragedy. In that rune, there was actually an extremely long distance transfer whirlpool. Eventually, a large number of Gods Race experts were transferred over from the transfer whirlpool. The moment they arrived, they murdered Jiao Luan. Ce Hong mentioned that he knew some minor Curse Arts and was willing to be the Gods Race's lackey so he managed to keep his life.

I suspect that the reason why Gods Race managed to kill their way into Cosmos Edge so quickly should be related to Ce Hong."

Mo Wuji's killing intent grew stronger by the seconds as he said to Ni Kai. "I want to go to Cosmos Edge. Are you coming with me or will you be staying here?"

Ni Kai instantly grew hesitant. No matter how strong Mo Wuji was, Ni Kai believed that Mo Wuji shouldn't be capable enough to deal with those Gods Race experts in Cosmos Edge.

Before Ni Kai could answer, Lu Ziting stood in to respond. "Sect Head Mo, I will go with you. Even if I could only kill one ant of Gods Race, I want to collect some debts."

Ape Mo didn't say anything because it was guaranteed that he would follow Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji said to Ni Kai, "Dao Friend Ni Kai, why don't you stay here to help me look out for Cosmos Wall? The moment Cosmos Wall appears, may I ask Dao Friend to send me a message immediately."

While speaking, Mo Wuji took out a communication bead for Ni Kai.

Ni Kai accepted the communication bead before replying, "Dao Lord Mo, I will go with the few of you too. I, Ni Kai, am indeed slightly fearful of death but Gods Race had exterminated almost all of my Blood Race. If I choose to hide here, I am not worthy of being a member of Blood Race. As for the opening of Cosmos Wall, we would be able to know from Cosmos Edge. There is no need to wait here."

"Alright, since this is the case, let's go to Cosmos Edge together." Mo Wuji started heading towards the transfer array of Heaven's Beyond Human Corridor.

He had been here once so he was considered familiar with the place.

The transfer array used from Cosmos Edge to Heaven's Beyond Corridor was in perfect condition. Evidently, Gods Race's cultivators had been here often and had no intention to destroy this transfer array. Mo Wuji threw out a pile of array flags as he protected this transfer array. He was already a Grade 5 God Array King so in just a short period of time, he was able to install a Grade 4 god array.

Mo Wuji believed that as long as there were no God Monarchs, a Grade 4 god array should be able to stop a Heavenly God expert.

After protecting the transfer array, Mo Wuji, Ape Mo and co. got onto the transfer array.

Cosmos Edge and Heaven's Beyond Corridor wasn't very far apart so after a short travelling time, four of them landed on another

piece of massive stone.

It was still the same massive stone just like before. In front of it, there were two void stone paths.

Back then when Mo Wuji was here, the words carved on the signboard on the side of the path were: Heaven's Beyond Corridor Transfer Array. Now it was written as Gods Race's Heaven's Beyond Corridor Transfer Array. The only difference from previously was that there was nobody here to guard it. Clearly, Gods Race wasn't too interested in this transfer array.

Mo Wuji extended his hand and destroyed the signboard in an instant. He reconstructed another signboard without the word 'Gods Race' in front.

Having done these, Mo Wuji immediately set up an array surrounding the entire massive stone. He didn't just install defensive arrays as he included some killing arrays as well as deathtrap arrays.

Moreover, Mo Wuji didn't just install Grade 4 deathtrap arrays but spent a little more time and effort to set up a Grade 5 god deathtrap array. In such a small space, Mo Wuji only needed half a day to set up a Grade 5 god deathtrap array.

Once that was done, the four of them arrived at Cosmos Edge and had yet to see anyone.

Many years ago, the once crowded and bustling Cosmos Edge was now like a dead city.

"Could everyone here be slaughtered by Gods Race? And the people of Gods Race left right after that? It shouldn't be like this right?" Ape Mo muttered to himself.

He found it odd because even if Gods Race were to leave, they would have destroyed this place right?

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had already extended to within Cosmos Edge. Cosmos Edge was filled with nothing but deathly energy and



corpses. However, because there were waves of god spiritual energy fluctuating, Mo Wuji knew that someone was cultivating here.

The defensive array of Cosmos Edge was set up by him many years ago and there were not many changes to it. It should be because the cultivators of the Gods Race didn't view the cultivators here as anything threatening so they didn't bother strengthening it.

Mo Wuji raised his hands and thousands of array flags flew out. Back then, he left some tricks on the defensive array and now that his array flags were out, the entire Cosmos Edge appeared right in front of the few of them. Besides the defensive array, there was suddenly one more trap array. This trap array was much more frightening than the previous defensive array. In a few seconds, Mo Wuji managed to casually set up a Grade 3 god deathtrap array.

Some words were formed using countless skulls of cultivators and it read: Gods Race's Cosmos Edge.

A few survivors were basically seated on the ground like puppets. Every now and then, someone's body would turn into blood fog. Even Lu Ziting was aware that Gods Race must have been cultivating some black sorcery.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will detected a strange fluctuation of the laws. This strange law was neither part of the five elements nor something he was familiar with.

Ni Kai grunted, "These b\*stards are really cultivating the Curse Arts. This is using the remaining cultivators to cultivate the Curse Arts."

"Who dares to extend their spiritual will so brazenly in the territory of Gods Race? Die for me!" A stern voice could be heard and following that, a massive hand imprint was struck towards Mo Wuji and co.

This fella couldn't even be bothered to show his face. Evidently, he was treating Mo Wuji and co. like mere ants.

Mo Wuji grunted as he threw out another tens of array flags. Concurrently, a hand imprint flew over as well.

A devastating cry could be heard and a tall and white-faced man was thrown to the ground by Mo Wuji's hand imprint which got hold of his neck. At the instant Mo Wuji threw him to the ground, this white-faced man's spirit channels were instantly destroyed.

"Whoosh!" Seven lights surged over and they landed right at the entrance of Cosmos Edge's defensive array. The man standing in front was a green skin man. He stared nervously at Mo Wuji. "Who are you? Why are you able to come here?"

Out of the seven people, four of them were Nascent Gods while three of them were Heavenly Gods. Mo Wuji could tell that these people were certainly not from this world domain.

Those three Heavenly Gods had the aid of Heaven and Earth's talisman so they managed to restrain their strength at Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage. The Nascent Gods cultivators didn't have any sort of aid from the talisman.

Mo Wuji understood now. It seemed like this place wasn't completely without restraints of the Laws of Heaven and Earth. At the very least, it seemed like Heavenly Gods couldn't come here and only Nascent Gods were able. If the Heavenly Gods were to come here, they must use a regulation talisman to restrain their cultivation level.

Mo Wuji cultivated the Mortal Dao so none of these Laws of the Heaven and Earth would be of any effect to him.

"Wuji, this was the man who chased after me many years ago..." Ape Mo finally reacted to the situation as he pointed to the white-faced man lying on the floor.

Ape Mo was already very stunned when Mo Wuji was able to

ambush Yu Nan previously. Even though Yu Nan was a God Monarch, who was many times stronger than this puny Nascent God in front of him, Ape Mo didn't have any idea how strong a God Monarch was. Now that Mo Wuji had blatantly used his god elemental hand to kill an expert whom he failed to defend against previously, Ape Mo realised that Mo Wuji's strength had greatly surpassed what he imagined.

Ni Kai and Lu Ziting took in deep breaths of cold air. They knew that Mo Wuji should be strong but they didn't expect him to be this powerful.

An expert whom they couldn't even defend head on was not even worthy to be called an ant in front of Mo Wuji. Just how strong was Mo Wuji?

"I am the City Lord of Cosmos Edge." Mo Wuji's mighty whirlpool domain extended outwards. As he spoke, his god elemental hand was sent out for the second time. The Nascent God, who was speaking earlier, also had no strength to fight back as he was grabbed by Mo Wuji. In the next moment, his entire body was pinched into a blood fog by Mo Wuji.

# Chapter 1026: Thundering Methods

---

"You killed Huang Huang..." When they saw that Nascent God being squashed to death by Mo Wuji's elemental energy hand, the remaining Gods Race cultivators went pale. That oldest Heavenly God cultivator was so flustered that he started to mutter to himself.

A few breaths of time passed before this oldest cultivator finally regained his countenance. He stared at Mo Wuji in shock, "You're not a Nascent God, your cultivation hasn't been restricted..."

As he was speaking, this cultivator was scanning around for an escape path with his spiritual will. He had come to realise that he shouldn't be worried about Huang Huang's death, but for his own life.

The Cosmos Edge's defensive array was installed by Mo Wuji. The moment this Gods Race cultivator sent his spiritual will outwards, Mo Wuji was able to detect it

Indeed, this oldest Heavenly God cultivator started to rapidly retreat after he found an escape path. At the same time, another Gods Race Heavenly God cultivator followed him in retreat.

Mo Wuji stood on his spot. He simply released two punches.

Two Domain Crushing Fists. These fists were like two scorching Suns capable of tearing through space. They whizzed through the air towards the two fleeing Heavenly Gods.

These two Heavenly Gods' cultivations had been restricted to the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage due to their regulation talismans. When they sensed Mo Wuji's Domain Crushing Fist, they did not think about defending against it. Instead, they tried to retreat with greater frenzy. They seemed to be very confident in their escape techniques.

Mo Wuji didn't chase after them. He couldn't even be bothered to

bring out his magic treasure.

"Bang! Bang!" These two fleeing Heavenly Gods seemed to slam against an invisible wall; they were unable to move any further. These two Heavenly Gods would never be able to notice Mo Wuji's void array runes.

At the next instant, the two Domain Crushing Fists landed on the two Heavenly God cultivators.

Two mists of blood exploded.

Except for that white-faced cultivator caught by Mo Wuji's elemental hand, three of the seven Gods Race cultivators were eliminated in the blink of an eye.

The remaining Heavenly God and three Nascent Gods looked at Mo Wuji with ashen faces. They had killed countless people from other races. When it was time for time to be killed, they finally felt fear.

"You can't kill us. We're from the true Gods Race. In our Gods Race, not only do we have countless supreme God Kings, we also have many Unity Gods... If you wipe us out, even though they're many worlds away, the experts of our Gods Race will still come after you. As long as you don't kill us, we can swear a soul oath..." That remaining Heavenly God cried out anxiously.

Before Mo Wuji could say anything, a voice broke through the air sharply, "Brother Mo, don't listen to him. None of his words is true..."

"Ce Hong, you b\*stard thing, you still dare to show yourself." When he saw who was the one speaking, Ni Kai shouted harshly.

If not for those Gods Race experts that were still alive, Ni Kai would have charged in front to kill Ce Hong.

Mo Wuji had detected Ce Hong a long time ago with his spiritual will. In his eyes, Ce Hong was already a dead man.

"Brother Mo, back then, Jiao Luan coveted the Curse Arts, which was why he wanted to tear apart the defensive array that Brother Mo had laid down. It was truly hateful that I had been possessed by his words and I followed him to tear apart your seals, releasing the Gods Race's curse runes." Ce Hong seemed to be very agitated. He said all these words in a single breath.

Noticing that Mo Wuji didn't have any expressions on his face, nor any intentions of attacking, Ce Hong sighed in relief. He knew that an expert like Mo Wuji would definitely lust over peak-grade sacred arts. As long as he mentioned the Curse Arts, he would have a chance to survive.

After saying those words, Ce Hong caught his breath and continued slowly, "It was too late for regrets. Fortunately, we obtained the Curse Arts and I have thoroughly memorised it. The reason why the Gods Race cultivators hadn't killed me was because they wanted my Curse Arts. I had always been trying to find ways to kill these beasts. However, I was helpless with my inferior cultivation. I could only use my Curse Arts to exchange for some time..."

"Are you done?" Mo Wuji looked emotionlessly towards Ce Hong.

"Ah..." Ce Hong didn't understand the meaning behind Mo Wuji's words. He promptly added, "A thing like the Curse Arts definitely couldn't be given to the Gods Race. It's truly too strong. I've decided to pass the Curse Arts to Brother Mo..."

"If you're done, then you can die." Mo Wuji opened his hand and an elemental hand grabbed towards Ce Hong. Thereafter, he formed another ten void runes and he threw a flame into those runes.

Ce Hong's cried out miserably, "Mo Wuji, the Curse Arts is definitely the top sacred art in the entire universe. Don't tell me you don't want such a sacred art..."

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered with Ce Hong's words. This fella

had brought the Gods Race over, resulting in the deaths of millions of people. It would be weird if he spared such a person.

Within the flames, Ce Hong's cries became increasingly miserable and shrill. Ni Kai subconsciously shivered. Those years ago, Mo Wuji had killed several Dao Emperors and Grand Emperors in Cosmos Edge. Since then, Ni Kai knew that Mo Wuji definitely wasn't a soft-hearted person.

Looking at the cruel way that Mo Wuji was killing Ce Hong, he was secretly glad that he hadn't coveted the Great Curse Arts. Otherwise, if he managed to survive the Gods Race cultivators, he would currently be burning within those flames.

The surviving Gods Race cultivators looked at this scene with trepidations in their hearts. Even the fella that tried to use the Gods Race to threaten Mo Wuji did not continue speaking.

Mo Wuji's gaze swept across the group of them, "This time, there are several people from the Gods Race that came over. Besides the group of you, is there anyone else?"

That Heavenly God clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji and said, "This Dao Friend should have come from the God World. I'm willing to reveal everything, I only request..."

Mo Wuji said coldly, "Your hands are stained with the blood of the innocent. You have no rights to make any requests. Are you going to speak or not?"

This Heavenly God cultivator's heart trembled. After which, he simply decided to close his mouth and keep silent.

Mo Wuji opened his hand once more. His powerful whirlpool domain wrapped around this Heavenly God cultivator, throwing him beside the howling Ce Hong.

The terrifying flames surged towards him. Another voice joined the anguished howls. This Heavenly God immediately tore apart his regulation talisman. The pressure from the Laws of the Heaven

and Earth pressed down on him. His body directly crumbled into pieces. Before his primordial spirit could emerge, the flames swept over, burning him into nothingness.

Staring at the frightened Gods Race cultivators, Mo Wuji said coldly, "To the one who is willing to answer me honestly, I will give him a swift death. And at the same time, he would have a chance to reincarnate..."

"Senior, I can answer you..." The Gods Race cultivator that was first grabbed by Mo Wuji eagerly said when he heard those words.

"Senior, I can also answer you..." Another Gods Race cultivator cried out anxiously.

The remaining two looked at one another. As they were hesitating, Mo Wuji's elemental hand had already grabbed them.

"Wait, Senior, I can also answer you..." One of the Nascent Gods cried out in shock.

"Too late." As he was speaking, Mo Wuji had already thrown the two of them into the flames.

Seemingly knowing that Mo Wuji was out of patience, that white-faced Gods Race cultivator hurriedly said, "Senior, there were a total of 10 of us that came. Among which, one of us had been overzealous when cultivating the Curse Arts and his soul was destroyed. Another person heard that there were Black Spatial Fruits in Oblique Space Sea Island, so he went over."

Mo Wuji's heart jolted. He naturally knew how valuable the Black Spatial Fruits in Oblique Space Sea Island were. The Black Spatial Fruits could definitely be named as Dao Fruits. This was because each fruit contained a strand of the Laws of Space.

Ape Mo said disdainfully, "Even if his cultivation was stronger, he wouldn't be able to break into Oblique Space Sea Island."

Mo Wuji nodded. He did agree with Ape Mo's words. If Oblique Space Sea Island didn't open by itself, it was definitely hard for an



external force to try and open it. At the very least, Mo Wuji believed that a Heavenly God wouldn't be able to open it. What more a Heavenly God that had been restrained with a regulation talisman?

"I'm worried that this person would get wind of what happened and flee. And by the time Sect Head Mo leaves, this Gods Race cultivator would re-emerge and cause havoc," Lu Ziting said worriedly.

By this time, the howling Ce Hong and two Gods Race cultivators had already been turned into ashes. Mo Wuji opened his palm and slaughtered these two remaining Nascent Gods. After which, he said, "There's no need to worry. Ape Mo, you, Sect Head Lu and Dao Friend Ni Kai can consolidate our powers here in Cosmos Edge. There's still a lot of surviving cultivators here. Now that I have killed the Gods Race cultivators that were using the Curse Arts, those cultivators will be able to recover from their curse. I need to hurry back to the curse runes at Gods Precipice Continent and find some ways to seal it up." Mo Wuji said nonchalantly.

Ni Kai anxiously said, "Brother Mo, what if that Gods Race cultivator that went to Oblique Space Sea Island comes back? What do we do?"

"Da Huang, you and Shuai Guo will stay here. If that Gods Race cultivator comes back, the two of you will try and find some ways to tie him down." Mo Wuji called Da Huang and Shuai Guo out.

Da Huang was already at Nascent God Level 9 while Shuai Guo was at Nascent God Level 5. The two of them would definitely be able to defend against a Nascent God cultivator.

"My lord, you can rest assured. If that Gods Race ant comes, I definitely won't let him escape," Shuai Guo patted his chest.

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered with this fella. He hurriedly gave some instructions to Ape Mo and co., then he disappeared with his Wind Escape Technique.

Ni Kai was worried but he did not feel right suspecting Shuai Guo's and Da Huang's capabilities. Lu Ziting, on the other hand, didn't think too much about this. He had already hastened towards Cosmos Edge. There were still many Human Race survivors there.

...

Not long after Mo Wuji left, a silver light sped into Cosmos Edge. At this time, Ni Kai and co. had only just arrived into Cosmos Edge as well. Lu Ziting didn't even have time to start rallying the surviving cultivators.

"What's the matter?" The silver light landed. A tall male cultivator with long hair appeared. He stared questioningly at Lu Ziting and co. At the same time, he sent his spiritual will outwards. What happened to the energy from the Curse Arts? Where did his Gods Race comrades go off to?

Ni Kai said anxiously, "It's that fella that went to Oblique Space Sea Island. Dao Friend Ape Mo, hurry and send a message to City Lord Mo..."

# Chapter 1027: You Are Mo Wuji?

---

"There's no need. With me, Da Huang, here, why would we need my lord to personally intervene?" Da Huang had already charged forward and thrown a punch towards this Gods Race cultivator.

Da Huang cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique as well. Although he had few opportunities to fight, his body was formed from Phecda Clay. Thus, he had the innate abilities for combat.

Feeling Da Huang's power late-stage Nascent God Domain, this Gods Race cultivator cried out in shock, "You're a Nascent God. How could you be a Nascent God?"

This Gods Race cultivator's domain was directly torn apart. Although Da Huang's Domain Crushing Fist could not be compared to Mo Wuji, with Mo Wuji's guidance, it was definitely a true sacred art.

This Gods Race cultivator had already brought out his magic treasure. Just as he summoned all his energy to block against Da Huang's Domain Crushing Fist, Shuai Guo shouted by the side, "There's also me..."

Shuai Guo didn't even care about his surroundings. He directly jumped into the battle. Its sharp beak went open and it started sucking.

What shocked this Gods Race cultivator was that he actually saw that a huge part of his domain being sucked away by Da Huang. His domain, which had originally started to collapse because of Da Huang's fist, was now even weaker. There was actually a demonic beast that could eat domains in this universe? What kind of thing was that?

"Boom!" Da Huang's second fist had already come over.

This Gods Race cultivator's domain could no longer hold back. He could only use his magic treasure to try and defend against Da

Huang. At this moment, Shuai Guo's sharp beak pierced through his armour, stabbing into his skin.

Suddenly, this Gods Race cultivator felt his vitality disappearing rapidly. An aura of death loomed over him. He was so afraid that his soul started to quiver. What exactly was this beast? Why was it like a mosquito?

...

This was Mo Wuji's second visit to Gods Precipice Cliff. Back when he sealed the runes, he only felt an intense sensation of decay and death.

Now, his seal had disappeared and a huge gap hole had appeared in the middle of the runes.

Boundless corpses laid by the side. Although many of these corpses were already turning into dust, Mo Wuji could still feel a sinister aura from them.

Clearly, there was still curse energy left over. It seems like his previous guess was right. These were indeed curse runes.

Around the broken runes, Mo Wuji saw several void array runes.

These array runes were enigmatic and complicated. At the same time, they were extremely complete. Mo Wuji was a person who took part in the installing of a Grade 7 god transfer array. Moreover, he also knew how to inscribe void array runes.

Although he didn't understand these array runes, he could tell that they were definitely transfer array runes. Back then, his guess was right. There was an extreme-distance transfer array here. Just from these array runes alone, he could tell that the transfer distance definitely wouldn't be short.

Deep within these array runes, there was some energy which even caused Mo Wuji's heart to palpitate. He did not intend to study it further. Since he had come here, the first thing he needed to do was to get rid of these transfer array runes. After which, he

would need to seal this place.

With his current capabilities, he could not prepare such transfer array runes. However, it was still possible for him to destroy it.

Just as Mo Wuji was prepared to attack, the transfer array runes suddenly began to flicker with white light. Mo Wuji instantly knew that someone was coming and he immediately prepared himself to destroy the array runes. As long as he destroyed the transfer array runes here, there would be a problem with the transfer. The person being transferred might even be left to die within the space in between.

However, Mo Wuji immediately stopped himself. If the transfer array runes were destroyed during a transfer, the other side would definitely know that something had gone wrong here. More importantly, Mo Wuji believed that with his cultivation, he didn't even need to fear any of the Gods Race cultivators that came over.

With the Laws of the Heaven and Earth helping him, there was nothing he needed to be afraid of.

As the white light flashed, a bloodied cultivator suddenly appeared within the transfer array runes.

Before Mo Wuji could do anything, this bloodied cultivator had already activated two talismans. Currently, Mo Wuji was a Grade 3 God Talisman Master. Also, he possessed the Sage Dao Talisman. Thus, Mo Wuji could immediately tell that one of the talismans was a regulation talisman while the other was an explosive talisman.

That regulation talisman was a Grade 5 god talisman. Although this talisman didn't have attack or defence abilities, it was extremely valuable. Only top-class Grade 5 God Talisman Kings could craft them.

Even though this cultivator moved quickly, the Laws of the Heaven and Earth still tore his bones apart, leaving him paralysed

on the floor. Fortunately, his talisman took effect in time before his body started to collapse.

The explosive talisman didn't explode immediately. This cultivator struggled to swallow some healing pills, then he shouted at Mo Wuji hoarsely, "Why aren't you retreating? This place is about to explode."

Mo Wuji didn't move. These void array runes definitely couldn't be destroyed by a mere Grade 4 explosive array. If he didn't understand void array runes, he might not necessarily be able to destroy them even with his Kun Wu Sword.

Seeing that Mo Wuji was ignoring him, this cultivator could no longer be bothered with Mo Wuji. He hurriedly retreated to safety. At the same time, he whipped out a defensive-type treasure.

"Boom!" The explosive talisman exploded. Indeed, it was as Mo Wuji predicted. The instant the explosive talisman exploded, a faint shield appeared around the void array runes, blocking away all the destructive force from the talisman.

There wasn't even a single impact on the void array runes.

At this time, Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel started to inscribe void explosive array runes around these void transfer array runes. It was hard to install an array but it was easy to destroy one.

Mo Wuji's explosive array runes destroyed one of the transfer array runes. This was equivalent to destroying the entire transfer array. Unless a top-class array expert came to mend that destroyed void transfer array rune, this transfer array could not be used.

"Just like that?" The injured cultivator stopped in his tracks and he stared blankly at where his explosive talisman just ignited.

After some time, he consoled himself, "That transfer array should be destroyed. Otherwise, they would have chased over by now."

It's true that the transfer array was destroyed. However, Mo Wuji

knew that it wasn't due to this fella's explosive talisman but his own void array runes.

Mo Wuji started to size this injured fella up. Before this person's regulation talisman activated, Mo Wuji had sensed his cultivation. He should be in the early God Monarch Stage. Currently, his cultivation had been restricted to the Nascent God Stage.

Mo Wuji had killed many Gods Race cultivators. Gods Race cultivators had a certain aura about them. This fella shouldn't be a Gods Race cultivator.

"Don't just look at my injuries. In reality, if I want to kill you, I only need to use one finger. So don't have any weird ideas." As he was speaking, this injured cultivator used a dust-removing technique, expelling the blood and grime from his body.

A thick-browed, big-eared and unique-faced person appeared in front of Mo Wuji.

"Where are you from?" Mo Wuji casually asked. This person clearly wasn't a bloodthirsty person. And even if he was a bloodthirsty person, he wasn't speaking blindly. If he saw Mo Wuji as an Immortal Emperor, he could indeed kill Mo Wuji in seconds.

"Some rotten place where some bunch of bastards live. All those bastards think that they are at the top of the universe and that they can control the primordial chaos. What a wretched place. Let me introduce myself, my name is Jing Xinjue. I come from a place called God Domain. Don't be mistaken, God Domain isn't that rotten place." This injured cultivator introduced himself. Clearly, he didn't view Mo Wuji as a threat.

Although Jing Xinjue didn't say where that rotten place was, Mo Wuji could guess that it was where the Gods Race lived. This Jing Xinjue was really not bad. He actually managed to enter the lands of the Gods Race and he even escaped using their transfer array.

"I'm Mo Wuji," Mo Wuji casually said.

Perhaps the healing drugs were taking effect, this Jing Xinjue's injuries looked better. He stood up and said, "Let me tell you, I just helped you out just now. I heard from those Gods Race bastards that this was a lower realm? Those Gods Race bastards are all cold-blooded trash. They simply wish to slaughter all the other races in the universe. If I hadn't destroyed that transfer array, you guys would be screwed. This entire realm would be refined by them."

Jing Xinjue seemed to notice that Mo Wuji didn't look at his words highly. He harrumphed, "Indeed, the kind isn't repaid with kindness. Forget it, you wouldn't understand it even if I told you... Eh, what did you call yourself? Mo Wuji?"

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right. I am Mo Wuji."

Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't find it weird for Jing Xinjue to have heard his name. He had come from God Domain as well. Moreover, back in the newly incubated God Domain Nest, he had slaughtered a bunch of genius disciples.

Jing Xinjue seemed to forget that he was fleeing not long ago and that he still had heavy injuries. He began to gabble unceasingly, "In God Domain, there's also a genius called Mo Wuji. When that fella was in the early Nascent God Stage, he faced the encirclement of 49 Nascent Gods and several Heavenly Gods. Ultimately, he massacred all of them. Oh, I think one escaped. Pretty impressive, right... If that's not enough, several God Kings tried to hunt him but they could only return empty-handed. They didn't even know where he escaped to.

Oh right, do you know of the Nascent God Stage? Your cultivation should be the Immortal Emperor Stage, right? The Laws of Heaven and Earth around this place are broken. Thus, you probably wouldn't have a chance to step into the Nascent God Stage. Let me tell you, the Nascent God Stage comes after the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage. After which, Great Circle Nascent Gods would condense their god lattice before stepping into the Heavenly God Stage. Do you understand now? I have a junior



sister called Qu You. She is a person that was regarded as the number one beauty in the entire God Domain. This Mo Wuji is her dao companion..."

Mo Wuji stared blankly at Jing Xinjue. It was true that he had killed several Nascent Gods and Heavenly Gods. But since when was Qu You his dao companion?

However, he did find out that this Jing Xinjue was from the Forgotten Creek Dao School. Only those from that school would address Qu You as a junior sister.

"Dao Friend Jing, you can come here but you can't simply spout nonsense. I'm not dao companions with that Qu You," Mo Wuji said speechlessly.

When he heard Mo Wuji's words, Jing Xinjue went still. Immediately, he pointed at Mo Wuji and said in a trembling voice, "You, you are Mo Wuji?"

Mo Wuji remained silent. He had already introduced himself as Mo Wuji.

# Chapter 1028: Re-entering The Cosmos Wall

---

"Right, right, you are Mo Wuji." Before Mo Wuji replied, Jing Xinjue waved his hand awkwardly. "Junior Brother Mo, Qu You calls me Senior Brother, so I will address you as my Junior Brother. That, I view you with... Erm, I'm very envious of you..."

Mo Wuji could only say, "You wanted to say respect, right?"

"Right, and also envy. I also liked Junior Sister Qu You. However, after hearing the matter between you and Qu You, I immediately set my eyes on a different junior sister..."

Mo Wuji hurriedly stopped Jing Xinjue from speaking any further. He didn't think that this fella could actually be so talkative. Moreover, this fella was an expert that had already stepped into the God Monarch Stage.

"Brother Jing, I've already said this previously. Qu You and I are only acquaintances. Moreover, I already have a dao companion." Mo Wuji felt that it would be hard to convince such a garrulous person.

Jing Xinjue slapped Mo Wuji's elbow and chuckled, "Junior Brother Mo, who are you trying to kid? If she wasn't your dao companion, why would you give the Primal God Lattice to her? Moreover, it would be weird if a person like you didn't have a dao companion or two in the lower worlds."

Jing Xinjue wasn't the only person who had such thoughts. In fact, anyone else would think the same. This was the Primal God Lattice. If Mo Wuji didn't like Qu You down to her bones, would he have given her the Primal God Lattice?

Mo Wuji could only change the topic, "Let's not talk about this. How did you come here?"

When Jing Xinjue heard that Mo Wuji was asking him how he got to the Gods Race, he instantly started to gabble unceasingly, "Wuji,

I realise didn't expect that you would flee to a lower world. No wonder why God King Salt Pavilion was unable to find you. Let me tell you, after you left, there were multiple incubations of God Domain's God Domain Nest. In the most recent incubated God Domain Nest, we made contact with those Gods Race bastards.

Those bastards think that they're the most esteemed ants in the entire universe. They killed everyone that they laid their eyes on. This time, almost all the genius disciples that went to the newly incubated God Domain Nest were massacred. I had also gone into the God Domain Nest. Fortunately, I have a unique sacred art which allows me to change my aura. I changed my aura to that of a Gods Race cultivator and I managed to mix in with their lower-levelled cultivators..."

This fella was truly a natural socialiser. He went from Junior Brother Mo to addressing Mo Wuji by his name so smoothly.

"Then were those God Race cultivators blocked?" Even though Mo Wuji knew the answer, he still wanted to verify it.

Spittle seemed to splatter out of Jing Xinjue's mouth as he said, "Those Gods Race bastards definitely have a talent for cultivation. The Laws of Heaven and Earth over their land do not seem as complete as our God Domain, however, they still have experts which transcend the God King Stage. Moreover, within the same cultivation stage, those bastards are extremely powerful. Still, the Heavens do not wish for God Domain to be destroyed. At this moment, the transfer array between God Domain and the land across the Nirvana Ocean, God Continent, was completed. The Unity Gods from God Continent came over and chased the Gods Race out of God Continent. Now, the two sides are facing off at the fringes of the newly incubated God Domain Nest. Every day, countless cultivators from God Domain and God Continent are killed. Of course, we also kill many Gods Race cultivators every day."

"Then how did you get here?" Mo Wuji asked.

Jing Xinjue seemed to have lingering fears as he said, "I was hiding secretly among the low-levelled Gods Race cultivators and I continuously looked for a chance to go back to God Domain. I didn't expect that before I could escape, some bitch discovered me. This woman looked like a vixen, she even started to smell me. This woman seemed to like me but the moment she discovered that I was a cultivator from God Domain, she immediately started shouting..."

Seemingly celebrating that he had escaped with his little life, Jing Xinjue slowed down and continued, "Back then, no one noticed me and I had only just broken through to the God Monarch Stage. Thus, I frantically escaped. Along the way, I got injured and I almost didn't manage to flee.

Fortunately, I had the foresight to prepare a peak-grade escape talisman. My talisman actually brought me to some Gods Race secret domain. There, I saw this transfer array. At that time, a Gods Race cultivator was preparing to use the transfer array. I immediately kicked him away. Just as I stepped on the transfer array, it was activated. You know the rest of the story."

"Wait for me. I will completely destroy this transfer array before we continue." Mo Wuji was secretly praising Jing Xinjue's good luck. As he spoke, he walked towards the transfer array runes and started to inscribe his own void array runes.

"There's no need. I have already destroyed this transfer array with my explosive talisman," Jing Xinjue waved his hand casually when he saw Mo Wuji walk over.

Mo Wuji could only explain the truth, "That Grade 4 explosive talisman of yours is unable to destroy that transfer array. This transfer array isn't a traditional transfer array, but one made from void array runes. Typical methods wouldn't be enough to destroy it."

"That means to say, you were the one that did something

previously?" Jing Xinjue finally realised what Mo Wuji was saying.

"That's right." Mo Wuji continuously drew void array runes. He could only sense the void transfer array runes. However, because they were too enigmatic, he was unable to comprehend them. Either way, Mo Wuji knew that it was enough for him to destroy the runes.

Looking as Mo Wuji continuously drew runes which he was unable to even detect and hearing the sounds of explosions, Jing Xinjue knew that he had truly been overthinking things previously.

Fortunately, he was open-minded and did not care too much about such things.

After destroying multiple void transfer array runes, Mo Wuji started to prepare a seal.

This time, Mo Wuji spent an entire day to install a Grade 5 sealing array. He even planted a high-grade god spiritual vein to provide god spiritual energy.

With a seal of such a degree, even a God King would be stalled for a long time. If this God King was careless, he might even be killed.

Jing Xinjue did not understand the Array Dao but this did not mean that he was inexperienced. As Mo Wuji was installing the sealing array, he sighed, "Wuji, I didn't think that your Array Dao would be so strong. No wonder why you are able to escape here and why such an amazing person like Junior Sister Qu You would like you."

By now, Mo Wuji had a rough understanding of Jing Xinjue's character. He did not respond to Jing Xinjue's words. Only after completing the sealing array, Mo Wuji asked, "Brother Jing, what do you intend to do now?"

Jing Xinjue spread his hands and said helplessly, "I also don't know what I should do. My regulation talisman definitely doesn't

last forever. The day that my regulation talisman shatters, I would shatter along with it..."

As he said this, Jing Xinjue suddenly thought of something. He stared at Mo Wuji in delight and said, "Wuji, you also came from God Domain. You definitely have some way to return back to God Domain, right? I will follow you."

"Brother Jing..."

"There's no need to call me Brother Jing. Just call me Xinjue. You are Qu You's dao companion and I am Qu You's Senior Brother. We are basically family. On account of Junior Sister Qu You, you need to help me."

Mo Wuji could only remain silent. Explaining to a person like Jing Xinjue would only make things more complicated.

...

By the time Mo Wuji brought Jing Xinjue back to Cosmos Edge, all the surviving cultivators already knew what happened and they were all extremely grateful to Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji did not see any familiar faces, nor did he have any intentions of staying in Cosmos Edge.

On the other hand, Shuai Guo's actions of sucking the Gods Race Great Circle Nascent God dry had left Mo Wuji with a pleasant surprise. Ever since Shuai Guo became a godbeast, it had never personally gotten into any battles. In this battle, Mo Wuji could finally see the ferocity of this fierce bug. Indeed, the bloodline of the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito was amazing.

Shuai Guo was only in Nascent God Level 5 but he was able to easily suck a Great Circle Nascent God. No wonder why a Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito was even able to devour a Xiantian treasure.

"Sect Head Mo, you are returning back to the Immortal World? Lu Ziting asked nervously.

He had left the Immortal World for many years. In his heart, he had some yearning for his Revolving Soul Dao. With Mo Wuji's current power, he should be able to tear apart the seal between Cosmos Edge and the Very High Heavens.

Mo Wuji did indeed want to go to the Immortal World. However, the place he wanted to go to more was the Cosmos Wall. He turned to face Ni Kai, "Dao Friend Ni Kai, how long more till the Cosmos Wall opens?"

When he heard Mo Wuji's question, Ni Kai hesitated briefly before saying, "Back when Dao Friend Lu and I were in Heaven's Beyond Corridor, the Cosmos Wall opened twice. The two of us were too weak and we were completely unable to reach the top. According to my experience, it will not be more than three days till the Cosmos Wall opens again."

Hearing that there were only three days till the Cosmos Wall opens, Mo Wuji directly gave up his idea of returning to the Immortal World. He took out a World Rending Talisman and handed it to Lu Ziting, "Sect Head Lu, I need to take a look at the Cosmos Wall. You can use the World Rending Talisman to return to the Immortal World. If my Ping Fan Immortal School is in any trouble, I seek Sect Head Lu's help to solve them."

Mo Wuji didn't have any World Rending Talismans from the God World to the Immortal World. However, he did have a whole pile of World Rending Talismans from Cosmos Edge to the Immortal World.

As for Cen Shuyin's matter, Lu Ziting naturally heard a little about it. He understood Mo Wuji's thinking. After accepting the World Rending Talisman, Lu Ziting said, "Sect Head Mo, rest assured. As long as I return to the Immortal World, Ping Fan Immortal School's matters are my, Lu Ziting's, matters."

Even though Mo Wuji really wanted to return to the Immortal World and even Zhen Xing, he still curbed his thoughts. After

bidding farewell to Lu Ziting, he had Shuai Guo and Da Huang return back to his Mortal World while he hurriedly brought Jing Xinjue to Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

This Cosmos Wall opens in frequencies of years. Sometimes, it might only open after decades. Mo Wuji did not want to miss this chance.

Ni Kai had been living in Cosmos Edge for countless years. His judgement was right. In two days, a huge black whirlpool appeared about Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

Several junk god herbs and low-grade god crystal shavings feel out of the hole. Mo Wuji sighed emotionally. Those years ago, how many people were here fighting for materials? Now, there was only Jing Xinjue and him. Moreover, the two of them were too lazy to pick up such low-grade resources.

"This is the Cosmos Wall? The universe is truly filled with anomalies..." Jing Xinjue sighed when he saw this Cosmos Wall.

Mo Wuji looked at the black hole and said, "I intend to enter this Cosmos Wall. Even I do not know where this Cosmos Wall will lead to. Thus, it might be dangerous. If..."

Before Mo Wuji could finish speaking, Jing Xinjue cut him off, "Wuji, do I, Jing Xinjue, look like a person who's afraid of death? Moreover, there's a strand of hope in this Cosmos Edge. If I don't go in, I would only be waiting for my death here."



# Chapter 1029: Furnace of the Heaven and Earth

---

"Alright, then Brother Jing will follow behind me." With that, Mo Wuji's figure flashed and he directly charged into the black hole.

Jing Xinjue did not fall behind; he followed Mo Wuji and charged into the Cosmos Wall.

Mo Wuji had entered the Cosmos Wall before. He knew that this was a tangible passage which was vast and broad. When he entered, he faced a powerful force of expulsion. Back then, he managed to reach a considerable height, but he was ultimately expelled out of the Cosmos Wall.

This was Mo Wuji's second visit to the Cosmos Wall. Indeed, there were some slight differences as compared to his first visit. Firstly, there were fewer low tiered god herbs and green crystals. Secondly, the expulsive force had become weaker. There's no need to talk about how he was already at Heavenly God Level 2. Even if he was a Grand Luo Immortal, he would still be able to easily sail through this expulsive force.

This expulsive force was nothing to Mo Wuji and Jing Xinjue. The two of them felt as though they were flying through ordinary space; they moved extremely quickly.

However, this Cosmos Wall seemed to be interminable. Mo Wuji and Jing Xinjue felt as though they had been flying for days but their spiritual wills were still unable to detect an end.

In the beginning, Mo Wuji was slightly anxious. After ten days, Mo Wuji regained his calm. After waving goodbye to Jing Xinjue, he activated his Wind Escape Technique and disappeared into the winds.

Seeing that Mo Wuji could actually move faster, Jing Xinjue's

eyes lit up. At the same time, he whipped out a stimulation talisman. His figure flashed and his speed became as fast as Mo Wuji.

Another tens days passed. Mo Wuji's eyes shone as his body emerged from a god spiritual energy whirlpool.

The moment he landed on hard ground, Mo Wuji knew that he had either returned to God Domain or God Continent. The Laws of the Heaven and Earth here were definitely not those of a lower world. This Cosmos Wall was truly mystical; Mo Wuji wondered exactly who was the one who built it.

Before Mo Wuji could accurately determine his location, he was stunned by a huge pill furnace.

This pill furnace was at least 30,000 meters tall and tens of thousands of meters wide. It had three feet and its two ears were like winding rivers.

Mo Wuji felt like an ant beneath this behemoth-like pill furnace. If not for his spiritual will, he wouldn't even be able to see this pill furnace in its entirety.

Multiple ancient words were engraved on the exterior of the pill furnace: "Heaven and Earth as the Furnace, Fortune as the Labour! Yin and Yang as the Charcoal, All Objects as the Copper."

Although "engraved" was used, it was more accurate to say that those words were born together with the pill furnace. There were no scars of engraving and the words seemed to be a complete set with the furnace.

"It's the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth..." Jing Xinjue's shocked voice resounded. He landed beside Mo Wuji.

"What's the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

As he was speaking, he came to realise why low tiered god herbs were continuously thrown down Cosmos Edge.

This was because there were ten plots of huge god spiritual herb gardens around the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. There were various arrays installed around the gardens. After some time, the god herbs in these gardens would be swept up by these arrays and sent into the Furnace. The Furnace would then expel the dregs.

Those expelled dregs were then sent into an array passage. This passage was the passage which led to Heaven's Beyond Corridor, the same one that Mo Wuji and Jing Xinjue had just emerged from.

Clearly, one could only come up through the passage. Going in other direction was not possible. This was because after they emerged, Mo Wuji could no longer sense the Cosmos Wall. As for the green crystal shavings, it seems like they were the leftover dregs after the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth absorbed the Laws and god spiritual energy from the god crystals in the surroundings.

What left Mo Wuji feeling slightly pitiable was that the god herbs in those gardens were horribly low in tier. There wasn't even half a strand of a good one.

"I didn't think that I would actually see the Furnace of Heaven and Earth from legends. This is truly a great fortune, a great fortune..." Jing Xinjue was completely bubbling with joy. He didn't even notice Mo Wuji's question.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept outwards. There was no one else here.

In front of him, there was also a huge pool. This pool was completely empty.

Sensing that there was still a rich pill fragrance within this pool, Mo Wuji stepped in. After scanning carefully with his spiritual will, he picked out a pill fragment from a corner of the pool.

"This is the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pill concocted by the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. What a huge pool, what a huge pool..." Jing Xinjue also jumped into the pill pool. However, he

only said one complete sentence before continuously muttering to himself:

"What a huge pool."

"What 'What a huge pool?'" Mo Wuji said in slight displeasure. This fella's words were like goat shit' they came one at a time.

Jing Xinjue finally regained his countenance. He looked at Mo Wuji and spoke with a sob, "Wuji, this was a huge pool of Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills. To think that those bastards that came first took them all way. They didn't even leave a single one for this Lord Jing..."

Noticing the way that Mo Wuji was looking at him, "Jing Xinjue forcefully repressed his inner disappointment and envy at those that took away the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pill. He explained, "The Heavenly Laws Elemental Pill can only be concocted by the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. This sort of pill is formed by gathering countless god herbs. These god herbs are from different varieties; they can be high tiered and low tiered... Do you see those herb gardens?

The herbs in those gardens would be swept away by the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. Then the Laws of the Heaven and Earth and the purest spiritual energy would be mixed into them to form the Pills. Those crystal fragments that we previously saw in the Cosmos Wall weren't true crystal fragments. Instead, they are trash crystals expelled from the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth after concocting the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills. Those fragments contain impurities and they do not have complete Laws. The Furnace of the Heaven and Earth is the only furnace which can refine Laws."

After hearing Jing Xinjue's words, Mo Wuji finally realised that the green crystals that he used to fight for were simply useless residues of the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. Clearly, those herbs thrown away were also rubbish to this Furnace of the

Heaven and Earth.

Mo Wuji placed that pill fragment into his mouth. Instantly, a sense of clarity towards the Laws of the Heaven and Earth struck him. With just that single pill fragment, Mo Wuji felt his cultivation stabilising by a bit.

This was truly good stuff. Looking at the empty pool in front of him, Mo Wuji could imagine how fortunate that fella who took all the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills was. Reaching the God King Stage definitely wasn't a problem. In fact, it wouldn't be weird for the pills in this pond to allow that fella to surpass the Unity God Stage.

"After the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth sucks those god herbs in, they will grow again after some time because of the god spiritual vein. However, as time passes, the tiers of the god herbs would become increasingly low. Those bastards that took the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pill definitely took the best stuff. Their futures are immeasurable."

When he heard Jing Xinjue's words, Mo Wuji could not help but be worried about Cen Shuyin. Cen Shuyin had also been here. If she saw such Law Pills, she would definitely have fought for them. However, her cultivation was still very low. If she met with an expert, she would be placed in danger.

Not noticing Mo Wuji's worry, Jing Xinjue continued, "It's bad enough that those bastards took away those Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills. They actually extracted all the god spiritual veins here. This is too cruel. They didn't even leave behind a single spoonful of soup for the rest of us who came later."

After Jing Xinjue finished his angry rant, he removed his regulation talisman. Regardless of what happened, he was still slightly happy that he finally returned to God World.

"Then why is this Furnace of the Heaven and Earth still here?" Mo Wuji looked at this huge furnace and asked questioningly.

Jing Xinjue snorted coldly, "They would need some capabilities to take it away. No storage ring can store the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. Even Xiantian treasures cannot hope to envelop the Furnace. This is something born from the Heaven the Earth. In your eyes, this Furnace looks tens of thousands of meters high, right? But in reality, if the Furnace is fully extended, it would be as huge as a world. This is just the Furnace's mini form. Previously, I always thought that the Furnace of Heaven and Earth was only a myth. I can't believe that I would actually see it today. Unfortunately, I'm unable to enter the Furnace. Otherwise, I would have definitely entered to take a look.

I'm sure that this set-up was prepared by a person. That person also couldn't take away the Furnace, which was why he prepared everything here. I wonder whether this person has reached the end of his longevity and entered the cycle of reincarnation."

Mo Wuji suspected that his spirit storage channel's spiritual will might actually be able to enter the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. However, he didn't do that. Instead, he continuously threw out array flags. At the same time, he started to inscribe multiple shift-type array runes.

"Wait, wait..." Seeing Mo Wuji's actions, Jing Xinjue hurriedly stopped him, "You couldn't be thinking of taking the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth, right?"

Mo Wuji looked at Jing Xinjue, "Since you aren't taking it, I will naturally take it. Someone else had already taken the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills. Am I supposed to leave this Furnace behind for someone else? You might be kind but I'm not."

Jing Xinjue stammered and said, "I'm kind? That bull crap. It's just that I can't take it. If I can store it, I wouldn't be wasting my words on you. I would have taken this furnace a long time ago. Others weren't able to take it. The same goes for us."

"That's good. That means that I have one less competitor." As Mo

Wuji was speaking, he continued to throw out array flags.

Jing Xinjue said speechlessly, "Wuji, stop doing useless things. I know that your Array Dao is very strong, but so what if you could move the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth? This Furnace is a supreme treasure of fortune. In front of it, Xiantian treasures could only be considered as rubbish. Even if you move this Furnace, can you take it away?"

Mo Wuji didn't bother about Jing Xinjue. He didn't know whether his Mortal World could store the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. But if he didn't try, how could he know? Now that the Mortal World resonated with his own Dao Laws, it was complete with the various kinds of Laws. Although the Laws were slightly weak, it was still a complete and world. If it was the same Undying World of the old, he really wouldn't have a chance of storing this Furnace.

Two days later, Mo Wuji had completed the shift-type array and prepared countless array runes.

Finally, Mo Wuji threw out the master array flag. At the same time, his hands continuously formed hand seals.

A loud rumbling could be heard. Jing Xinjue stared in shock at the huge Furnace started to vibrate.

# Chapter 1030: White Bone Pool

---

After a few breaths time, the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth was suddenly pulled into an indiscernible void. It disappeared.

Mo Wuji saw the Furnace within his Mortal World and his heart was filled with excitement. He didn't think that his attempt would ultimately result in success.

"Did you really store the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth? Or did it teleport away?" Although the Furnace disappeared, Jing Xinjue still didn't believe that Mo Wuji had the capabilities to take and store it.

"Enough with the nonsense. Let's go." Mo Wuji's figure flashed and he sped away.

Jing Xinjue hurriedly followed behind Mo Wuji. The news of the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth appearing here would definitely be spread. One day, an expert would definitely come here in search of the Furnace.

As Mo Wuji sped along, his spiritual will was constantly scanning outwards. In just half an incense's time, he stopped. He seemed to be within a huge canyon. Poisonous gas filled the air, invading the skins and into the bones and meridians.

Mo Wuji had the detoxification channel, so he didn't really care about the poison. Jing Xinjue, on the other hand, was continuously consuming various kinds of pills.

"This seems to be a canyon." With a few steps, Mo Wuji arrived the side of the canyon. He casually talked to Jing Xinjue.

"We're screwed. How did we end up in the White Bone Pool?" Jing Xinjue seemed to recognise their location and he wailed in anguish.

Mo Wuji looked at Jing Xinjue questioningly, "What's the White Bone Pool?"



Jing Xinjue took out several healing pills and popped them in his mouth. Then, he said, "It's rumoured that this place was built by an extremely evil person. This person isn't even from God Domain. I heard from my school that this fella was a heretical cultivator that cultivated the Laws of Darkness. I suspect that his a bastard from the Gods Race."

Laws of Darkness? Mo Wuji's heart was filled with confusion. He had heard of this matter before. Ku Cai's ancestor had arrived at God Domain. However, because those that cultivated the Laws of Darkness were considered as heretics, Ku Cai's ancestor was hunted down by the rest of God Domain. He was probably killed. However, Ku Cai's ancestor had left behind a bloodline. And now, the only person carrying on that bloodline was Ku Cai.

Mo Wuji had interacted with Ku Cai before. He had also studied the Laws of Darkness before. In fact, he had even seen the Laws of Darkness and possessed the Darkness Origin Bead. Hearing Jing Xinjue say that his pond was built by Ku Cai's ancestor, Mo Wuji felt slightly suspicious.

If Ku Cai had escaped from this place, she definitely wouldn't hide it from him, considering their relationship.

Jing Xinjue did not seem to notice the change in Mo Wuji's expression. He continued, "That fella that cultivated the Laws of Darkness fled here. Because there aren't the Laws of Darkness here, he captured billions of people and extracted their life force, all in an attempt to build a Yin Pool to cultivate. Eventually, it's said that the heretical cultivator was killed. But because of the heavy death energy, no one could come here. All those that do will only meet with death. Although I still have several pills, I probably cannot last much longer. Moreover, we can't get out... Eh, Wuji, why do you look fine?"

Mo Wuji was sure that Jing Xinjue's words were complete bullshit. This story wasn't told by those involved but fabricated by those that had nothing better to do.

The Laws of Darkness had always been one of the proper Laws of the Heaven and Earth. It had no relation to a Yin Pool, nor the cultivating of death energy.

If there's light, then there will be darkness. This was the proper Dao and the order of the world. Back then, those experts probably hunted him down because they wanted to obtain his technique of cultivating the Laws of Darkness.

To speak frankly, that was eviler than cultivating the Laws of Darkness itself.

"That's not right. Why do I feel like I can fly out." After muttering these words to himself, Jing Xinjue's figure flashed and he really flew upwards. According to the legends, one could only fall in the White Bone Pool and there was no way to fly out. From the looks of it, those legends were completely false.

Mo Wuji's figure also flashed and he landed on the edge of the White Bone Pool.

Immediately, he was greeted with a sight which was the same as what he had seen in Gods Precipice Continent's curse runes - an entire space of white bones.

Even though Mo Wuji and Jing Xinjue had just come from the bottom, they could only see dense fogs when they looked down below. The bottom was completely out of sight.

Mo Wuji also knitted his brows. He thought that since he and Jing Xinjue could fly out, it showed that the magic array over the array had grown weak with time. Since the array had weakened, they would naturally be able to fly out. However, according to this logic, they should be able to see the entire White Bone Pool with a single glance.

"Boom! Boom!" Thundering rumbles could be heard. Jing Xinjue hurriedly brought out a flying treasure, "Wuji, let's hurry and leave. This place is about to turn into dust..."

Whether or this place would turn into dust as Jing Xinjue said was unclear. However, Mo Wuji was very clear that he needed to leave as soon as possible. The ground beneath his feet was shaking, seemingly about to collapse.

Mo Wuji also brought out a flying treasure. Following behind Jing Xinjue, he charged into the mist.

After flying for an entire day, the two of them finally landed at the periphery of a mountain range.

As they set their sights towards the mountain range, they could only see a patch of blur. The mountain range was completely hazy.

"Wuji, this is the White Bone Mountain Range. That White Bone Pool that we were in was in the depths of White Bone Mountain Range. There's no god spiritual energy inside, nor any form of treasures. Thus, no one would typically come here. I didn't think that I would actually return to God Domain through White Bone Pool. If I told others about this, they definitely wouldn't believe it. What luck, what luck." As Jing Xinjue explained to Mo Wuji, he was secretly rejoicing.

Mo Wuji was slightly worried. He didn't know whether Cen Shuyin had been able to come out.

"Xinjue, do you have a map of God Domain?" Mo Wuji casually asked.

"Of course." Jing Xinjue casually passed a jade letter to Mo Wuji. Then, he continued, "We are not particularly far from my Forgotten Creek Dao School. Do you want to follow me back? I'm sure that Junior Sister Qu You would be very happy to see you."

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I'm not going. You can return first."

Jing Xinjue slapped his forehead, "Oh, how stupid. I didn't remember that you were being hunted by several God Kings. Rest assured, I definitely wouldn't reveal any news of you. Oh right, if I meet Junior Sister Qu You, should I tell her that I met you?"

Mo Wuji rubbed his temples, "I truly do not have such relations with Junior Sister Qu You. Stop spouting nonsense."

"Yes, yes, I know. Farewell then." Jing Xinjue chuckled as he ignited his flying treasure. In an instant, he disappeared. He desperately wanted to return back to the sect. As for Mo Wuji's words about his relationship with Qu You, he didn't believe a single one of them.

Mo Wuji glanced through the jade letter than Jing Xinjue gave him. Soon, he decided to stay in the area for a period of time before heading back to the depths of White Bone Mountain Range.

This Jing Xinjue was very talkative but Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't treat him like an idiot. Don't simply look at his garrulous and unfiltered behaviour. In reality, this fella had some brains. The way Mo Wuji looked at it, Jing Xinjue definitely suspected that he managed to store the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. However, Jing Xinjue did not mention a single word about it since.

Still, Mo Wuji did not believe that Jing Xinjue was an unscrupulous person. He believed that Jing Xinjue was a person worth befriending and Jing Xinjue definitely wouldn't reveal his whereabouts. Even so, Mo Wuji still decided that it was better to be careful.

At the entrance of White Bone Mountain Range, he installed a Grade 5 monitoring array. After which, he secretly left.

One day later, Mo Wuji arrived at a dense forest which had ordinary levels of god spiritual energy. There, he found a secretive spot to hid in.

After hiding himself, Mo Wuji entered his Undying World where he had Da Huang monitor his monitoring array. Finally, he came to the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth.

Mo Wuji had high expectations towards the Furnace. Jing Xinjue had said that this was a supreme treasure of fortune. As for what a

supreme treasure of fortune was, even Jing Xinjue wasn't very clear about it.

Within his Mortal World, the Furnace of Heaven and Earth was still 30,000 meters tall. As it stood within the flat land of his Mortal World, it felt like the centre of his Mortal World.

Mo Wuji's figure flashed and he easily arrived at the top of the Furnace.

Pill air circulated within the Furnace of Heaven and Earth. Mo Wuji took in a slight breath and he felt his entire spirit being elevated. This was a feeling that could not be described with words.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will scanned the insides of the Furnace. He could only sense the rich pill air and the various energies of purified Laws of the Heaven and Earth. As for the corners of the Furnace, his spiritual will was actually unable to reach them.

After standing at the edge of the furnace for a few breaths of time, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to jump into the pill furnace.

This was his Mortal World. He did not believe that, in his own Mortal World, he wouldn't be able to protect his own life.

The moment he entered the Furnace, he was surrounded by pill air. This was pill air which was devoid of pill poisons and impurities. Mo Wuji had a feeling that if he cultivated here, his cultivation would rise rapidly.

Mo Wuji curbed his intentions to cultivation. What he needed to do now was to refine the Furnace.

The Furnace was like a vast and boundless world. Within this Furnace, Mo Wuji was like a single dust particle. Within the Furnace, Mo Wuji moved using his Wind Escape Technique. After an incense's time, Mo Wuji arrived at the array rune at the centre of the Furnace.

He did not find the core of the Furnace. At the same time, he had

a faint feeling that it wouldn't be so easy to refine this pill furnace. The reason why he could send this pill furnace into his Undying World might be because this pill furnace had a spirit. It sensed the complete Laws of this world, so it volunteered to come in.

What caused Mo Wuji's skull to turn numb was that he found many withered corpses around this array rune. There were even storage rings which had their internal Laws of Space destroyed.

This showed that the Furnace of Heaven and Earth did not only suck in god herbs. It could even suck in cultivators and extract their spiritual energy. After which, it would cast out all the corpses and residues.

After some time, Mo Wuji gradually calmed down and accepted that reality. The Furnace of Heaven and Earth could probably refine anything that contained spiritual energy.

# Chapter 1031: Pill Cleansing

---

Mo Wuji still intended to cultivate within the Furnace but the sheer number of corpses left him feeling slightly disgusted. Even though he knew that the Furnace of Heaven and Earth would only absorb the spiritual energy of cultivators, he still felt uncomfortable. He casually brought out a storage ring and sent all these messy rubbish into it. He was going to throw this ring away after he left the Mortal World.

After which, Mo Wuji found large amounts of herb impurities at another array rune. The Furnace probably hadn't had the chance to expel these dregs.

After cleaning the entire pill furnace, Mo Wuji dragged in two supposed peak-grade god spiritual veins and he prepared to cultivate.

The pill air within the pill furnace was free from impurities. The Furnace was even able to integrate the Laws of the Heaven and Earth into the pill air. One could only dream of cultivating in such an environment.

Jing Xinjue was right. That pool that full of Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills was definitely good stuff. While he did not manage to obtain those pills, he was fortunate enough to obtain a Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. In comparison, his gains were much higher.

108 meridians simultaneously went into reverse circulation. Boundless pill air and the god spiritual energy from the spiritual veins merged and formed a huge whirlpool around Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji could clearly feel the different Laws of the Heaven and Earth changing before him, as well as the evolution of the various Laws. Within the Furnace, it felt as though a pair of hands was continuously moulding the Laws for him to gain insights from.

Within such concentrated Law-filled pill air, Mo Wuji's cultivation rose rapidly. His spiritual will also became more profound as it got refined by the universal laws.

The faint sounds of his meridians expanding could be continuously heard around Mo Wuji's body. Without any obstacles, Mo Wuji stepped into Heavenly God Level 3.

At the instant that he stepped into Heavenly God Level 3, he suddenly shot his finger forward.

Even though he was within the Furnace, the space that his finger passed through seemed to have become a melting pot. Everything within that melting pot started to melt and disappear in a vast world of fortune.

At the same instant that he stepped into Heavenly God Level 3, he gained insights on his Seven World Killer's third finger - Fortune!

After stepping into Heavenly God Level 3, Mo Wuji became increasingly aware of the usefulness of this pill air and he started to cultivate with even greater fervour.

The pill air within the Furnace was like shapeless and clear water. After being sucked into Mo Wuji's meridians, it washed away the impurities within Mo Wuji's body. Coupled with the god spiritual veins' spiritual energy, Mo Wuji's cultivation continued to soar.

Various Laws moved and interweaved within Mo Wuji's dao will. At the same time, Mo Wuji began to gain enlightenment on his various sacred arts.

After cultivating for an unknown amount of time, Mo Wuji suddenly felt boundless elemental energy forming a bridge within his meridians. As this bridge formed, a shackle was broken.

Powerful god elemental energy filled his entire body. At this moment, Mo Wuji wished to charge out and roar into the sky. His cultivation had broken through another shackle; he had reached



## Nascent God Level 4.

New Sacred Art Laws started to become increasingly clear within Mo Wuji's mind. Mo Wuji suddenly started to form countless hand seals. His formed hand seals unendingly. There were clearly strong gales and billowing winds, but at the end of his hand seals, they were all turned into light breezes and fine rain before ultimately dispersing into nothingness.

Mo Wuji knew that he had understood a new sacred art. However, when he repeated the hand seals for this sacred art, he was slightly stunned.

This was actually a Pill Dao sacred art. Since Mo Wuji started cultivating, he had learnt various kinds of sacred art. Because of his Immortal Mortal Technique, his Pill Dao improved at a god-like pace. But there was actually a sacred art for the Pill Dao? In his Pill Dao, he only knew how to improve his hand techniques and his understanding of concocting the various pills.

But today, he had gained enlightenment on a Pill Dao sacred art.

This sacred art didn't have any attack power but it could remove the pill poison from the pills that he concocts. At the same time, it would integrate his own Laws into the pills, forming the purest kind of law pills.

In a few breaths time, Mo Wuji started to rejoice. This sacred art was definitely priceless. It was equivalent to a simplified version of the Furnace of Heaven and Earth.

Pills have always been the number one method to support cultivation. But in reality, even the wealthiest would not dare to eat pills like rice to increase their cultivation.

The main reason behind this was pill poison. Of course, aside from pill poison, another reason was that cultivators that raise their cultivation rapidly through pills would be weaker in combat.

If pills could be freed from pill poison, then the pill refiner that

could concoct such pills would definitely be the pill refiner sought after by the entire universe.

Mo Wuji exhaled deeply and practised the hand seals for the Pill Dao sacred art once more. Only then did he mutter to himself, "This sacred art will be called Pill Cleansing."

At this instant, Mo Wuji came to a realisation. When he cultivated within this Law-filled pill air, he would gain insights on a sacred art with every advancement in cultivation level. When he went from Heavenly God Level 2 to Level 3, he understood the Seven World Finger's third finger, Fortune. When he went from Level 3 to Level 4, he gained enlightenment on the Pill Dao sacred art, Pill Cleansing.

Mo Wuji was also very clear why he could gain enlightenment on Pill Cleansing. Besides his dao revelation pill, it was also because he was within the Furnace of Heaven and Earth. The pill air within the furnace was free from impurities, much less pill poison. If there were any impurities in the air, it must have come from the two peak-grade god spiritual veins that he brought in.

Because of the pure pill air within the Furnace, he came to gain enlightenment of one of the methods of the Furnace itself - concocting without pill poison.

Sensing that the pill air within the Furnace was still very concentrated, Mo Wuji wanted to continue to see what new sacred art he would learn when he stepped into Heavenly God Level 5.

Just as Mo Wuji was ready to cultivate, Da Huang sent a message.

Mo Wuji immediately charged out of the Furnace and landed beside Da Huang, "Da Huang, you discovered something?"

Da Huang pointed at the monitoring array and said, "Just now, I saw two people enter. One of them seemed to have been controlled by the other."

"How long have I cultivated for?"

"Seven months."

"I understand." Mo Wuji anxiously charged out of the Mortal World. At the same time, he activated a transfer talisman.

He took one day to get to this spot from White Bone Mountain Range. But because he inscribed a transfer array rune before he left White Bone, he only needed a few breaths to return.

The moment he landed at the entrance of White Bone Mountain Range, Mo Wuji started to install a trap array.

With his current cultivation at Heavenly God Level 4, he only needed two hours to create a mini trap array.

After installing the trap array, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to rush into the depths of White Bone Mountain Range.

He was sure that there was no such thing as an air-tight wall. Since people could have escaped from here and even escape with large amounts of Heavenly Law Elemental Pills, Mo Wuji guessed that someone would eventually find out about this place. From the looks of it, someone really found this place.

Since that person could come here, that person must have a source of that information. That source of information was what Mo Wuji cared about.

Mo Wuji launched his Wind Escape Technique. With one Wind Teleportation after another, he only took half a day before he finally stopped.

Within his spiritual will, he found two male cultivators. One was extremely short with a huge beard. His eyes looked extremely vicious. What left Mo Wuji slightly apprehensive was that this shortie was already at the Great Circle of the God Monarch Stage; he only needed a single step to enter the World God Stage.

The other person left Mo Wuji shocked. This was because Mo Wuji recognised that person - Kuang Jin.

Kuang Jin was still in the Immortal Emperor Stage. Moreover, he was the one that provided Kuang Jin with the True Emperor Pill to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage. It was just that Kuang Jin was too shameless. After using his True Emperor Pill to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage, Kuang Jin didn't help him when he needed help. Not only that, Kuang Jin even wanted to make use of that opportunity to ask him for green crystals.

When those Immortal Emperors came knocking at his door, Kuang Jin didn't even attack once before escaping. Fortunately, Mo Wuji had already made his preparations. As long as Kuang Jin helped him slightly, he would not die at the hands of those Immortal Emperors. Eventually, he was still forced to escape to the depths of Heaven's Beyond Corridor, hiding and cultivating for years before he finally revealed himself.

At this moment, Kuang Jin clearly wasn't doing well. Kuang Jin was probably controlled by that shortie.

From the looks of it, Kuang Jin should have also come from Cosmos Wall. Mo Wuji turned to look at the spot where White Bone Pool was previously. At this moment, it had actually disappeared.

That shortie should have forced Kuang Jin to come here for the Furnace of Heaven and Earth or the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pill. However, after arriving here, Kuang Jin was unable to find the location of White Bone Pool.

Kuang Jin was also Mo Wuji's target for questioning. Kuang Jin came together with Shuyin. He might actually know Shuyin's whereabouts.

When Mo Wuji noticed that shortie, that shortie also noticed Mo Wuji.

This shortie didn't even say a word. He grabbed Kuang Jin, his figure flashed and he sped towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to run away using his Wind Escape Technique. If he continuously used Wind Teleportation, this shortie definitely wouldn't be able to catch up to him even though this shortie was a Great Circle God Monarch.

However, Mo Wuji's motive wasn't to flee. When he just stepped into the Heavenly God Stage, he could already win a Level 1 God Monarch in a straight battle. Now that he was at Heavenly God Level 4 and he had a Grade 5 trap array prepared, why would he need to fear a Great Circle God Monarch?

"Mo Wuji?" The instant Mo Wuji fled, Kuang Jin recognised him. Kuang Jin immediately cried out in alarm.

In reality, Kuang Jin had cried out intentionally. He believed that Mo Wuji had also come from Cosmos Wall. If Mo Wuji joined him, his pressure would be reduced by half.

"You recognise this person?" When the shortie heard Kuang Jin call out Mo Wuji's name, he immediately snorted and asked.

Kuang Jin hurriedly said, "Senior, this person came from the same place as me. Since he's here, he definitely knows about the situation with the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills. Senior only needs to catch him to force out the entire truth."

When the shortie heard Kuang Jin's words, his figure began to flash more rapidly. One fled while one chased. After half a day, Mo Wuji finally charged into his trap array.

Mo Wuji was also rather helpless. If he was alone, he wouldn't even have needed half a day to return.

That shortie was a Great Circle God Monarch. He didn't even place Mo Wuji in his eyes. He did not hesitate to blindly follow Mo Wuji into the Grade 5 trap array.

He could not be blamed. No one could have thought that Mo Wuji, a person that came from a lower world, could actually install a Grade 5 trap array in such a short time.

# Chapter 1032: Notorious Reputation

---

The moment that short God Monarch entered the trap array, Mo Wuji drew multiple array runes, activating the array.

Waves of pressure and killing intent surged out, filling this short God Monarch's heart with fear and astonishment. As an expert that was about to step into the World God Stage, how could he not know that this was at least a Grade 5 god array?

At this moment, how could he care about capturing Mo Wuji? He even threw Kuang Jin to the side and whipped out a flame-bladed sword. He wanted to break through and escape the array as soon as possible. If he didn't escape, even the most ordinary early-stage Heavenly God could eliminate him.

Unfortunately, he was overthinking things. Mo Wuji's Grade 5 trap array clearly couldn't be broken apart so easily.

Mo Wuji continued to inscribe void array runes. Lightning bolts, halberd lights, spatial blades, they all shot towards this shortie.

Mo Wuji didn't even bring out his halberd. He directly stabbed forward with his finger.

Sacred Art - World of Man.

Dealing against a trapped God Monarch, Mo Wuji didn't even need to use a sacred art to kill him. It was just that Mo Wuji wanted to capture Kuang Jin as soon as possible and question Kuang Jin.

This shortie couldn't even escape. The moment Mo Wuji's finger appeared, he felt his entire world change.

At the very next instant, he was no longer a high and lofty Great Circle God Monarch. He wasn't even an expert that could oppress other people. He was merely an insignificant dust particle; a man with no means of resistance.

He didn't have a cultivation, nor a long longevity. As time passed within the World of Man, he could only look in despair as he turned old and walk towards his eventual death.

"Bang!" The shortie's domain exploded. All the restrains, lightning bolts and halberd light around him disappeared without a trace.

At the same time, his sea of consciousness and dantian were completely bound.

"Crash!" This God Monarch could no longer endure any further as he sat paralysed on the floor. He had become a true mortal, not simply a mortal within the World of Man.

"Who are you?" As this shortie sat weakly on the floor, he stared at Mo Wuji in shock. His cultivation should be been much higher than Mo Wuji but he felt as though he didn't even have a chance of resisting Mo Wuji. It was true that he couldn't break out of the Grade 5 trap array immediately. However, Mo Wuji's World of Man had left him filled with fear. He suspected that even if he wasn't trapped in this array, he would still be heavily injured by Mo Wuji's World of Man.

"Kuang Jin didn't tell you?" Mo Wuji said indifferently.

Kuang Jin's cultivation had been controlled by the shortie. The moment Mo Wuji immobilised that shortie, he came to a realisation. He stared at Mo Wuji with his mouth agape; he was completely unable to utter a single word.

Since when had Mo Wuji become so powerful? Even if there was a god array prepared, Mo Wuji also couldn't have easily won a Great Circle God Monarch, right?

"Mo Wuji, you are Mo Wuji..." This short God Monarch finally recalled the name that Kuang Jin said previously.

Before Mo Wuji captured him, he had no care about what Mo Wuji's name was. To him, Mo Wuji was simply another ant. But

now that Mo Wuji had easily captured him, he finally realised who Mo Wuji was.

Back in the newly incubated God Domain Nest and under the encirclement of 40 to 50 Nascent Gods and Heavenly God geniuses, the early-stage Nascent God Mo Wuji was able to slaughter everyone. Oh wait, it seemed like one person managed to escape.

If that was not enough, this person had also snatched the Medicinal Cauldron Stone, obtained the Primal God Lattice, then stupidly gave the Primal God Lattice to a woman.

The consequences were obvious. This Mo Wuji had infuriated multiple God Kings, causing these God King to join hands to hunt him down.

In theory, an ant could only die when hunted by God Kings. Even if God Domain was any bigger, it still had limits. Moreover, how many people could dismiss the conditions stated by God Kings. Thus, it could be said that there was no place for Mo Wuji to hide.

However, reality had shown that Mo Wuji was still roaming around freely. Those God Kings weren't able to do anything to Mo Wuji.

Today, he had actually seen Mo Wuji.

Originally, he intended to use his sect's name to threaten Mo Wuji. But after realising that it was Mo Wuji, he completely gave up on that idea.

This fella didn't even fear God Kings and offended multiple top-rated sects. Even if he threatened Mo Wuji, it would be useless. If he had known that it was Mo Wuji, he definitely wouldn't have chased after Mo Wuji without any plans. He wouldn't even have been lured into a Grade 5 trap array.

If Mo Wuji was so easy to deal with, he wouldn't have been the one to deal with him.

Actually, that's not right. He already knew that he was dealing



with a person called Mo Wuji. It was just that he didn't connect this fella to the notorious Mo Wuji.

Looking at the despair which appeared on this God Monarch's face after realising Mo Wuji's identity, Kuang Jin's heart began to pound heavily. This Mo Wuji definitely couldn't have arrived at God Domain for long. How could it be that, in such a short time, Mo Wuji had gotten so famous?

Unfortunately, after he obtained those large amounts of Heavenly Laws Elemental Pill, he had always been hiding and on the run. He managed to find a place to cultivate after much difficulty but someone still managed to discover traces of the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pill "Pill Emperor Mo..." Kuang Jin bitterly cried out Mo Wuji's name. Throat dry, Kuang Jin spoke, "Back then, I had just stepped into the Immortal Emperor Stage and I was feeling powerful and free. I didn't wish to die just like that, which was why I escaped and reneged on our agreement..."

Mo Wuji said emotionlessly, "I have seen many ingrates like you. Now, tell me how you got here and whether you saw my wife, Shuyin. Speak in detail. If I'm satisfied with your answer, I will not kill you personally. I will only leave you in this trap array. Whether you escape will depend on your own fate."

Kuang Jin was only in the Immortal Emperor Stage. When thrown into a Grade 5 trap array, he would undoubtedly die. Even so, Kuang Jin still said, "I'm willing."

Even Kuang Jin knew that he would definitely die in such a trap array. However, he knew that he would still have a chance to reincarnate. At least his soul wouldn't be burned.

Back then, he had been shameless and cunning towards Mo Wuji. It wasn't wrong for Mo Wuji to casually kill him.

Even without prompting, Kuang Jin said, "Because I knew of Pill Emperor Mo's methods, I didn't dare to show myself. I had always been hiding in Heaven's Beyond City Square. Besides hiding, I also

went to the Cosmos Wall to fight for treasures. As time passed, the expulsion force within the depths of the Cosmos Wall became increasingly weaker. Someone was actually able to reach the depths of the Cosmos Wall and he disappeared. I figured that I wouldn't have a future in Cosmos Edge, so I also took the risk to enter Cosmos Wall."

I flew continuously in Cosmos Wall for years before I finally emerged and arrived at the periphery of White Bone Pool.

When I arrived, there were already more than ten people there. These people all came from Cosmos Edge. They did not find it strange that I appeared. In fact, they knew that there would be newcomers every time the Cosmos Wall opened."

"You're saying that those that first arrived at White Bone Pool didn't leave?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

At this point, Mo Wuji was more interested in knowing why those people hadn't been sucked up by the Furnace of Heaven and Earth for their spiritual energy.

"Yes. They were all attacking a pool surrounding by pill air. Through the pill air, it could be seen that the entire pool was filled with pills." Kuang Jin explained, "I also joined the group and attacked the pool. It was just that the grade of the array defending the pool was too high. Even though years passed and the god spiritual vein gradually depleted, we were still unable to break through."

Towards the end, Kuang Jin had completely calmed down, seemingly resigned to his fate, "We continued to attack like this for more years. Just as the defensive array was about to break, your wife and two other women arrived. I recognised one of them, she was Immortal Empress Wen Lan. Many people attacking the pool knew of your wife. Moreover, with Immortal Empress Wen Lan there, no one dared to do anything to them.

Because the three of them joined in the attack, the array, which

was already about to collapse, finally succumbed and shattered. Back then, the entire pool of Heavenly Laws Elemental Pill left me dumbfounded. Everyone rushed in and fought for the pills furiously. I was not an exception and I joined in the frenzy. After the nearly 20 people obtained all the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills, they all packed up and left. I also fled."

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief, "This means that you don't know where my wife and Immortal Empress Wen Lan went?"

Kuang Jin shook his head, "I do not know. We all went in different directions."

At that time, they had obtained large amounts of Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills. Who would care about where the others went? They probably wanted to find a place to cultivate and raise their powers.

Mo Wuji was truly grateful to Immortal Empress Wen Lan. If not for her, with Cen Shuyin's and Lin Gu's powers, people would be likely to snatch their Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills.

"What happened to your Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills?" Mo Wuji stared at Kuang Jin and asked coldly.

Kuang Jin pointed to the short God Monarch and said, "I found a quiet place and prepared to cultivate. I didn't expect that there was already somebody there. It was this fella. He stole all my pills and forced me to come here."

Mo Wuji waved his hand, sweeping away the short God Monarch's storage ring. This Kuang Jin's luck was truly bad. He actually brought out his Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills in a place where a God Monarch was cultivating in.

"Dao Friend Mo, please spare my life..." Seeing Mo Wuji take away his storage ring, this shortie cried out anxiously.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and a lightning bolt shot over. At the same time, a flame swept over. In an instant, this God Monarch

was burned to ash.

After doing all this, Mo Wuji's figure flashed. In the blink of an eye, he disappeared from the trap array.

As Mo Wuji left, the trap array was re-activated. Kuang JIn knew that he would undoubtedly die. He could only choose to reincarnate.

# Chapter 1033: Seeking Marriage

---

Forgotten Creek Dao School.

This was definitely one of the top sects in the entire God Domain.

If someone said that a person would try to force a marriage on Forgotten Creek Dao School, it was obvious that someone was telling a joke.

But today, in Forgotten Creek Dao School's Guest Hall, God King Scoured Sea and God King Guiding Wood had no other choice but to welcome several guests with warm smiles on their faces.

A joke had become reality. These guests were here to seek a marriage. In fact, they were here to force a marriage.

God Kings Scoured Sea and Guiding Wood both sat on the left side. Opposite them, on the right side, was God Evolution Sect's Sect Head Tie Lanshan, God King Level 7 in cultivation. Beside him was a dashing and elegant young man, Wang Yunqian.

Wang Yunqian was God Evolution Sect's number one genius, God Monarch Level 7 in cultivation.

The next person on the right side of the room was a wild-looking man. This fella was Star Concealing Mountain's Elder Rao Xi, God King Level 7. Beside him, there was also a young man beside him. However, this young man's cultivation was relatively lower; it was only at Heavenly God Level 5.

If Mo Wuji was here, he would definitely recognise this Heavenly God. This was the first place for Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment, Ji Feiyan. This person was a true genius.

The next person was a clean-shaven middle-aged man. He gave off a gloomy impression. In God Domain, many people wouldn't recognise him. But in God Continent, the people that recognised him were countless. This was Cultivators Embassy's Embassy Lord, Xu Ping, God King Level 9 in cultivation.

Sitting beside Xu Ping was a youth that looked similar to him. His cultivation was God Monarch Level 3. This was Xu Ping's eldest son, Xu Sha. Although his looks couldn't be compared to Wang Yunqian and Ji Feiyan, his innate talent definitely wasn't inferior.

God King Scoured Sea rubbed his temples; his head felt pain. The main reason was that Qu You was too outstanding. It's not enough that she was exceptionally pretty. She also condensed the Primal God Lattice. Who didn't know that the Primal God Lattice was the optimal choice for a dao companion?

There were simply too many people that wanted to court a marriage with Qu You. But before the transfer array across Nirvana Ocean opened, no one could force anything on the Forgotten Creek Dao School. But now that the transfer array was open, the experts from God Continent had come over. Forgotten Creek Dao School could no longer be considered a top-rate sect.

God King Scoured Sea was forced into helplessness. He could only invite all those that wanted to marry Qu You to Forgotten Creek Dao School and explain things clearly. After which, his Forgotten Creek Dao School would be freed from this problems.

Among the three that brought their disciples to seek marriage, Star Concealing Mountain's Rao Xi's cultivation was the lowest. However, Star Concealing Mountain's position was definitely the highest. He was the first to clasp his fists and say, "Dao Friend Scoured Sea, Dao Friend Guiding Wood, over countless years in God Continent, my Star Concealing Mountain has nurtured countless geniuses. All these geniuses were famous existences with high reputations. However, none of those talents could compare to Ji Feiyan."

As Rao Xi said this, Ji Feiyan walked forward and bowed.

Xu Ping didn't say a word. No matter what perspective one looked from, Star Concealing Mountain was stronger than the Cultivators Embassy. It was also true that Ji Feiyan was the top

genius in the entire God Continent; everyone knew that. However, in his eyes, his son, Xu Sha, definitely wasn't inferior to Ji Feiyan. Xu Sha had cultivated for so many years but had never considered a dao companion. But after laying his eyes on Qu You, he could no longer keep his heart to himself. Moreover, after knowing that Qu You condensed the Primal God Lattice, Xu Ping wanted Qu You in the Xu Clan regardless of the means.

Looking at Ji Feiyan's meagre Heavenly God Level 5 cultivation, God King Scoured Sea could not help but be slightly shocked. A Heavenly God Level 5 couldn't be considered a genius, right?

Rao Xi seemed to know what God King Scoured Sea was thinking. He laughed faintly and said, "Previously, Feiyan had spent most of his time on the Pill, Talisman, Array and Equipment Daos. Fortunately, he had the talent to do so. Today, he is a Grade 4 Master in all these Daos. Ten years ago, Feiyan started to cultivate in earnest. Within these ten years, he went from Nascent God Level 9 to today's Heavenly God Level 5."

God King Scoured Sea inhaled a breath of cold air. A Grade 4 Master in the Pill, Equipment, Talisman and Array Daos. Moreover, he went from Nascent God Level 9 to Heavenly God Level 5 in just ten years. This wasn't a genius; this was a monster.

Rao Xi sighed and said, "Previously, Feiyan had never considered the matters of a dao companion. But after he came to God Domain's newly incubated God Domain Nest, he saw Qu You. From that day, he could not forget Qu You's face. Thus, I could only thicken my skin and come to Forgotten Creek Dao School and seek a marriage. I request that Dao Friend Scoured Sea and Dao Friend Guiding Wood could oblige the two young ones, as well as accept a friendship from my Star Concealing Mountain."

This time, God King Scoured Sea didn't even need to say anything. The first person on the right, God Evolution Sect's Sect Head Tie Lanshan could not help but say, "God Continent is vast and abundant with resources. There are many talents and it's true

that Junior Feiyan is one of them. However, something like destiny cannot be forced. My God Evolution Sect's number one genius, Wang Yuanqian, and Junior Qu You both have a fond appreciation of one another. Although he only cultivates, he doesn't disappoint our expectations. Now, he's already at God Monarch Level 7. Previously, I have always been in secluded cultivation and I have neglected Yunqian. But now, I have come with sincerity to seek a marriage for Yunqian."

As he finished speaking, Tie Lanshan clasped his fists towards God King Scoured Sea, indicating God Evolution Sect's high regard towards this matter.

Xu Ping was extremely eager to have Qu You, who possessed the Primal God Lattice, into his Xu Clan. Naturally, he wouldn't fall behind. He also clasped his fists and said, "God King Scoured Sea, God King Guiding Wood, I have come on behalf of my Xu Clan. Xu Sha is my eldest son. He has always been devoted to cultivation but after killing those Gods Race barbarians together with Junior Qu You, he developed a mutual understanding with her. I hope that Dao Friend Scoured Sea and Dao Friend Guiding Wood can oblige the two young people."

At this point, Xu Sha even stood up and said, "This disciple swears that I will never disappoint Junior Sister Qu You. On the long road of cultivation, we will hold hands and advance together."

God King Scoured Sea knew that he couldn't offend a single one of these people. Don't simply look at how polite they all seemed. This was because he had invited them all at the same time. If each of them came individually, they definitely would have spoken with threats.

God Evolution Sect used to be on the same level as Forgotten Creek Dao School but recently, there were three new God Kings in God Evolution Sect. Two advanced because of the Nirvana Ocean's Nirvana Dao Sand while one advanced because of a fortune in God Domain Nest.



At this moment, God Evolution Sect had already surpassed Forgotten Creek Dao School. Moreover, God Evolution Sect had close ties with God Continent's Nirvana Learning Academy. This was an existence that Forgotten Creek Dao School could not offend.

God King Scoured Sea could only stand up and speak, "Various Dao Friends, it's my, Forgotten Creek Dao School's, honour to have all of you here seeking a marriage. Qu You is a disciple of my Forgotten Creek Dao School but we can't force her regarding the matters of her dao companion. How about this, we can have Qu You make her own choice. The person she chooses would be her dao companion."

If only one family came, God King Scoured Sea's suggestion definitely wouldn't be accepted. But now that three families had come together, no one would nitpick his words.

The three experts that came to propose a marriage looked towards one another and nodded. Rao Xi was the first to stand up, "Since that's the case, we will have to request Dao Friend Scoured Sea to invite Junior Qu You in."

When he invited these three families to Forgotten Creek Dao School, God King Scoured Sea already knew what would happen. He had already called Qu You back and she had been waiting.

Not long later, Qu You was called into the Guest Hall.

Although no one said anything to her, Qu You had a slight understanding of the situation.

She calmly bowed towards the five God Kings before standing beside God King Guiding Wood.

Qu You was still gorgeous. She looked as though she had walked out from a painting. However, compared to those years ago, she had an additional agedness and weariness in her eyes.

Those years ago, after she left Nirvana Ocean, she travelled

across half the entire God Domain in search for Mo Wuji. If not for the conflict with Gods Race, she might have already continued on to search for the other half.

As she roamed around God Domain alone, her experiences and cultivation grew. At this moment, she was already at God Monarch Level 4.

After condensing the Primal God Lattice, she didn't even need to use any pills to advance from the Heavenly God Stage to the God Monarch Stage. Her cultivation journey had been smooth sailing.

In the entire God Domain, there was no second cultivator who could improve at a pace like Qu You. This time, if not for these peak powers that came visiting, God King Scoured Sea definitely wouldn't have called Qu You back.

As Qu You stood there, whether it was Rao Xi, Xu Ping, or Tie Lanshan, they all sighed inwardly. This was a fresh and pure girl that was even more beautiful than paintings. There was no wonder why their disciples felt so strongly towards her.

"Qu You, you should know why I have called you here. Let me introduce these people to you. God Evolution Sect's God King Tie Lanshan, Star Concealing Mountain's elder, God King Rao Xi, as well as Cultivators Embassy's Embassy Lord, God King Xu Ping." God King Scoured Sea said cordially.

Although she had already paid her greetings when she first entered, Qu You still bowed towards them once more.

God King Scoured Sea continued, "You should know the reason why they have come but I will explain it once more. You should already know Wang Yunchan. There's also Star Concealing Mountain's number one genius, Ji Feiyan. Ji Feiyan is a Grade 4 Master in the Array, Pill, Talisman and Equipment Dao. In ten years, he advanced from Nascent God Level 9 to Heavenly God Level 5. You have also worked together with Cultivators Embassy's Xu Sha. This time, you need to choose your dao companion. We

can only explain the situation but the exact decision still goes to you."

Qu You's expression was calm. She had already known what this matter was about. She respectfully bowed towards the God Kings and said, "Esteemed seniors have personally come to visit Forgotten Creek Dao School just for this disciple. This disciple truly feels honoured. It's just that this disciple's heart already belongs to someone and this disciple already has a dao companion. Thus, this disciple has to disappoint the seniors' good intentions."

Rao Xi's face sunk. He was an elder of Star Concealing Mountain and he had personally come to seek a marriage for his disciple. This was already considered a huge show of favour. However, this Qu You actually dared to lie right to his face. She was clearly a virgin but she actually claims that she had a dao companion.

# Chapter 1034: News Of Mo Wuji

---

God King Guiding Wood could tell that the situation wasn't going right. He hurriedly said, "Qu You, these God Kings have paid a personal visit. This was not easy for them. You must not casually muddle through."

After lightly scolding Qu You, God King Guiding Wood clasped his fists to Rao Xi and co. and said, "Dao Friends, it's true that Qu You used to admire a rogue cultivator. The reason was that this rogue cultivator had saved her life. However, that rogue cultivator had perished in God Burial Valley. We were worried that this would affect Qu You's heart state, which was why we hid that fact. Qu You..."

By the time God King turned to look at Qu You, she had a blank look on her face. Her eyes were filled with grief.

God King Guiding Wood sighed and continued, "Qu You, I know that you are a person who understands gratitude. It's not that we wished to hide the fact from you. It's because your innate talent is truly too outstanding. If you knew of this matter, it would have affected your ability to step into the God King Stage."

"So it's like that." Star Concealing Mountain's Elder Rao Xi nodded. He said in an understanding manner, "This junior understands favour and gratitude. This is a rare quality. Thus, he has entered the cycle of reincarnation. This is a natural outcome. There's no need for the both of you to suffer. Junior, you should come to accept this unpleasant fact, so that you would not disappoint the person who helped you."

In his heart, Rao Xi's approval of Qu You grew. No matter what, a person who understood gratitude couldn't be a bad person.

It was unknown whether she agreed with Rao Xi's words. However, the grief within Qu You's eyes disappeared. She regained her calm and she turned to bow towards God King Guiding Wood

and God King Scoured Sea, "Two ancestors, this disciple's heart still longs for Wuji and wishes to take a look at God Burial Valley. I hope that the two ancestors can oblige."

God King Guiding Wood jolted and he promptly scolded, "Qu You, don't you know that none of the people that enter God Burial Valley survive? Do you know how those god lattice crystals from God Burial Valley came out? Those people who have lost their reason went in the Valley and used transfer array runes to send them out. Since ancient times, have you seen anyone that emerged from God Burial Valley? All those that enter God Burial Valley would have their vitality corroded."

Qu You's expression was resolute. She bowed and said, "This disciple must pay a visit to God Burial Valley. Otherwise, I would never find peace and my heart wouldn't be able to cultivate."

God King Scoured Sea seemed to understand Qu You's thoughts. He sighed and said, "Let her go, ai..."

He could only sigh at his powerlessness. He was ranked fourth among God Domain's Ten Great God Kings but he was still unable to help a disciple of his sect.

"I have heard of God Burial Valley. No one was able to come out of it alive. If junior wishes to pay respects to her benefactor, I would also go and take a look." Rao Xi actually nodded in agreement.

It was rumoured that 9 out of 10 people die in God Burial Valley. However, the reality was that 10 out of 10 die. There might have been instances of people coming out of God Burial Valley, but those were definitely exceptions among exceptions. Otherwise, practically all the cultivators that enter God Burial Valley would have their vitalities corroded and they would die. Even God Kings weren't an exception. As for the god lattice crystals inside, those were exchanged for the cultivator's life. Sometimes, ten lives needed to be exchanged for a single god lattice crystal.

"God Burial Valley is one of the reputed death zones of my God Domain. I, Tie Lanshan, will also take a look." God Evolution Sect's Tie Lanshan also stood up and said in a forthright manner.

For his personal disciple, Wang Yunqian, he was willing to spend this effort.

Cultivators Embassy's Xu Ping also didn't hesitate to stand up and offer his participation. He was increasingly satisfied with Qu You's character. If Qu You entered his Xu Clan, the Xu Clan have a member that has a Primal God Lattice. More importantly, Qu You's descendants would definitely be top-class talents.

No matter what, he was not going to give up on Qu You.

If not for his son, Xu Sha, favouring Qu You, he would have also made an attempt towards Qu You. Naturally, Qu You's beauty was an important reason. But her Primal God Lattice was a more important reason. If Qu You could become his, Xu Ping's, dao companion, it was possible for him to go beyond the God King Stage and reach the Unity God Stage.

His heart began to burn with fervour but Xu Ping remained calm. He was the Embassy Lord of Cultivators Embassy, he definitely couldn't fight with his son for a woman.

Even if he wanted Qu You's help, it would have to wait till Qu You entered his Xu Clan.

Qu You did not seem to hear that the few God Kings wanted to follow her. After paying her respects to God King Scoured Sea and God King Guiding Wood, she turned to walk out of Forgotten Creek Dao School's Guest Hall.

God King Guiding Wood hurried to catch up to her. He handed her a talisman and said, "Qu You, the road to God Burial Valley is long. I have a transfer talisman for you. It can directly bring you to the outside of God Burial Valley. It's rumoured that Mo Wuji had been forced by the Black Mustard Merchant Union to enter the

God Burial Valley. After you pay your respects, you can turn to the Black Mustard Merchant Union for your revenge. Rest assured, my Forgotten Creek Dao School will whole-heartedly support you."

Qu You accepted the talisman. She turned to look at God King Guiding Wood. Disappointment and grief flashed across her eyes. After bowing to him, she crushed the transfer talisman.

Compared to the grief she felt when she heard that Mo Wuji had died, Qu You was now completely calm.

The time she spent with Mo Wuji wasn't very long but she understood him. If Mo Wuji could be duped or captured by a merchant union to enter God Burial Valley to search for god lattice crystals, then Mo Wuji wouldn't have even escaped from the newly incubated God Domain Nest alive.

It definitely wasn't luck that Mo Wuji could escape from the hands of several God Kings. With Mo Wuji's abilities, he could even stage a rescue attempt from Forgotten Creek Dao School's Punishment Cliff and leave safely. How could he be sent into God Burial Valley by a merchant union?

Others might think that Mo Wuji loved her to her bones, which was why he gave her the Primal God Lattice. However, only she knew that Mo Wuji only felt gratitude to her. There was no love. There wasn't even love involved when he risked his life to save her from Forgotten Creek Dao School's Punishment Cliff.

Perhaps, Mo Wuji was the only person in the entire universe that would do such things purely out of gratitude.

The time she spent with Mo Wuji was very short, short to the point where she could clearly remember every single breath that happened. When Mo Wuji left, she knew that it was impossible to find a dao companion like Mo Wuji.

There was no need to talk about how the two of them had a physical relationship. Even if they hadn't, she knew that she

needed a dao companion and that dao companion must be like Mo Wuji. However, there was only one Mo Wuji and she was a girl. She couldn't openly tell Mo Wuji that she wanted to be his dao companion.

Her feelings were like this till she came to realise that Mo Wuji had been plotted against by her sect. He had gone to Forgotten Creek Dao School's Punishment Cliff alone just to save her. Her younger sister impersonated her and ambushed Mo Wuji, causing Mo Wuji to be heavily injured. Since then, she could no longer repress her feelings. She did not care about the various people coming to her and asking for her hand in marriage. She directly proclaimed that she was Mo Wuji's dao companion. Even if Mo Wuji didn't want her, she wouldn't feel any regrets. In this life, she wouldn't find a second person.

In reality, even if Qu You didn't announce that she was Mo Wuji's dao companion, others would still believe it. Otherwise, why would Mo Wuji give her the Primal God Lattice? In fact, people wouldn't even give the Primal God Lattice to their own dao companions.

Thus, she began on her trip around God Domain in search for Mo Wuji. However, she didn't find any traces of Mo Wuji. By this time, she realised that she didn't have the fate with Mo Wuji. If there was just a bit of fate, Mo Wuji would know that she was looking for him and he would come to meet her.

On the other hand, Qu You was completely disappointed with Forgotten Creek Dao School.

Not only did they set up a trap for Mo Wuji, they even tried to sell her out for the peace of the sect.

Even though she knew that God King Guiding Wood was lying to her and that Mo Wuji wasn't in God Burial Valley, she still wanted to go there.

This was because she had no other options.



If she didn't go to God Burial Valley, she would have to choose from one of the three families. There were benefits when the three families came together. But at the same time, there was a disadvantage; that was, there was no road for retreat. Eventually, they would probably compete to be her dao companion.

God King Guiding Wood lied to her so that she could give up on Mo Wuji and choose one of these families. Even so, Qu You felt grateful towards God King Guiding Wood. At the very least, he gave her an option to die. Otherwise, she wouldn't even have that option.

When the God Kings came out of the hall and realised that Qu You had already left, they all jolted. God King Guiding Wood hurriedly said, "I have a highograde transfer talisman here. Everyone can stand together and I will activate the talisman."

God King Guiding Wood's words allowed everyone to come to an understanding. Qu You was a girl, so it wasn't good for her to be transferred together with the rest of them. Not only did Guiding Wood's action help Qu You, it was also taking care of them. After all, Qu You could be a member of one of their families.

White light burst forth and wrapped around them. In an instant, they disappeared.

"Was the person that just left Junior Sister Qu You?" A weary cultivator with thick brows and big ears arrived and stared questioningly towards the white light.

"Eh, Senior Brother Jing, you've returned?" Looking at this cultivator, a pretty female cultivator cried out in delight.

This thick-browed and big-eared cultivator was the same Jing Xinjue that separated from Mo Wuji. The reason why he only just returned was because he had been searching for a place to stabilise his cultivation. Since he stepped into the God Monarch Stage, he hadn't had that chance. Not only that, he had to expel the poison from White Bone Pool. Doing all this already required several

months.

Just as he returned, he saw Qu You leave. After which, Ancestor Guiding Wood and Ancestor Scoured Sea left with a group of people.

"Junior Sister Kong Man, long time no see, I have returned. Oh right, what just happened? Why did I see the two ancestors leaving?" Jing Xinjue asked doubtfully.

Kong Man's eyes went dull as she said, "Senior Sister Qu heard that Mo Wuji had died in God Burial Valley and she said that she must go and take a look. The other people had come to seek a marriage with her, which was why they left with her."

Kong Man liked Wang Yunqian, but Wang Yunqian's eyes were on Qu You. Even though Qu You ignored him, his heart continued to burn with jealousy. Thus, he didn't want to give up on her. Because Kong Man was one of the disciples in the Guest Hall, she knew what happened.

"What?" Jing Xinjue startled. Which bastard came up with such a lie? Just a few months ago, he was together with Mo Wuji. Who said that Mo Wuji perished in God Burial Valley?

No, I need to hurry and inform Junior Sister Qu You. However, as Jing Xinjue thought about God Burial Valley, he sighed. He didn't have a transfer talisman. If he wanted to go to God Burial Valley, he would have to take a very long time.

# Chapter 1035: Heavenly Mortal Sect's Statue

---

The transfer talisman accurately brought Qu You to the outside of God Burial Valley. The area that she landed on was barren and desolate.

Qu You's spiritual will swept outwards. A thousand miles in front of her was a valley which inhibited spiritual will. The entrance of the valley was covered in fog. This fog seemed to be held in place by some invisible hands. It only roamed around the entrance of the valley, seemingly unable to dissipate.

Qu You knew that if she entered that valley, she would be in God Burial Valley.

She lifted her head and looked towards the clear sky. Her eyes were filled with tranquillity. At this time, she didn't have any wishes or requests. She only wanted quiet.

She slowly walked towards the entrance of God Burial Valley. The state of her heart was just like her footsteps, free of any worries.

"Qu You, all those that enter God Burial Valley die. Mo Wuji was merely a passer-by in your life. On the other hand, you are a proud child of the Heavens. If you can't even understand that fact, then you would be wasting your time on cultivation." God King Guiding Wood's voice came timely, causing Qu You to stop in her tracks.

Qu You knew that God King Guiding Wood had also arrived through a transfer talisman. She slowly turned and bowed, "Two ancestors, I only wish to go and pay my respects to Wuji. Otherwise, my heart wouldn't be at ease."

When Guiding Wood heard Qu You's words, he nodded and said, "That's fine. Remember not to get within 10 meters of the fog at the entrance."

Guiding Wood didn't consider that Qu You would choose to

commit suicide by entering God Burial Valley. With Qu You's talent and her Primal God Lattice, she would definitely enter the God King Stage. No one would believe that a cultivator with the potential to enter the God King Stage would choose to end her own life.

Cultivators cultivated the Great Dao. Love was merely a small part of the Great Dao. Cultivators that could reach a certain level wouldn't really care about love. If they couldn't even sever such an emotion, then it would be extremely hard for them to reach the God Monarch Stage. On the other hand, Qu You didn't spend much time to reach the God Monarch Stage.

The remaining God Kings also didn't have such considerations. Their thoughts were roughly the same as God King Guiding Wood's. Qu You was such a talented cultivator and she was even a person that condensed the highly sought after Primal God Lattice. If she said that she would commit suicide, everyone would think that it was a joke.

Qu You turned back and continued walking to the entrance of God Burial Valley.

"Dao Friend Guiding Wood, you said that her dao companion's name is called Mo Wuji?" Cultivators Embassy's Embassy Lord Xu Ping suddenly asked.

Not just Xu Ping, even Star Concealing Mountain's Elder Rao Xi turned to look at God King Guiding Wood.

At this moment, Qu You's footsteps got faster. Soon, she arrived at the entrance of the Valley. Seeing that Qu You had stopped at the entrance of the valley, Rao Xi and Xu Ping didn't continue looking at her. Instead, they both focused their attention on God King Guiding Wood. After all, this name 'Mo Wuji' was related to them deeply.

Even Tie Lanshan turned to look at God King Guiding Wood. He had also heard the name 'Mo Wuji' multiple times. However, he

didn't have much of an understanding towards Mo Wuji.

"That's right. His name is indeed Mo Wuji. Dao Friends, you might have heard stories about him. This person is reckless and daring. He killed tens of genius disciples of top sects..." God King Guiding Wood nodded and explained. Mo Wuji had a notorious reputation in God Domain. It wasn't weird that the people from God Continent had heard about him.

Rao Xi suddenly sketched an image in mid-air, "Dao Friend Guiding Wood, are you referring to this person?"

Even after Rao Xi drew Mo Wuji's image, God King Guiding Wood didn't seem to notice anything as he said, "That's right. It's this person."

Mo Wuji had many great treasures on him. It was normal for many experts from God Continent to focus their attention on him.

Rao Xi said coldly, "That meant to say that God King Guiding Wood's previous claim that Mo Wuji had died was a lie?"

God King Guiding Wood hurriedly clasped his fists and said, "I seek your forgiveness regarding that. My sect's Qu You has a stubborn way of thinking. If I hadn't said that Mo Wuji had died, she might continue waiting for him. Thus, I decided to shatter her hopes. Moreover, it was true that Mo Wuji had been captured and sent here by the Black Mustard Merchant Union. It was just that it had happened a long time ago."

God King Scoured Sea, on the other hand, seemed to see through Rao Xi's words. He hurriedly asked, "Dao Friend Rao Xi, could you have seen Mo Wuji?"

Cultivators Embassy's Xu Ping harrumphed and said, "Mo Wuji had already gone to God Continent. In God Continent, he behaved even more viciously. In a secret domain, he slaughtered the disciples of countless sects. He even killed my sect's Li Wuzhent who had only just stepped into the God Monarch Stage..."

"What?" This time, both Guiding Wood and Scoured Sea uttered sounds of shock. Back when Mo Wuji fled God Domain, he was only in the Nascent God Stage. In such a short time, he was actually able to kill God Monarchs?

"Dao Friend Xu isn't bluffing. Not only did Mo Wuji kill Cultivators Embassy's Li Wuzhen, he also killed Single Return God Sect's genius disciple, Gai Ji, as well as snatched resources from my Star Concealing Mountain's Ju Shen. We have to leave things be if he chooses to hide. But the moment he comes out, I'm afraid his life would no longer be under his own control."

God King Guiding Wood and God King Scoured Sea both inhaled breaths of cold air. This Mo Wuji truly knew how to cause a ruckus. Even they knew how powerful the Cultivators Embassy and Star Concealing Mountain were. That Single Return God Sect's Sect Head Fang Qiling was also a supreme expert. Exactly what kind of food did Mo Wuji eat for his balls to grow so big?

In retrospect, his act of killing those disciples from Phoenix Soul God Estate and Nine Evolutions God Sect was only a small matter.

"How did he get to God Continent? The transfer array through Nirvana Ocean had only been completed not long ago?" God King Guiding Wood muttered to himself.

Rao Xi frowned and said slowly, "This person should have used some other method. He definitely arrived at God Continent before the transfer array was completed. Moreover, even if this transfer array was completed a long time ago, he wouldn't have the rights to use the array."

"This person had offended so many powerful sects in God Domain and his whereabouts have been revealed. I'm sure he definitely can't live as freely as he did before," Guiding Wood said.

Rao Xi shook his head, "I'm afraid that's just wishful thinking. Mo Wuji offended many experts in God Continent but he's still living fine. Everyone knows where he stays but no one dares to

touch him."

"Why?" Guiding Wood asked in disbelief.

Even God King Scoured Sea looked at Rao Xi doubtfully. Even if Mo Wuji's cultivation was any stronger, he could not be anything more than a Great Circle Heavenly God or a God Monarch. But was that very amazing? He offended God Kings but no one dared to touch him?

"He stays in Nirvana Learning Academy. He's even the controller of Nirvana Learning Academy's Land of Mortals," Rao Xi said coldly.

Before Nirvana Learning Academy's competition for cultivation resources, Mo Wuji was merely an outer disciple of the academy. Staying at the Land of Mortals was equivalent to wasting his life. However, after the competition, Mo Wuj got first place and obtained cultivation resources that everyone desired.

The Laws of the Land of Mortals were incomplete, causing it to be unsuitable for most cultivators to cultivate. However, cultivators that cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique were like fish in water when cultivating in the Land of Mortals.

God King Guiding Wood and God King Scoured Sea both glanced towards one another. They sighed inwardly. It seemed like this Mo Wuji would reach the top no matter where he went.

Back when Mo Wuji was in God Domain's Heavenly Mortal Sect, Mo Wuji was also able to obtain a high placing despite his low cultivation. Now, even after he went to God Continent, he was still a prominent figure. The only difference was that no sects dared to do anything to him now.

Although they had not personally gone to Nirvana Learning Academy, they had heard many stories about it.

At this moment, both God King Guiding Wood and God King Scoured Sea were wondering whether Mo Wuji would actually

knock their Forgotten Creek Dao School's door because of Qu You.

As they thought of this, their moods instantly turned sour.

"Ah..." Wang Yunqian suddenly cried out in alarm and he fell to the ground.

Tie Lanshan sighed. He casually waved his hand and picked Wang Yunqian up. "It's too late. Come, let's return back to the sect."

Everyone had seen it clearly. Qu You, who had stopped outside the entrance, suddenly charged into God Burial Valley.

At this time, there was no need to talk about God Kings, even Unity Gods couldn't have stopped Qu You.

...

There was no longer any news of Shuyin after White Bone Mountain Range. Fortunately, Immortal Empress Wen Lan was by Shuyin's side. This fact slightly reassured Mo Wuji.

With nowhere else to go, Mo Wuji returned to Heavenly Mortal Sect.

Those years ago, although Heavenly Mortal Sect had fallen, it was still surviving.

But now, weeds grew around Heavenly Mortal Sect. There was not even a single bit of god spiritual energy.

Mo Wuji walked to the outer plaza of Heavenly Mortal Sect. It was also filled with weeds. At the same time, there were countless corpses littered between the weeds. This was a miserable and desolate sight.

Mo Wuji picked up a grey wood tablet. He looked at the wood tablet doubtfully. This was because the words on the tablet seemed to be offering respects to Heavenly Mortal Sect. Although the wood tablet was broken, the words on it could still be seen.

Heavenly Mortal Sect was exterminated by Nine Evolutions God



Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate. Supposedly, those sects should have slaughtered everyone here. Who was it? Who managed to survive and returned to pay respects?

Mo Wuji casually sent the tablet into his storage ring, then he hastened into the sect.

The huge statue that stood at the foot of the mountain used to be slightly weathered. But now, it had completely fallen to the ground. It looked incredibly defeated and lonely.

Looking at this statue, Mo Wuji's heart started to feel a sense of grief for no apparent reason. He was very confused. Back when he first arrived at Heavenly Mortal Sect, Yin Lin said that the statue looked slightly like him. In reality, he also felt that the eyes of the statue looked like his. At this moment, he suddenly had this sense of grief. Could he actually be related to this statue?

# Chapter 1036: The Owner Of The Statue

---

Mo Wuji bent down, extended his hand and stroked this statue. Strange information suddenly seemed to rush towards Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness like tides. Mo Wuji hurried to protect his mind.

After a long time, he finally released his hand with a look of shock on his face. His sea of consciousness was huge and vast, and he even had the violet lake of energy in his sea of consciousness. Even so, the information that surged into his mind was vast and complex to the point where the sea of consciousness of an average person could have collapsed. Within this complex jumble, there was extremely little useful information.

Hours later, Mo Wuji only managed to organise a bit of the information while those information which he could not understand were burned. The owner of this statue was called Liu Xing. This Liu Xing seemed to be an impressive person. He also had a strong personality: he treated himself as the centre of the world.

Eventually, this person offended an expert. He was surrounded and injured to the point where he could not recover. At the final instants of his life, Liu Xiong found a person called Guan Huan. Guan Huan's talent was poor but he had an optimistic character. Liu Xing imparted his Dao to Guan Huan.

After imparting the Dao to Guan Huan, Liu Xing broke his will into millions of strands and sent them into the vast universe. He hoped that a person could gather his scattered will and he would come back to life.

This was all the information that Mo Wuji received.

At this moment, Mo Wuji could no longer sit still. He knew clearly who Guan Huan was.

Guan Huan was the progenitor of Heavenly Mortal Sect. All this

time, he thought that Heavenly Mortal Sect's existence was solely due to Guan Huan's efforts. But now, Mo Wuji realised that Guan Huan had actually learnt the Dao from an expert called Liu Xing.

Guan Huan probably crafted this statue with Liu Xing's remains. The descendants of Heavenly Mortal Sect do not even know who this statue was. Some might even think that this was Guan Huan.

However, Mo Wuji did not care about this. What Mo Wuji cared about was that Liu Xing had split his will into million strands and sent them into the vast universe. This fella was probably hoping for a day where he could use his will and come back to life. This was not a small matter.

Mo Wuji was sure that he had a strand of Liu Xing's will on him. Otherwise, he wouldn't have felt such grief from seeing Liu Xing's statue.

Even though he had the Furnace of Heaven and Earth as well as the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pill, he wasn't in the mood to cultivate. He stored the entire remains of the statue in a jade box.

Thereafter, Mo Wuji sped into the depths of Heavenly Mortal Sect and entered his Mortal World. He started to search for that strand of will.

Mo Wuji knew that this was harder than finding a needle in a haystack. This was because the will did not have a consciousness, even if it was attached to his soul. Only after his cultivation reaches a certain level and when this will becomes sufficiently strong, would it begin to develop a true consciousness.

However, this was something that Mo Wuji definitely couldn't allow. He needed to destroy this will before it started to develop a consciousness.

The Mortal World was Mo Wuji's own world. Inside, there was a pile of god spiritual veins and high-grade god crystals. Together with the Breath of Hongmeng and the Furnace of Heaven and

Earth, this place was a cultivation haven. There was no need to talk about Da Huang, even Shuai Guo knew that it had to raise its cultivation, so it was assiduously cultivated by the side.

After Mo Wuji entered the Mortal World, his consciousness seeped into every part of his body. This included his blood, his bones, his meridians and even his soul.

One month later, the fatigued Mo Wuji opened his eyes. His eyes were filled with disappointment. He wasn't able to find that strand of will. When he opened that jade box and touched that statue, the sense of grief was still there. This meant that the will was still in his body.

Mo Wuji clenched his fists. No matter what, he needed to find that strand of will.

Another month passed. Mo Wuji was exhausted to the point where his face was pale and his body had thinned. However, he was still unable to find that will.

Mo Wuji stopped searching. He thought to himself: "Could I be the reincarnation of Liu Xing?" If this was the case, then he definitely wouldn't be able to find that will.

In reality, Mo Wuji didn't like Liu Xing's egoistic and self-opinionated character. But if he was really the reincarnation of Liu Xing, he would have to accept it even if he didn't like it.

Sighing, Mo Wuji decided to stop the search. He was going to raise his cultivation to the late Heavenly God Stage before deciding anything else.

At this time, Mo Wuji suddenly thought of Broken Sect's imprint. Back when he was struck with Broken Sect's imprint, he was also unable to find it.

Although wills and imprints were completely different things, they were similar in concept. They both latched onto a cultivator, either through the will or spiritual will. An imprint was merely a

tracker for the person who placed it. On the other hand, a will was far more terrifying. If it grew, it could completely take over a cultivator.

If not for Nong Shuwan, he might not have been able to locate Broken Sect's imprint.

Nong Shuwan was a gentle-looking girl-next-door. However, she actually had the alias of Poison Fairy. She was an assassin for the Broken Sect and she had helped the Broken Sect kill countless experts. If he did not have the detoxification channel, he would have been one of those people. (See Chapter 318).

The Poison Fairy Nong Shuwan was also a Transmigrator like him. Before she died, she told him where the Broken Sect's imprint was.

Broken Sect's imprint was located within the circulation path of a cultivator's cultivation technique.

This imprint latched onto elemental energy as it flowed through the circulation path. In the beginning, a cultivator might feel that there were problems with his cultivation. However, most would probably attribute these problems to a lack of spiritual energy or cultivation insights. As time passed, that cultivator would gradually dismiss it.

In reality, he had also dismissed the imprint latched onto his elemental energy during his cultivation.

The Broken Sect's imprint was the most brilliant imprint method that he had ever seen. Even now, he could only expel such imprints but he had no way of placing such an imprint on others.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji started to circulate his energy. This time, he carefully checked each strand of energy in his 108 meridians.

What left Mo Wuji disappointed was that after another ten days, he found that there weren't any hindrances nor problems to his

cultivation.

Just as Mo Wuji prepared to give up for the second time, a light suddenly flashed in his mind. Mo Wuji's heart suddenly shook as he finally thought of what felt wrong.

Actually, he had already felt that something was wrong a long time ago. It was just that he didn't really take it to heart. Today, he finally found an answer.

That was his peak-grade sacred art - the Wheel of Life and Death.

Back when he stepped into the Immortal Reverent Stage, his Wheel of Life and Death also experienced a change. His original Wheel of Life and Death could suck away life force and convert it to death energy. After he gained a newfound insight into this sacred art, his Wheel of Life and Death could actually evolve from the life force it sucked.

Back then, Mo Wuji already felt some apprehensions towards this. He had never heard of any sacred arts growing and evolving by itself. It wasn't impossible for a sacred art to turn on its master if it had grown strong enough.

Mo Wuji's Mortal Dao was about slowly and personally gaining his own understanding and insights. The main reason was that he had his dao revelation channel to lead the way. Thus, Mo Wuji didn't really understand much about why his sacred art could grow by itself; he only knew that something was amiss.

Today, he finally understood what was wrong with his Wheel of Life and Death.

A sacred art was always a tool for a cultivator. How could a tool grow by sucking the life force of its own master? This didn't follow the natural laws.

Mo Wuji knew that his Wheel of Life and Death was very strong. Before his Seven World Finger fully developed and before he had a more profound understanding towards the Laws of Time, his

Wheel of Life and Death was his number one sacred art.

Now that he understood the problem with his Wheel of Life and Death, Mo Wuji could no longer stay in his Mortal World and cultivate. He left his Mortal World and arrived at Heavenly Mortal Sect's Sect Head Mountain.

He definitely needed to get rid of the hidden problem in his Wheel of Life and Death. But if he wanted to retain his Wheel of Life and Death, how was he going to get rid of the hidden problem?

Not use the Wheel of Life and Death? But that did not mean that the hidden problem was removed.

The Wheel of Life and Death had always been one of Mo Wuji's favourite sacred arts. Because of his vitality channel his Wheel of Life and Death would make him unbeatable among those in his same stage. In fact, it allowed him to transcend stages and defeat those with higher cultivations.

Heavenly Mortal Sect definitely wasn't the optimal place to expel the hidden problem in his Wheel of Life and Death. His Mortal World also wasn't the best place. After some contemplation, Mo Wuji decided to go to Nirvana Ocean. Only in the Nirvana Ocean, would he be free of interruptions.

Before he got rid of this hidden problem, he wasn't going to find Shuyin.

...

Three months later, Mo Wuji arrived at the edge of Nirvana Ocean.

He chose a location which was far from the Clear Ocean Path and the transfer array. After verifying that there weren't any cultivators in the surroundings, Mo Wuji stepped into the Nirvana Ocean.

The Book of Luo and the Sage Dao Talisman protected his sea of consciousness. Because of his Sage Physique, he didn't even need to

circulate his cultivation technique to prevent the seawater from corroding his body.

Days passed before Mo Wuji found a flat ground in the bottom of the Nirvana Ocean. After installing a defensive array, he sat down and his 108 meridians went into reverse circulation. Each circulation path ended in his dao revelation channel. He wanted to use his dao revelation channel to search for a way to resolve the problem with his Wheel of Life and Death.

There was no time in cultivation!

10 years, 100 years, 1000 years, 10,000 years passed in the blink of an eye. Travel between God Continent and God Domain was now a normal thing. New God Domain Nests continued to incubate, and the conflict with the Gods Race still persisted.

In these 10,000 years, countless of Gods Race cultivators were killed. At the same time, countless cultivators from God Domain and God Continent were killed by the Gods Race.

The notorious Mo Wuji had become a figure of the past. There were few that would even talk about him. Only when stories were told about the Primal God Lattice, people would remember about the generous cultivator called Mo Wuji. At the same time, they would remember the beauty Qu You who understood gratitude and chose to perish in God Burial Valley.



# Chapter 1037: Cut Cut Cut

---

Mo Wuji, who sat motionlessly on the bottom of the Nirvana Ocean, seemed to have transformed into a statue, with slight dao ripples around him. This was the only indication that he wasn't a statue and was still deducing something

In the 10,000 years, even though Mo Wuji didn't intentionally refine them, the six pages of the Book of Luo that protected his sea of consciousness had been refined to the 106th restriction.

Endless cycles of circulation through his meridians kept going, which made Mo Wuji's god elemental energy accumulate to an extreme amount. If Mo Wuji began breaking through at this moment, he would reach a level that he couldn't even imagine in a short period of time. However, all of this accumulated god elemental energy was only circulating in his sea of consciousness, Dantian, and meridians, and wasn't used for breaking through his bottleneck in cultivation level.

"Crack!" The dao revelation meridian gave out a small sound, and Mo Wuji suddenly opened his eyes as he felt a sharp pain in the meridian.

There was no way for him to continue the deduction. His dao revelation meridian had reached its limit, and it wouldn't be impossible for it to collapse if he continued using it to search for possible methods.

Mo Wuji didn't need to continue deducing the next step for his Wheel of Life and Death either as he already had a rough idea from his efforts of the past 10,000 years. With his present cultivation level, it was very impressive to get a rough idea at his current cultivation level. If he tried to push for more, it might backfire.

After standing up, Mo Wuji reached the surface of the Nirvana Ocean in a step.

The Nirvana Ocean appeared boundless and not a single figure could be seen on the horizon. Other than Mo Wuji, even if it were Unity God experts, no one would be able to stand here. Only he didn't use spirit channels to cultivate and didn't have spiritual roots.

Calmly gazing at the ripple-less surface of the Nirvana Ocean, Mo Wuji's heart started to form two sides on it and spread outwards in a similarly boundless fashion.

One day, two days...

After the 49th day passed, Mo Wuji let out a long roar while his 108 meridians started to circulate wildly. He took a step forward on the calm water surface, and with continuous hand techniques, he formed a simple hand imprint in midair.

Everything started from being ordinary. Only when starting from the ordinary can one slowly progress towards being extraordinary.

This simplest hand imprint seemed to cross the boundless time and space, from the most ordinary to the strongest dao. It seemed as though as the scene before him was growing and then dying with the usage of more hand technique.

"My Mortal Dao, Cut! Cut! Cut away all unnecessary thoughts and all illusions!"

As Mo Wuji roared out, his hand imprint formed one after another dao killing instances which directly landed on his body.

His vitality was struck down and his deathly energy was destroyed. At this moment, all sacred art dao unrelated to Mo Wuji were displayed clearly within his Grand Mortal Dao.

The killing instances of his Grand Mortal Dao unhesitantly split apart the sacred art dao that did not belong, causing the energy of a consciousness that was invisible to the naked eye to fall into the Nirvana Ocean.

"Boom!" The eternally peaceful Nirvana Ocean suddenly seemed to have top speed winds and crashing waves all around, and they formed walls of waves at Mo Wuji's feet.

This caused Mo Wuji to furiously spit out tens of blood arrows, making his entire face as white as a sheet of paper.

However, at this point, Mo Wuji was extremely excited without any indication of being severely injured. A sort of relaxing and happy feeling never experienced before welled up within, and Mo Wuji felt this comfortable and free for the first time, without any restrictions.

After cutting away the trace of consciousness that did not belong to him from the Wheel of Life and Death, his Mortal Dao finally improved!

A long roar was expelled from his mouth, which made the surrounding waves seem like they were roaring for him as well, rising higher than before.

Regardless how high the waves went, they could only roar at Mo Wuji's feet and could not touch his body at all.

Tens of array flags were shot out while void runes were drawn. Following which, a half peak grade god spiritual vein was thrown at his feet.

At that moment, the 108 meridians in Mo Wuji began circulating at faster and faster and the vitality from the vitality channel nourished his entire body in the shortest amount of time possible. Mo Wuji cultivation level instantly broke through Heavenly God Level 5, Level 6...

The half peak grade god spiritual vein at beneath Mo Wuji also dissolved at a visible rate which prompted him to throw a pile of Heaven and Earth Law Pills and another half peak grade god spiritual vein at his feet again.

Heavenly God Level 9, Level 10...

"Boom! Crack!" When Mo Wuji's cultivation level reached Heavenly God Level 12, a terrifying thick lightning bolt struck him.

Another loud howl went out, and Mo Wuji punched out at the bolt of lightning.

Previously, when he underwent heavenly tribulation, he could absorb the lightning essence, but once the lightning tribulation became too strong, he had to switch to fighting the lightning instead.

But now he could easily beat down the lightning essence, and the stronger the lightning tribulation, the greater the insights he would gain towards the lightning origin energy. Never before was there a more comfortable lightning tribulation, and never was his life as easy.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Bolts of lightning landed, each met with a punch. Mo Wuji's cultivation level broke through the bottleneck and into God Monarch Stage.

Only then did he completely exhaust everything he accumulated over the 10,000 years.

The energy of the lightning bolts that rained down became increasingly weaker, and the roars of the waves at his feet weakened as well. Mo Wuji even stopped fighting the lightning bolts, focusing on his Undying World instead.

The Undying World had grown to over 100,000 kilometres in radius, and the hills had gradually taken form. In the skies, there were even the sun, moon, and stars. While this was just the preliminary formation of a type of law, it had an actual outline. After gaining greater insights into lightning type origin energy, his Undying World had a new transformational energy.

Shuai Guo and Da Huang watched the changes happen in the Undying World in surprise. During the 10,000 years, Da Huang's

cultivation Level was already had Heavenly God Level 7, and Shuai Guo also entered Heavenly God Level 3.

Just as predicted by Mo Wuji, neither Shuai Guo nor Da Huang required any god lattice crystals to condense their god lattice and still could advance to Heavenly God Stage in the Undying World.

Opening his hand, a jade box landed in Mo Wuji's hand.

Inside the box was the collected remains of the statue at Tian Ji Sect. At this point when he looked at these remains, it was like looking at a pile of broken rocks, without any effect on his emotions.

The box of statue remains was thrown away, and at the same time, a ball of fire landed on it, reducing it to ash.

Although Mo Wuji clearly knew that it would be better for the statue remains if he threw them into the sea, he didn't really destroy that sliver of consciousness on his Wheel of Life and Death and only released it into the Nirvana Ocean. The sliver of Liu Xing's consciousness should have belonged to this set of statue remains, so not destroying them would only benefit the consciousness.

However, Mo Wuji didn't have such a kind heart. This sliver of consciousness caused him to go into closed door cultivation for 10,000 years and used the Wheel of Life and Death to backstab him. While it wasn't sentient, he wouldn't just ignore it and even help the other party.

After completing these actions, Mo Wuji threw out countless hand techniques once again, creating a Yin Yang Wheel of Life and Death on the wild surface of the Nirvana Ocean.

Wheel of Life and Death!

The Wheel of Life and Death no longer had the ability to absorb vitality and energy of death to grow, instead, the strength of its present iteration was completely determined by the level of his

insights. The greater his cultivation level, the deeper his insights, the stronger the Wheel of Life and Death.

Mo Wuji used a few dust removing techniques on himself, changed his clothes, and disappeared from the surface of the Nirvana Ocean.

Since he became a God Monarch, Mo Wuji's Wind Teleportation not only left no traces behind. Even at the moment when he teleported, there wasn't any disturbance in wind element.

Even if he were to face off against a God King, he was sure that he could escape.

10,000 years had passed. He didn't know whether Shuyin and his Land of Mortals were ok.

Originally, Mo Wuji should have spent the time to refine the Kun Wu Sword and Book of Luo, and as his cultivation level advanced to God Monarch Stage, he had to re-expand his sacred arts. But Mo Wuji missed Shuyin dearly, so he decided that all of this could wait until he found her.

...

New God Domain City.

This was the first time Mo Wuji set foot in the new God Domain. To the entire God Domain, the New God Domain City was the largest cultivation city around.

The city was built because the transfer array that crossed the Nirvana Ocean was situated it in.

Not only was the transfer array connected to the God Continent located here, there were other transfer arrays leading to the newly incubated God Domain Nest. Transfer arrays linked to the New God Domain City were located in all major cities as well.

This made the city a crossroad for all traffic, regardless whether it was a slowly developing mortal world or a cultivation world with

high level laws. Simply put, being well connected meant that the city would develop very rapidly. In the God World, this still applied.

The New God Domain City had been around for around 10,000 years, but it had already become undeniably the number one cultivation god city in the God World. Every inch of soil was worth an inch of gold, hence the factions with slightly less financial power couldn't even establish themselves in the city.

Altering his appearance to that of a nomadic rogue cultivator, Mo Wuji walked into the New God Domain City and the first thing he felt was how dense the god spiritual energy was. The energy gathering array was definitely Grade 7, which made him miss Cang Zhengxing a little. Only Cang Zhengxing could set up a Grade 7 energy gathering array. Compared to Xing Mu, Cang Zhengxing was the one that Mo Wuji truly respected

These runes of the defensive array were too familiar to Mo Wuji. They were originally passed down by him, hence even if the New God Domain City activated its defensive array, it wouldn't be able to stop him.

Every green stone street was many meters wide, and the main street was over 100 meters in width. Although it wasn't as grand as the Nirvana Dao City, the plans for this new city in the God Domain was definitely the most appropriate.

Mo Wuji spiritual will scanned the streets without obstruction, and when he saw the sign of 'Black Mustard God Merchant', rage and fury filled his heart.

Back in the day when he just entered the God Domain, this god merchant house abducted him and almost sent him to the God Burial Valley. Now that he saw the Black Mustard God Merchant again, Mo Wuji immediately walked over. If there wasn't any God King around, he would first destroy the merchant house. The number of organisations he had offended wasn't just one or two,

hence it didn't really matter if he offended one more. Moreover, he had altered his appearance, so who would be able to recognise him?



# Chapter 1038: The Man With Two Seas of Consciousness

---

Mo Wuji also guessed that there weren't any God Kings in the Black Mustard God Merchant House. If there were any, then Xi Nianmo would not have dared to randomly kill the guy named Ying Congchang from Black Mustard God Merchant House.

The inside of the Black Mustard God Merchant House was actually bustling with noise, and there was at least quite a lot of people there.

Although Mo Wuji was at God Monarch Stage, his Mortal Dao was progressing towards completion. As long as he did not reveal his true cultivation level, to others he would be no different from an ordinary Nascent God cultivator.

Walking to the counter deep inside, Mo Wuji knocked on it and said to one of the shop assistants, "I want to buy some valuable items, are there any here?"

He wanted to know if the Black Mustard God Merchant House was still in the business of god lattice crystals. Many people knew that 80% and above of god lattice crystals came from the God Burial Valley and even how they were collected. But there were no people that really went to bother about it.

Newcomers like Xi Nianmo, who killed Ying Congchang on the spot after hearing that the Black Mustard God Merchant House did immoral things, were very rare. Moreover, Xi Nianmo might have killed Ying Congchang because the Black Mustard God Merchant House abducted her fiancée, not because they harmed Nascent Gods to obtain god lattice crystals.

Of course, the most important factor was that the Lightning Sword Manor was not afraid of the merchant house.

Upon hearing Mo Wuji's words, the shop assistant uninterestedly

swept his gaze across Mo Wuji without caring a single bit. With one look, he could see that Mo Wuji was of low cultivation level and had average talent, so there probably wasn't any money on him.

Chuckling, Mo Wuji took out a ring and said, " I have god crystals, take a look."

As the shop assistant's spiritual will casually scanned the insides of the ring, his eyes lit up. He clenched his fists tightly and took a few steps forward until he was right in front of Mo Wuji. While he was just a shop assistant, it wasn't his first few days doing business in the Black Mustard God Merchant House, so he had seen many situations before.

However, Mo Wuji's methods really took him aback today. Mo Wuji's ring not only had 3 high grade god spiritual veins but also at least a few tens of millions of high grade god crystals.

A mere Nascent God like Mo Wuji was already this wealthy. If he missed this opportunity, then he would not be worthy of being a shop assistant of Black Mustard God Merchant House.

"We can go inside to discuss what dao friend wants." Seeing that Mo Wuji kept the ring, the shop assistant softly said.

Mo Wuji responded with a nod, "Sure, please lead the way."

The shop assistant instantly sent out a message before bringing Mo Wuji into the shop, directly to the second floor.

This didn't worry Mo Wuji at all as he was here to exact revenge anyway. Since he had altered his appearance, as long as there were no top notch experts here, after he destroyed the Black Mustard God Merchant House, he would flee from New God Domain City. Then he would alter his appearance and enter the city again a few days later.

No matter how high the grade of the New God Domain City's defensive array, it was as good as non-existent for him. Those void

runes were originally taught to others by him.

When Mo Wuji entered the room, his spirit storage channel had spread out its spiritual will and soon he was relieved. There were a total of 7 Heavenly Gods, 3 God Monarchs, and over 20 Nascent God shop assistants. The person with the highest cultivation level was a slightly plump, small-eyed, middle aged man who was at God Monarch Level 4.

The shop assistant brought Mo Wuji outside an average sized VIP room on the second floor and said, "Dao friend, please go inside. Our manager knows that you're a VIP and has personally come to welcome you."

"Many thanks." Mo Wuji chuckled as he strolled into the VIP room.

Inside, there was the small eyed, middle aged cultivator at God Monarch Level 4 that his spiritual will detected previously.

Once Mo Wuji entered, the middle aged cultivator stood up and set up a restriction. He bowed respectfully towards Mo Wuji while smiling, "I am Black Mustard God Merchant House's manager Wu Jingde. Dao Friend is very skillful. Your technique for concealing your cultivation level is unparalleled. Even I can't sense your true cultivation level. You must be from a large sect."

Wu Jingde definitely did not believe that Mo Wuji was only at Nascent God, as he would not have shown the storage ring to the shop assistant if it was so.

Of course, he did not believe that Mo Wuji's cultivation level exceeded God Monarch either. There were next to no Worldly God experts that continued to use storage rings beyond God Monarch stage. The reason why Worldly Gods got their name was that they could create a world of their own.

The world that a Worldly God created was only a foundational world that used one's grand dao as a base unless it was an expert

that cultivated multiple daos concurrently, then the world that one created would have complete laws and could eventually form a true world of laws. Otherwise, that world was definitely inferior to Mo Wuji's Undying World.

However, regardless what kind of world a Worldly God created, they would not have to use storage rings ever again. Even if they did, it was for storing some unimportant items. All valuable treasures would be kept by the Worldly God in their own world - a world that only they could access.

When a Worldly God was killed, then his world would dissipate, and his opponent might not be able to obtain the items in his possession.

In Wu Jingde's eyes, even if Mo Wuji concealed his cultivation level, he would be at most at Heavenly God Stage. After all, Mo Wuji's spirituality was not obvious and dao ripples around him were barely existent, hence he must not have been very talented.

With a chuckle, Mo Wuji replied, "Manager Wu can directly call me Liu Xing. I've recently hit a small jackpot, so I wanted to come to the New God Domain City to trade it for some cultivation resources. I heard from a friend that the Black Mustard God Merchant House has lots of good stuff, hence I made it a point to come here first."

Seeing that Mo Wuji didn't want to mention his cultivation level and background, and only said that he wanted to trade items. Wu Jingde couldn't probe further either. If Mo Wuji came from some large sect, his Black Mustard God Merchant House wouldn't be able to handle it. The Black Mustard God Merchant House might have grown very quickly these few years, but it still originated from a small merchant house.

Despite knowing that Mo Wuji wasn't from a large sect, Wu Jingde still chuckled while he spoke courteously, "What could Dao Friend Liu Xing be looking for?"

"Resources, large amounts of cultivation resources. Of course, if there are god lattice crystals, I'm interested as well." Mo Wuji said without hesitating.

Upon hearing Mo Wuji mention god lattice crystals, Wu Jingde was shocked to the point that he almost used his spiritual will to scan Mo Wuji.

What kind of person required god lattice crystals? Only Nascent God cultivators. Didn't this mean that the other party's cultivation level was really at Nascent God Stage, and he didn't conceal his cultivation level?

Wu Jingde replied, shaking his head, "As one of the top experts of the God Continent, Cang Zhengxing, extremely dislikes the matter of collecting god lattice crystals from the God Burial Valley, there has been a lack of god lattice crystals all this while. If it isn't that urgent for you, you can make an order in advance and I ensure that I can get a Two Star god lattice crystal for you in at most a month's time."

A disappointed look appeared in Mo Wuji's eyes as he stood up and said, "If that's the case, I'll come by one month later."

Seeing that Mo Wuji was about to leave, Wu Jingde panicked. He hadn't found out Mo Wuji's background but the other party was going to leave. How could he allow that to happen?

"Dao Friend Liu Xing, actually, my Black Mustard God Merchant House has another kind of cultivation resources that everyone wants. I'm sure that once dao friend knows of it, even god lattice crystals would pale in comparison..." Wu Jingde was relentless in his selling.

"Oh?" Mo Wuji responded, surprised. "What cultivation resource is that?"

Wu Jingde chuckled, "Dao friend should think that condensing one's god lattice requires the help of an external object right?

However, my Black Mustard God Merchant House has already discovered a method for one to condense a god lattice without using any items. Moreover, the god lattice produced is much stronger than the one condensed with the help of other items."

This information shocked Mo Wuji. He knew that the Mortal Dao did not require god lattice crystals to condense one's god lattice, but he was not aware of other methods to do the same thing.

As Wu Jingde saw that Mo Wuji was stunned, he continued speaking without being flustered, "This method is actually very shocking. I don't dare to casually speak of it either. Unless dao friend signs a contract with the Black Mustard God Merchant House, I can't reveal anything."

By now, Mo Wuji had regained his composure, and he calmly replied, "Since Manager Wu isn't willing to reveal anything, then there's nothing to talk about."

After finishing his sentence, he turned and left, sure that the other party wouldn't let things end like this. If it was really going to be allowed to end like that, Wu Jingde wouldn't have mentioned the method that didn't require god lattice crystals.

Never did Wu Jingde expect Mo Wuji to be so decisive, hence he quickly stopped Mo Wuji, "Dao Friend Liu Xing, I'm not sure if you've heard of double mental palaces and double seas of consciousness?"

When Mo Wuji heard the 'double mental palaces and double seas of consciousness', his heart leapt inside him, and the image of Tian Nu appeared before his eyes immediately. (Chapter 882)

Tian Nu wasn't destroyed instantly because he had two mind palaces and two seas of consciousness. After he met Tian Nu, they became friends in the face of doom and pledged to help each other out in the future.

Eventually, Xi Nianmo killed Ying Congchang, and he was

brought away by Xi Nianmo, never again receiving news about Tian Nu.

In reality, Mo Wuji wasn't that worried about Tian Nu. After all, members of the Black Mustard God Merchant House were all eliminated by Xi Nianmo. He had also removed the poison inside Tian Nu, so based on Tian Nu's talent at hiding, it shouldn't have been difficult for Tian Nu to escape.

Could this person that Wu Jingde was referring to be Tian Nu? Tian Nu never managed to escape?

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji turned around and said, "Manager Wu, it's really quite shocking to hear of someone with two seas of consciousness, but what does this have to do with condensing one's god lattice?"

Wu Jingde replied while chuckling, "Dao Friend Liu Xing. If a person with two seas of consciousness can evolve a set of spiritual roots and spirit channels, and this condensation and forming process can be observed clearly by a person, what do you think would happen?"

Mo Wuji created the Mortal Dao by himself, so how couldn't he understand what Wu Jingde meant? Immediately, he asked, "Does Manager Wu mean that you have a person with two mind palaces, and as long as I pay a certain amount of god crystals, I can watch the person evolve a set of spirit channels and spirit meridians once, and use the method used to do that to condense my own god lattice?"

"Of course." Wu Jingde replied firmly. "This method also depends on your talent. Even though it isn't guaranteed to succeed, but once it does, the god lattice will be at least be of 5 Stars or even stronger."

"I agree. Manager Wu, name your terms. I need to see the man with two seas of consciousness." Mo Wuji said without hesitation.

# Chapter 1039: You Can Go To Die

---

When Wu Jingde heard Mo Wuji's words, he was stunned. Before he had the chance to give some examples, the other party had actually agreed and even let him propose a price.

Originally, Wu Jingde wanted to make Mo Wuji stay behind and slowly dig into Mo Wuji's background. However, now Mo Wuji let him state his terms willingly, so he definitely wouldn't miss this chance, "Dao Friend Liu Xing, honestly, it was your sufficient wealth that prompted me to do business with you. As this is the greatest secret of my Black Mustard God Merchant House, you'll have to tell us your background first."

Nodding, Mo Wuji replied, "That request is very reasonable. I am a rogue cultivator. I obtained some cultivation resources by chance. But with my level of talent, god crystals alone are not enough to allow me to improve. What I need are a large amount of good quality god pills and an excellent god lattice crystal."

This declaration shocked Wu Jingde. Could this be a poser? Did he really think that large piles of god crystals and god spiritual veins could be used to purchase another pile of cultivation resources? Impossible.

However, if the other party really came from some impressive background, wouldn't it be better to reveal it? At least the Black Mustard God Merchant House would not dare to lay a hand on him, or could he really be a rogue cultivator?

Suppressing the suspicion in his heart, Wu Jingde carried on, "The second condition is that dao friend has to first submit a high grade god spiritual vein and five million high grade god crystals as deposit. Of course, as compensation, I will allow you to view a crystal ball. We couldn't record down the evolution of spiritual roots and spirit channels, but we can show you how others use this method to condense their god lattices."



"Sure, I agree." Mo Wuji took out a storage ring and handed it over to Wu Jingde without hesitation. "There's one high grade god spiritual vein and five million high grade god crystals inside."

Wu Jingde had been thoroughly bamboozled today. Never did he imagine that Mo Wuji would be this easy to negotiate with, as this was practically Mo Wuji agreeing to anything he said. This really put him in a spot. Initially, his intention was not for Mo Wuji to pay that high a deposit, but for Mo Wuji to disagree and allow him to suggest different terms.

However, before he could move on to the next condition, Mo Wuji directly fulfilled his previous one, so how could he play any tricks now?

"What is it? Could Manager Wu have cheated me? Just to take my god crystals?" Seeing that Wu Jingde didn't react at all, Mo Wuji frowned and spoke coldly.

Indeed, Wu Jingde was in a dilemma. He wasn't sure whether Mo Wuji was really a rogue cultivator, but he was extremely sure that once Mo Wuji was the recording in the crystal ball of Black Mustard God Merchant House, he couldn't let Mo Wuji leave the building no matter what.

The Black Mustard God Merchant House was very weak, and if the news that they possessed a unique treasure of a person with two Mind Palaces and seas of consciousness leaked out, it would be a major incident.

"Of course not." When he heard Mo Wuji's word, Wu Jingde grit his teeth, took out a crystal and spoke while activating it. "Dao Friend Liu Xing, please watch the recording."

He decided to make a gamble in the end. If the other party was a disciple of a major sect, then Mo Wuji shouldn't have taken out that many god crystals and god spiritual veins to Black Mustard God Merchant House in search for god lattice crystals. He didn't believe that a large sect didn't have god lattice crystals of their

own.

As for the possibility that Mo Wuji intentionally went to them looking for trouble, this was completely ignored. What cultivation level was Mo Wuji at? What could he cause trouble with?

A distinct figure appeared before Mo Wuji's eyes in the recording, and when he saw it, he almost swung his fist towards Wu Jingde.

That figure was Tian Nu. When he saw Tian Nu for the first time, Tian Nu was already very skinny and weak. However, the Tian Nu at this moment was more like a bamboo pole. Two eyes without any life and skin on bones - how was there any sign of life inside him?

Before Tian Nu appeared, a man in expensive garments stared at him. Although the process of Tian Nu evolving a new set of spirit channels and spiritual roots with his sea of consciousness could not be shown on the crystal ball, Mo Wuji could guess that he was being forced to do so.

Upon noticing Mo Wuji's disturbed look, Wu Jingde explained at one side, "Dao Friend Liu Xing, that cultivator with double Mind Palaces will not be able to endure a few more evolutions. Hence, our price will be a little higher this time. We'll require four high grade god spiritual veins and 30 million high grade god crystals..."

"Ok>" When the recording in the crystal ball disappeared, Mo Wuji sucked in a breath of air, and he spoke with a firm tone. "When can I see it."

As Mo Wuji didn't even try to haggle at all, Wu Jingde knew immediately that the amount of money Mo Wuji had was much more than this. There was no way he would allow Mo Wuji to observe Tian Nu evolving spiritual roots and spirit channels. Tian Nu was on the verge of death now, and no one knew if he would still survive. If it weren't for the Black Mustard God Merchant house wanting to earn more god crystals off Tian Nu, he would have been killed long ago.

Wu Jingde even didn't bother to ask Mo Wuji to sign a contract. After all, this fat sheep was his for the taking.

"That cultivator with two seas of consciousness is naturally not in the new God Domain City, so I'll need you to follow me." Wu Jingde said with a smile on his face.

Mo Wuji's expression turned dark as he replied, "If that's the case, would you please return my items to me? I'll go to another merchant house."

Leaving New God Domain City with Wu Jingde? Mo Wuji wasn't that foolish. Inside the New God Domain City, Mo Wuji could attack because the defensive array was in a sense set up for him, and he could use Wind Teleportation to leave easily. Once out of the city, as a person only at God Monarch Level 1, how was he qualified to trade with someone at God Monarch Level 4?

He wasn't afraid of Wu Jingde, but at the same time, he didn't believe that he would be up against Wu Jingde alone.

"Dao Friend Liu Xing, what's the meaning of this?" Wu Jingde voiced up unhappily as he frowned.

Since the items were in his possession, it was impossible to back out anymore.

In response, Mo Wuji casually spoke, "I'm only a Nascent God, and I'm willing to make a trade in the New God Domain City because it's the largest god city in the God Domain. There are top notch experts guarding the place, so there's no risk to me. Once we're out of the city, who can assure that I'll be safe? As long as I have god crystals, I don't believe that I can't obtain a god lattice crystal."

All this while, Wu Jingde didn't intend to return anything to Mo Wuji, and now that he found out Mo Wuji dared to come forward to trade with him because this was the New God Domain City, his heart was put to ease. Then, he chuckled while speaking, "Dao

Friend Liu Xing, a deposit is equivalent to a promise, so how is it reasonable for you to go against your word?"

With a wave of his hand, Mo Wuji caused a pile of consciousness crystals to fall onto the ground, "Manager Wu, it's my fault this time, but those god crystals and god spiritual veins are meant for buying a god lattice crystal, hence would you please return them to me? To express my apology, how about I give some black god rocks that can be used for smithing to you? These black god rocks might not be some top grade stuff, but they can be used to make decent low grade god equipment, and even occasionally an intermediate grade god equipment."

While speaking, Mo Wuji secretly hid an escape talisman in his hands although he knew that this action could not escape the eyes of Wu Jingde. The reason behind this was to prompt Wu Jingde to bring Tian Nu over and not attack until he was in a stable state. His initial plan was to destroy the Black Mustard God Merchant House, but since he found out that Tian Nu was in the merchant house's hands, naturally he would also conveniently take Tian Nu away.

"Consciousness crystal?" Wu Jingde almost exclaimed as he saw this pile of consciousness crystals. Thankfully, he was still smart enough not to do so.

At this point, his heart was definitely not as calm as what he appeared to be. What black god rock used in smithing? This was consciousness crystals - a treasure which could also be used to condense one's god lattice. There was actually such a large pile, so how much would this be worth?

"Ha ha, Dao Friend Liu Xing is thinking too much. My Black Mustard God Merchant House has always worked based on trust, thus even if dao friend didn't want to leave with me, I wouldn't have kept your deposit. Please sit here for a moment, I'll get someone to bring that double sea of consciousness cultivator over." Wu Jingde quickly followed up. Since he saw Mo Wuji's escape talisman, he could sense that Mo Wuji was in a hurry to leave.

Therefore the most important task at hand was to stabilise Mo Wuji's emotions. Even if he wanted to get rid of Mo Wuji, he couldn't afford to make a large commotion within the city. The only reason he didn't dare to attack now was that Mo Wuji's true cultivation level was not known. He was afraid that if he couldn't take out Mo Wuji, who had a concealed cultivation level, in one blow, a commotion would ensue.

"Sure, I'll wait here. Don't worry Manager Wu, I have tens of millions of this black god rock to change to god crystals to pay you." Before Wu Jingde could lay his hands on the consciousness crystals, Mo Wuji swept and kept the entire pile.

This statement shocked Wu Jingde thoroughly, and it made him a tad more worried. Was Mo Wuji doing this on purpose? Otherside, could Mo Wuji not know that consciousness crystals could be used to condense god lattices?

After this thought went one round through Wu Jingde's mind, he threw it to one side. Regardless, he couldn't allow Mo Wuji to take those consciousness crystals away. No matter how strong this Liu Xing was, he was just an ant in Wu Jingde's eyes. Thinking a few steps back, even if he really killed a disciple of a large sect, he would at most have to flee after performing the act. With tens of millions of consciousness crystals, why did he had to remain tied to the Black Mustard God Merchant House? What did the survival of the merchant house have to do with him?

"Of course, I believe you." As he spoke, Wu Jingde sent out a message.

Now, Mo Wuji closed his eyes and entered into deep thought, not speaking a word again. In reality, his spirit storage channel was setting up a deathtrap array in the merchant house.

Seeing that Mo Wuji didn't continue talking, Wu Jingde wanted to probe about the origins of these consciousness crystals, but he was also worried that Mo Wuji would become suspicious. Hence, in

the end, he just joined Mo Wuji in sitting there.

As for bringing Tian Nu over here, Wu Jingde wasn't worried about it at all. Tian Nu was almost dead, and his men were looking after Tian Nu as well. All he had to do was to ask his subordinates to bring Tian Nu to New God Domain City, and the Black Mustard God Merchant House wouldn't stop him.

Half a day passed, and finally, the restriction on the door was disturbed before a blonde youth appeared at the entrance of the VIP room.

Mo Wuji opened his eyes up wide, and Wu Jingde took over a spiritual beast sack as he said, "Dao Friend Liu Xing, you can use your spiritual will to scan the insides of this, then we'll go to the meditation chamber to proceed further."

Killing Mo Wuji definitely couldn't be done in this VIP room, hence he had to trick Mo Wuji into leaving this location before carrying on with anything else.

In an instant, Mo Wuji's spiritual will detected a corpse like Tian Nu. At this point, Tian Nu's entire body was grey, to an even greater extent than what was shown in the recording, and even his skin had a thin layer of black in it, showing his greyish-black bones very clearly.

The sight of this caused killing intent to rise up from within. With a wave of his hand, all of the deathtrap array runes were activated and he unleashed a finger towards Wu Jingde, shouting out loud, "You can go to die now."

# Chapter 1040: The Person Mo Wuji Feared

---

Wu Jingde never thought that Mo Wuji would dare to make a move here, but he wasn't worried at all. So what if Mo Wuji was a God Monarch? Even he did not dare to attack anyone in the New God Domain City, hence it was simply courting death for Mo Wuji, a mere outsider, to attack him here.

Since Mo Wuji had done so, Wu Jingde didn't bother holding back anymore and tried to draw his magic treasure out in a fit of rage.

But soon his eyes were filled with fear, he discovered that the space around him had been locked in place by some extremely strong law power - it was a trap array. In that moment, he knew that he was wrong. Mo Wuji wasn't some fat sheep ripe for the taking, and no matter what happened to the other party, he was going to die now.

His opinion previously was that Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to kill him in a short period of time even if Mo Wuji was at the Great Circle of God Monarch. Moreover, to him, Mo Wuji definitely wasn't a God Monarch yet. However, now that Mo Wuji had attacked, it left him without the ability to fight back. He wouldn't be able to block a single strike, much less for a short period of time.

"Boom!" Before the hopelessness had dissipated from Wu Jingde's eyes, his body was already blown to bits. The Spiritual Beast Sack was directly kept into the Undying World by Mo Wuji.

The first finger of the Seven World Finger killing Wu Jingde was just the start. At that moment, the entire Black Mustard God Merchant House had degraded to a form similar to the World of Man.

Time flowed incessantly, life ceased to be in the blink of an eye.

"Boom boom boom!" Continuous explosions rang out in the Black

Mustard God Merchant House. Everything in the World of Man eventually turned to dust.

The other two God Monarchs of the Black Mustard God Merchant House didn't even have a chance to fight back, and their lives were wiped out under the effect of the World of Man.

All cultivators surrounding the merchant house were stunned. Ever since the God Domain and God Continent joined forces to set up the New God Domain City, no one dared to fight in here, much less destroy an entire merchant house.

If a merchant house in the New God Domain City could be destroyed just like that, the city wouldn't have been able to progress till this day.

Streaks of light shot towards the Black Mustard God Merchant House immediately, and no matter how fast Mo Wuji was, he couldn't escape the enforcers of the city.

"Ha ha Wuji, why have you gone into such a rage after arriving at the New God Domain City?" A warm voice rang out beside Mo Wuji's ears.

Stopping in his tracks, Mo Wuji replied excitedly, "Is this Senior Cang?"

Mo Wuji used void runes to set up the deathtrap array here, hence if Cang Zhengxing was in New God Domain City, he would definitely not be able to hide it from Cang Zhengxing. Regardless how much he altered his appearance, once he made a move, a top notch expert like Cang Zhengxing would surely recognise him.

"Yes, I was coincidentally in New God Domain City..." Cang Zhengxing paused for a moment and an array flag landed in front of Mo Wuji. "Wuji, this is the deathtrap array flag for New God Domain City. I'm giving it to you. Will you come to where I am to visit me now, or will you be going elsewhere first?"

"Thank you Senior. Junior will be going elsewhere first." Mo



Wuji felt extremely grateful towards Cang Zhengxing. Without asking why he destroyed the Black Mustard God Merchant House, Cang Zhengxing just directly gave him the array flag.

Once the array flag was in his possession, Mo Wuji knew that there was a Grade 7 deathtrap array here.

This meant that as long as he had this array flag, even if God Kings ganged up on him in New God Domain City, he would be able to easily take them out and control the situation.

Mo Wuji was aware that if he went to look for Cang Zhengxing now, no one in the New God Domain City would dare to touch him. However, he didn't want others to speak badly of Cang Zhengxing behind his back. After all, he had just destroyed the Black Mustard God Merchant House.

After keeping the array flag, Mo Wuji easily left the city with a flash.

By the time a few of the city's enforcers landed on the rubble, Mo Wuji was already outside of the city.

Once he exited the city, Mo Wuji let Tian Nu out of the Spiritual Beast Sack and took a few Life pills for Da Huang to help to save Tian Nu with. He then changed into a fresh set of clothes, removed his mask, and entered the New God Domain City again.

"Mo Wuji?" When Mo Wuji step foot into New God Domain City, a slightly thin male cultivator stared at him in shock.

10,000 years had passed and Mo Wuji had gradually been forgotten by many. But once he appeared, people would immediately recognise him.

The person that recognised Mo Wuji was named Lu Xingteng, a disciple of the Nine Evolutions God Sect. Back then, Mo Wuji saved Liu Ruting and Liu Ruting asked Lu Xingteng for a favour: to arrange for Mo Wuji to enter the Nine Evolutions God Sect as an outer disciple. In the end, Lu Xingteng simply ridiculed Mo Wuji

and left, never bothering with Liu Ruting's instructions.

Actually, Liu Ruting didn't bother about this herself either. To her, Mo Wuji was just a random passerby that she made use of.

After seeing Mo Wuji, Lu Xingteng was agitated to the point that he was shivering. His talent for cultivation was quite decent, and in the 10000 years, he had advanced from Heavenly God Level 3 to Heavenly God Level 5. However he knew very clearly that his level of strength was peanuts compared to Mo Wuji.

The hate between the Heavenly Mortal Sect that Mo Wuji was part of and the Nine Evolutions God Sect ran as deep as the oceans, hence at this point, since Mo Wuji appeared in New God Domain City, how could Lu Xingteng let this chance slip away?

When Mo Wuji entered the city, Lu Xingteng immediately sent out a message. This time, they definitely could not allow Mo Wuji to escape out of New God Domain City. If it weren't for his limited strength, he would have acted on his own already as it was rumored that Mo Wuji could have been carrying large amounts of treasures, possibly even a Medicinal Cauldron Stone.

...

Cang Zhengxing's home was very easy to locate as it was the Nirvana Ocean transfer array's headquarters in the city centre.

Upon Mo Wuji's entrance into Cang Zhengxing's house, Cang Zhengxing stood up and smiled, "It had been 10000 years, and your cultivation level has risen again. The Land of Mortals indeed has exceptional abilities."

"Mo Wuji greets senior. I'm really happy to be able to meet senior here." Mo Wuji quickly bowed respectfully.

These words were from the bottom of his heart. Compared to Xing Mu, Cang Zhengxing was the senior that Mo Wuji truly respected.

Cang Zhengxing responded with a wave, and gestured for Mo

Wuji to take a seat, "I thought that something bad happened to you with the Yu Clan, and I went back to kick up a fuss with that old fogey, Xing Mu. But everywhere the Yu Clan were at were transformed into voids, and I could not peer inside with my current level of strength. There was nothing I could do. Now that I know that you're ok, I'm very relieved."

Mo Wuji knew that Cang Zhengxing sincerely cared for him, and he quickly replied, "There was a primal god spiritual vein hidden underneath the where the Yu Clan was located, and they asked me to set up a defensive array there to lock in the primordial energy. I took the opportunity to remove the primal god spiritual vein, which caused the space there to collapse, and I was transported to the Seven World Stone..."

"The Seven World Stone?" Cang Zhengxing repeated with a surprised tone when he heard Mo Wuji mention this term.

"Senior knows of the Seven World Stone?" Mo Wuji asked.

Shaking his head, Cang Zhengxing responded, "I heard my grandmaster mention the Seven World Stone before. It's rumored that the place that its located at is linked to seven worlds. Don't ask me which seven worlds, I don't know either. Wuji, do you have any way to get to the Seven World Stone?"

Without hiding anything, Mo Wuji replied, "If we were in the Immortal World, I would know how. There's a place called the Great Desolate Sea Domain in the Immortal World, and there's a passage that's directly linked to the Seven World Stone. While from here, I can't go to it."

Cang Zhengxing didn't ask about it any further and carried on, "There's a great secret to the Seven World Stone. When your cultivation level is higher, you can go to investigate it. I'm very happy to see that you're fine, but when you return to the Nirvana Learning Academy, you have to be careful of Xing Mu that old fogey. He has rather ill intentions towards you."

"Thank you senior for caring this much about me. Junior understands." Mo Wuji suspected long ago whether Xing Mu had intentionally asked him to go to the Yu Clan, but he had no evidence to prove it thus he didn't mention this. Moreover, there was too large of a gap between Xing Mu and him currently.

"Good, I'm about to leave this place too. Next time if you want to look for me, you can go to the border of God Domain Nest." Cang Zhengxing stood up as he spoke.

"The battle with the Gods Race is still going on?" Mo Wuji asked. Since the time he came out from closed door cultivation, he had not found out anything about the Gods Race yet.

With a sigh, Cang Zhengxing replied, "How could things end so easily. The people of the Gods Race indeed live to cultivate. Initially, we still had the upper hand, but as the laws became equal, experts from the Gods Race began to grow in number which didn't bode well for God Continent and God Domain. Next time if anything happens, you can try to go to the Seven World Stone and only come back to take a look after your grand dao is complete. Also, the array flag that I gave you not only controls the deathtrap array here, but it's a symbol of me as well. It will be as though as I am there in person."

After finishing this statement, Cang Zhengxing disappeared with a flash.

Mo Wuji bowed in the direction that Cang Zhengxing left in. This was a senior that he truly respected. When he mentioned the primal god spiritual vein, he considered giving it to Cang Zhengxing.

In reality, Cang Zhengxing left before waiting for him to say so.

Cang Zhengxing's house had an unparalleled density of god spiritual energy. Mo Wuji knew that this was left behind by Cang Zhengxing for him to cultivate in. Although he really wanted to undergo closed door cultivation for a period of time, he knew that

this wasn't a good time.

Since Cang Zhengxing gave him an array flag of power, he could at least use it to do some things.

As he thought about this, Mo Wuji decided to go to the Hall of Missions in New God Domain City to try to gain information on Cen Shuyin and Ku Cai.

As long as the both of them were still in the God Domain, they would definitely have come to New God Domain City. After all, this was the largest god city in the entire God Domain, and it was very well connected. On top of that, to go to the God Continent, one had to use the transfer array in New God Domain City.

...

The Hall of Missions of New God Domain City wasn't any smaller than Nirvana Dao City, and its interior was crammed full of people. On the various mission displays, most of the missions involved forming teams to kill Gods Race cultivators at the border of God Domain Nest.

"Kiddo, what a coincidence meeting you here." A voice echoed from Mo Wuji's side.

This voice was extremely familiar, and it made Mo Wuji shudder inside. Upon turning around, he saw a long haired youth standing a few metres away from him, smiling. The youth appeared to be very young, and his cultivation level was around Heavenly God Stage. However, he had a rust covered buddha shovel on his back.

"Kun Yun?" Mo Wuji instinctively took a few steps back. If there were anyone that he feared, Kun Yun would definitely be number 1 out of them.

## Chapter 1041: Indeed It's You, Mo Wuji

---

When he spoke, Mo Wuji took a glance at the rusty Buddha Shovel on Kun Yun's back. This Buddha Shovel was still a cause of fear. If he didn't know the background of Kun Yun, he might have ended up like everyone else - treating the Buddha Shovel as an ordinary magic treasure.

But now Mo Wuji clearly knew that this Buddha Shovel was a top notch magic treasure. His guess was that Kun Yun carried it not to show off, but because Kun Yun didn't have anything that could store the shovel.

Once he thought about this, Mo Wuji's heart trembled.

If Kun Yun's strength had completely recovered, Mo Wuji was sure that even if Cang Zhengxing and Xing Mu joined forces, they would just be ants in front of Kun Yun, much less if he did it.

Kun Yun didn't even have a magic treasure capable of storing the Buddha Sovel, which meant that Kun Yun was still an elementary Heavenly God.

"You're Mo Wuji right? That's right, not long ago I saw someone send a message, and it seemed like he wanted to capture you." Kun Yun said causally, almost as though as he didn't care that Mo Wuji wanted to kill him.

Mo Wuji was also aware that someone like Kun Yun wouldn't dare to show up unless he had absolute confidence. As for killing him, Mo Wuji didn't care about it even more. In the New God Domain City, as long as Unity God experts did not show up, no one had the ability to kill him.

"Kun Yun, you can cross your wooden bridge, while I walk my own path. We'll just care about our own issues. If you want to convince me of something, I still haven't got back at you for the issue of collecting the Immortal World's fate." Mo Wuji knew that

Kun Yun was a slippery eel, hence he didn't want to be associated with this person as much as possible.

Ignoring Mo Wuji's words, Kun Yun carried on, "Mo Wuji, you cultivate the Mortal Dao, which makes you a pioneer of sorts. Although I want to strip the Immortal World of its fate, but because of you, I couldn't help but give up integrating my sea of consciousness and wasted a significant amount of effort. I was thinking, why don't we work together. With our combined intelligence, we can definitely get whatever we need. Oh yes, don't think about making a move against me, you're not qualified enough..."

Even though Mo Wuji knew that Kun Yun was too scheming, he thought of himself as a worthy opponent for this person. Now that Kun Yun wanted to join forces with him, he declined the offer without hesitation, "Sorry, I don't intend to work together with you."

"This isn't that urgent. Many years ago, I saw a few girls around here. One of them was named something like Cen Shuyin, and she secretly went around looking for information about you. Back then I even stepped in to allow the few of them to safely leave this place. But you have to know that I was just at Nascent God Level 1, so you still owe me..."

"You know where Shuyin is at?" Mo Wuji grabbed Kun Yun's shoulder and asked frantically.

Without breaking a sweat, Kun Yun swatted Mo Wuji's hand off his shoulder and replied casually, "Look, if I really wanted to trap you, I would have done so the moment when you placed your hand on my shoulder."

Mo Wuji laughed coldly, "I'd like to see you try."

He didn't believe that Kun Yun was kind hearted enough to help Shuyin and co.

"Let's find somewhere to discuss this further." Kun Yun didn't care about Mo Wuji's threat and continued to chuckle while speaking.

"Sure." Although Mo Wuji didn't want to get involved with Kun Yun, but he couldn't disagree with Kun Yun's words.

The both of them left the Hall of Missions, arriving at an average sized spiritual teahouse.

When the spiritual tea was served, Kun Yun activated the restriction on the room, and said, "Mo Wuji, the reason why I gave up on my sea of consciousness really had some link to you. Firstly, you damaged my sea of consciousness. Secondly, you disrupted my plans."

Mo Wuji replied unfeelingly, "I don't dare to agree with you. If you didn't try to strip the Immortal World's fate away, how would I have landed in your sea of consciousness? Even me landing in your sea of consciousness was orchestrated by you right? It was only that I didn't fall for your trick in the end. Moreover, the person that wanted to split up the fate of the Immortal World wasn't me either. That person is still in the God Domain. If you want to look for her to cause trouble, it shouldn't be that difficult to catch wind of news about her."

Kun Yun waved it off, "I, Kun Yun, have lived to this day, hence I won't bother with these pointless things. While you have damaged part of my sea of consciousness, its effect on me isn't that great. The reason why I didn't want to continue staying there to repair my sea of consciousness was that if I didn't come out, once you grew further, I wouldn't get anything at all."

"What do you mean?" Muji stared at Kun Yun, puzzled.

Chuckling, Kun Yun explained, "You'll understand this in due time. Let's discuss about our collaboration first."

Calmly, Mo Wuji spoke, "Tell me where my wife, Shuyin, went



first, then we'll move on to other topics."

Mo Wuji was very aware how scary Kun Yun was. This person in front of Mo Wuji might have been only a Heavenly God, but his treachery knew no bounds.

Kun Yun also knew that Mo Wuji feared him, and in reality, he feared Mo Wuji as well. Not only did Mo Wuji possess all sorts of means, Mo Wuji also created the Mortal Dao - a Great Universal Dao that he didn't even dared to think about in the past. If it weren't for the fact that he would benefit the most from collaborating with Mo Wuji, he definitely wouldn't have come here to wait.

Countless experts had fallen into his sea of consciousness before, but Mo Wuji was the first that could leave and force him to give in.

He gave up on repairing his sea of consciousness further, other than because an unparalleled genius landed in it which gave him the idea of going with possession instead, but also as Mo Wuji had appeared.

Others might have thought that Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to achieve much based on the Mortal Dao foundation of Mo Wuji giving off nearly nonexistence spirituality. However, Kun Yun had a complete opposite interpretation. He believed that if there were anyone that would stand at the peak of the universe, it would undoubtedly be Mo Wuji.

Therefore he had to come out to take the advantage of the fact that Mo Wuji wasn't at the top yet, and at least fight for the opportunities that belonged to him. Otherwise, it would be too late by the time his sea of consciousness completely healed.

"Mo Wuji, I came to New God Domain City just to wait for you. I knew that you would definitely come to New God Domain City once you appeared. Actually, I didn't meet you first, but instead I met your dao companion, Cen Shuyin. She came here looking for you, and if it were not for me, she might have landed in the hands

of others. Hence, you should be thankful towards me." Kun Yun calmly spoke while looking in Mo Wuji's direction.

This time, Mo Wuji began to believe Kun Yun's words. He believed that Kun Yun didn't need to lie to him. There was some enmity between them but that was because he had ruined Kun Yun's plans and sent all of the fate that Kun Yun collected from the Immortal World back to the Immortal World. Someone as intelligent as Kun Yun shouldn't have been that petty anyway. Surely he knew that even if he killed Mo Wuji, it wouldn't benefit him at all and the lost fate wouldn't come back either.

"Just tell me where she is." Mo Wuji eased up on his tone.

Nodding, Kun Yun replied, "This is the kind of attitude you should have. Your dao companion seems to know that you had some relations with a woman named Qu You in God domain, which made her rather unhappy..."

"Nonsense." Mo Wuji retorted.

Kun Yun simply ignored the comment and continued, "Women are always like this. Nothing happens without reason. Thankfully she met me then and I spoke to her. If she dared to secretly dig around for information on your whereabouts, it would have ended terribly for her group. Your dao companion was respectful though, as she asked me politely. I told them to stop mentioning your name completely, and go to fight on the frontlines against the Gods Race..."

"You sent Shuyin to her death?" Mo Wuji shot up with a cold look in his eyes.

Kun Yun chuckled, "Mo Wuji, ah Mo Wuji, I still somewhat admired you even though you ruined my plans. But now, I think I was probably mistaken. When I saw your dao companion, what cultivation level was she at? A mere Immortal Reverent which can't be considered to be an ant. This sort of cultivation level makes her as good as a blade of grass in the God World.

The battles of the God Domain and God Continent at the border of the God Domain Nest might be dangerous, but there are countless opportunities. She might die at any moment after I sent her there, however, she will also be reborn in the battles for life and death to become truly strong. Otherwise, will you protect them for the rest of your life? I don't know if your wife was killed, but I know that if she didn't die, she wouldn't be any weaker than you now. Moreover, at that location, one's battle experience would grow constantly, so can you still say that I sent her to her demise?"

This statement calmed Mo Wuji down, and a good while later he slowly sat down. If Shuyin went around searching for him, it would be as Kun Yun said, she would die in God Domain one of these days. This was because he had offended one too many experts here.

"I'm going to the border of the God Domain Nest." Mo Wuji took in a deep breath. The border of the God Domain Nest was the most dangerous area of all battlefields with the Gods Race. One's life would constantly be at risk there. While it was as Kun Yun had said, and Shuyin could receive training there, at the same time, her life could reach its end at any moment.

"There's no rush for going to the God Domain Nest. That girl knows that you've moved on, so perhaps she has done the same and no longer cares about you anymore." Kun Yun seemed like he wanted to intentionally affect Mo Wuji psychologically

Mo Wuji coldly replied, "That's my own problem, I don't need you to worry about it for me. Speak, what do you want to cooperate with me on? I'll make my decision after listening to your explanation."

In response, Kun Yun shrugged, "Our cooperation isn't that urgent. You'd better settle that God King from Nine Evolutions God Sect first. I believe he came here to apprehend you himself."

Indeed, after Kun Yun just finished speaking, the restriction on

the room they were in was forcibly broken, and two God Kings appeared before Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji recognised one of them - Nine Evolutions God Sect's God King Dark Bodhi. That goatee was almost his symbol by then. The other person had probably become a God King recently, hence Mo Wuji didn't know him.

"Indeed it's you Mo Wuji. It's been so long." God King Dark Bodhi grinned, seemingly adding emphasis to every single word.

"Sigh, youngsters nowadays have no f\*cking manners." Kun Yun didn't even bother opening his eyes as he carefully took a sip of god spiritual tea.

# Chapter 1042: The Strength of A Grade 7 Deathtrap Array

---

Mo Wuji chuckled to himself. Kun Yun was scolding 'f\*ck you' at others but also criticising other people for lacking manners.

Seeing that a mere Heavenly God ant dared to speak so boldly to him, killing intent flashed in God King Dark Bodhi's eyes. He was a God King, but this amount of patience wasn't beyond him. In his eyes, Kun Yun was the the same as Mo Wuji: dead men. However, they couldn't be killed now. While he dared to break open the restriction in this small resthouse, he didn't dare to kill anyone here. The person in control of the New God Domain City wasn't some God King expert of God Domain, but a Unity God expert of the God Continent.

Without caring about Kun Yun, God King Night Bodhi added on, "Mo Wuji, there are some things I would like you to cooperate with me for. If you're not willing to leave with me, I'll just have to talk to you here."

Mo Wuji stood up, "Then let's go outside."

This small resthouse couldn't withstand an expert like God King Night Bodhi, hence Mo Wuji didn't intend to start a fight here.

Kun Yun continued sitting there, saying to Mo Wuji, "Come back soon. I've been waiting for you for a few years, not only a few days."

In his eyes, it would be a piece of cake for Mo Wuji, a God Monarch, to kill a God King.

"You should come along as well." God King Night Bodhi's gaze swept across Kun Yun.

Drinking the god spiritual tea in his cup in one gulp, Kun Yun coldly replied, "Who are you to ask me to move. Get lost!"

The last two words hit God King Night Bodhi like a heavy hammer, causing a distasteful feeling to bubbling within.

This thoroughly shocked Night Bodhi and cold sweat appeared on his back. At this point, he was sure that Kun Yun definitely wasn't a simple Heavenly God. If two words from a mere Heavenly God could create an emotional imbalance in him, then he, Ding Zicheng, was too weak. The words 'Get lost' also had top notch Laws of the Heaven and Earth integrated into them, which directly tore through his mental defences. God king Night Bodhi wasn't even sure if Unity God experts could pull this off as this required an extremely deep understanding of the Laws of Heaven and Earth.

Since Mo Wuji sat together with this expert of unknown strength, it made God King Night Bodhi doubt whether his decision to come here was the right choice.

"What now, didn't God King Night Bodhi come to invite me out? I've already stood up, why don't you lead the way?" Mo Wuji stared at God King Night Bodhi, whose expression didn't change. Deep inside, he was shocked as well. At this moment, he also suspected if he would be a match for Kun Yun if he tried to attack.

However, Mo Wuji soon felt relieved. He was the founder of the Mortal Dao, and when Kun Yun shouted out those two words, it should have included one of the Laws of Heaven and Earth in them. That might have affected God King Night Bodhi's dao and made him back off, but it might not have necessarily affected Mo Wuji's great dao.

"Sure." God King Night Bodhi didn't want to stay here for another second at all and quickly backed off. He had already made up his mind. If Mo Wuji wasn't willing to follow him out of New God Domain City, he would leave temporarily. Only when he found enough help would he come back to see what Kun Yun was made of.

Once they exited the small resthouse, the large plaza of God

Domain's Hall of Mission was before them.

With a few steps, Mo Wuji landed in the center of this plaza, looking at God King Night Bodhi and another God King that he didn't recognise while calmly speaking, "Night Bodhi, quickly ask whatever questions you may have."

Originally, God King Night Bodhi wanted to forcibly bring Mo Wuji out of New God Domain City, but the appearance of the mysterious Kun Yun made him restrain himself, and instead he said, "Mo Wuji, back in the newly incubated God Domain Nest, were the tens of Nine Evolutions God Sect disciples killed by you?"

Mo Wuji grinned, "They were killed by me. Back then I was acting out of self defence, hence I naturally had to fight back when they tried to kill me. Ok, now it's my turn to ask questions. Was the Heavenly Mortal Sect eliminated by the Nine Evolutions God Sect? Was Heavenly God Sect's God King Pang Jie killed by you and a few others? How many people were involved?"

"I don't know. Since you've already answered my question, I'll take my leave." Due to his fear of Kun Yun, God King Night Bodhi, who originally planned to take Mo Wuji away, actually gave up on this idea for now.

Raising his hand and throwing out an array flag, Mo Wuji laughed coldly, "You want to leave? Wait for your next life."

The moment that the array flag was thrown out, the deathtrap array of the New God Domain City appeared in Mo Wuji's consciousness with extreme clarity. At this point, if Mo Wuji wanted to trap anyone, he could do so by activating the deathtrap god array through this array flag.

Mo Wuji couldn't help but mutter to himself, "What a strong Grade 7 deathtrap god array."

This deathtrap god array could take out tens of God Kings easily upon activation, much less if it were two God Kings only.

"The deathtrap god array of New God Domain City?" God King Night Bodhi screamed out in fear after being trapped by the deathtrap god array.

Many God Kings were aware that the New God Domain City had a Grade 7 deathtrap god array. However, no one knew how this array was set up and where the array base was.

Only after Mo Wuji activated the deathtrap god array did God King Night Bodhi know how terrifying it was.

The space around him turned deathly grey, and when he raised his hand to tear the grey space apart, his primordial spirit seemed to be stuck in sludge, unable to make any moves at all.

The other God King that was in the deathtrap god array wasn't any better. He had just advanced to God King for a short period of time, and he knew very clearly that this god array wasn't something that he could break through at his current level of strength. Hence once he entered the god array, he shouted, "Dao Friend Mo, the incident back in the day had nothing to do with me. I was always in closed door cultivation and didn't know anything about the Heavenly Mortal Sect."

Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji regained his senses as well. His deathtrap array's trap portion had only been partially activated and these two God Kings had already been successfully trapped, even without activating the killing array part. This made him even more impressed with how strong Cang Zhengxing's Array Dao was. That array flag was an unparalleled existence in the New God Domain City.

With the entire plaza outside of the New God Domain City under the control of Mo Wuji's deathtrap array, Mo Wuji was aware of every single cultivator inside the array.

Thus, Mo Wuji quickly threw out a few runes which ejected all unrelated cultivators from the deathtrap array.



"Today, two members of the Nine Evolutions God Sect started an attack in the New God Domain City and will be dealt with. All related personnel please leave the area immediately..." As Mo Wuji spoke, he activated the killing array portion.

Those cultivators who were thrown out had already long fled the area without Mo Wuji saying anything else.

"Boom boom!" Once the killing array was activated, two flashes of blood burst out. Regardless whether it was God King Night Bodhi, who was at God King Level 4, or the newly minted God King, they didn't have the ability to fight back at all and were directly eliminated by the killing flashes within the deathtrap array.

After the deed was done, Mo Wuji stood there, stunned. How could it have been this easy?

Two God Kings were killed just like that but not even a splash was made.

Noticing many beams of light coming his way, Mo Wuji quickly kept the array flag and swept up the storage rings of both God Kings.

"There's not much use in taking their storage rings. Their good stuff will definitely not be inside." Kun Yun's voice echoed out.

Yet, Mo Wuji didn't care about Kun Yun and incinerated both God Kings with two balls of fire while a few beams of light landed in front of him.

Mo Wuji took out the array flag, "There's nothing concerning you here. Not long ago these two men openly destroyed the Black Mustard God Merchant House, and I've already killed them."

"New God Domain City's Castellan Heng Tong greets the Flag Controller." A middle aged cultivator rushed over and bowed respectfully before Mo Wuji.

This array flag from Cang Zhengxing was a good tool indeed - even the castellan had to pay his respects. It seemed like this Heng

Tong was stronger than God King Night Bodhi, probably at God King Level 5 or 6.

As a Grade 5 God Array King and a Tier 5 God Pill King, a God King bowing to him wasn't much, and Mo Wuji nodded, "Just now the Black Mustard God Merchant House had an argument with these two God Kings and in the end the two of them actually dared to make a move in New God Domain City, directly destroying the merchant house. To uphold the laws of the city, I killed the both of them in a fit of rage."

"Roger, does the envoy have any other instructions?" Heng Tong didn't have any questions about the killing of two God Kings, instead asking Mo Wuji if there were any further instructions.

"Mhmm." Mo Wuji replied. "Although the Black Mustard God Merchant House was destroyed, they had it coming. They exchanged low levelled cultivators' lives for god lattice crystals. In the name of New God Domain City, go to round up everyone related to the Black Mustard God Merchant House. Don't let a single piece of Black Mustard trash escape."

"Roger." Heng Tong bowed respectfully once more before leaving swiftly.

The area outside of the Hall Of Missions returned to its peaceful state. Even those who had witnessed everything quickly left. No one dared to stay here for long.

Kun Yun chuckled, "You sure like to concern yourself with useless things."

Mo Wuji casually responded, "I do like to concern myself with useless things. If you're not happy about that, you can not work with me."

"Why would I be unhappy with it. What has this nonsense have to do with me. Let's go, we'll go back to continue our discussion." Kun Yun waved his hand.

"You must have your eyes in the Mortal Dao that I cultivate right? Does the thing we're cooperating on require my Mortal Dao?" Mo Wuji was still wary of Kun Yun. While Kun Yun appeared to be a Heavenly God, a mere two words from him could shut a God King up. This level of strength was way beyond his own.

Although he got rid of two God Kings without executing an attack himself, it was because he could control the Grade 7 deathtrap god array of New God Domain City. Once outside of the city, he might not have been an ant to God Kings, but he would only be able to run away.

"You're not wrong. But I assure you that there are great benefits to be reaped for you." Kun Yun patted his chest.

Waving it off, Mo Wuji replied, "The benefits can wait. If you want me to help you, you will have to help me first."

"Speak, what help do you require?" Kun Yun had a bad feeling about this.

"I'm very angry that those two God Kings interrupted us just now. I want to wipe out both of their sects." Mo Wuji decided to make use of this opportunity to get rid of the Nine Evolutions God Sect and the Phoenix Soul God Estate.

All this while he never liked to hold a grudge overnight, but now so many years had passed and he had not gotten his revenge yet.

...

# Chapter 1043: Kun Yun Shows His Hand

---

Kun Yun lazily patted the rusty Buddha Shovel on his back and casually said, "I, Kun Yun, have walked down a path many times longer than yours, so don't tease me with these small issues. If you were really angry, you could have asked Heng Tong to get rid of those two sects straight away. You probably have some feud with them right? That's why you want to go personally. Otherwise, those two pieces of trash wouldn't have come knocking on your door either."

"So will you go or not?" Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered to rebut Kun Yun. He didn't believe that Kun Yun hadn't done research into his background all these years. Everyone knew of the great enmity between him and the Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate. Hence it wouldn't be difficult to find out about this, yet this fella made it sound like he had inferred everything.

If he, Mo Wuji, was so easy to fool, he wouldn't have lived till this day.

Ignoring Mo Wuji's attitude, Kun Yun responded, "I can go. With your current strength, it's just not possible for you to wipe out two sects. I'm not underestimating your abilities."

"That's why I'm asking for your help. If you can't even help me with this, why should I help you?" Mo Wuji said without hesitation.

This statement made Kun Yun almost jump up, "Let me make this clear, you're not helping me. We're working together. Working together. Do you understand?"

"Before we work together, I want to see your sincerity. Tell me, will you do it or not?" Mo Wuji didn't care about Kun Yun's anger. He was sure that Kun Yun had some way to take out those two sects just based on a hunch.

With a sigh, Kun Yun agreed, "Sure, I'll help. Actually I know that your intention is for me to settle the entire issue by myself. I don't believe that eliminating two sects will be of any use to you."

Actually, even if Kun Yun didn't agree, Mo Wuji would have expected it and it would have given him an excuse to turn down Kun Yun's proposal. However, he never imagined that Kun Yun actually agreed to it.

No matter how impressive Kun Yun was, the current him was still a mere Heavenly God.

Seeing that Mo Wuji stopped talking, Kun Yun spoke, "Mo Wuji, you can't be going back on your word right?"

Mo Wuji laughed. "How could I, Mo Wuji, default on something I've agreed on?"

Kun Yun looked at Mo Wuji with approval, "That's the way. I thought that you would require me to swear not to attack you while we're working together."

As Mo Wuji's gaze swept across Kun Yun once more, he replied, "Kun Yun, I don't know who you were in the past, but I am a God Monarch at the very least, so if I have to worry about a Heavenly God like you attacking me, then I don't have to cultivate dao anymore. If you want to fight, feel free to do so, as long as you don't regret it."

Just as Mo Wuji had said, if he didn't have this bit of faith, he really didn't have to continue cultivating dao.

"Don't worry, I won't attack you." Kun Yun chuckled. No one could predict what he had in mind.

"Before this, I have to make a trip to the border of God Domain Nest." Mo Wuji decided that he had to go to the border to look for Shuyin first.

Casually, Kun Yun remarked, "Mo Wuji, even if we disregard the fact that your dao companion has gone to the border of God

Domain Nest for around 10,000 years and had just gone over, do you have the ability to find her in a short period of time? The border of God Domain Nest is boundless and has over a trillion cultivators, countless restrictions, and many complex factions at work. How will you carry out your search?"

Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji became silent. He knew that Kun Yun was right, but he wasn't about to resign to fate. After some time, he asked, "Kun Yun, tell me what you want to cooperate with me on."

"To search for something. Don't worry, it won't harm you in any way and it isn't very dangerous. After you've exacted your revenge, we can increase our strength a little more before we go over." From the start, Kun Yun expected Mo Wuji to ask this, hence his response came very quickly.

...

If no large sects from the God Continent came over, the Nine Evolutions God Sect would definitely be considered a large sect. There was at least one God King in the sect, God King Night Bodhi. Moreover, thousands of years ago, the Nine Evolutions God Sect produced another God King as well.

But after many large sects from the God Continent came to the God Domain, the Nine Evolutions God Sect could only be considered a decent sect.

At this point, outside of the Nine Evolutions God Sect, Mo Wuji watched as Kun Yun set up an explosion god array.

The array flags in Kun Yun's hands were like musical notes that bounced around, and they were continuously added outside of the Nine Evolutions God Sect's sect defensive array without leaving any traces behind.

While Mo Wuji was a Grade 5 God Array King, he knew that his level of Array Dao paled in comparison to Kun Yun's as he looked

at the way Kun Yun set up the array. Even Cang Zhengxing's Array Dao wouldn't be good enough in Kun Yun's eyes.

Finally, he understood why Kun Yun wasn't frightened in New God Domain City. With such Array Dao at his disposal, Kun Yun could have definitely made use of Cang Zhengxing's deathtrap array.

Although there were many aspects of the array flag placement that Mo Wuji didn't really understand, he still managed to learn a lot from Kun Yun.

A Grade 7 explosion god array was completely set up by Kun Yun in a mere five days. Mo Wuji was aware that this was due to Kun Yun's insufficient strength. If Kun Yun's cultivation level was higher, with his Array Dao methods, it would have taken just a few breaths to complete this explosion god array.

"Let's go, we'll go to Phoenix Soul God Estate." After setting up the explosion god array, Kun Yun didn't trigger this deathtrap array, instead proposing to go to Phoenix Soul God Estate.

"Why don't you activate the explosion god array?" Mo Wuji thought that Kun Yun was about to set off the array and was ready to speak up.

"You're really still a novice. Your appearance in New God Domain City probably reached the ears of Phoenix Soul God Estate right? Now if the Nine Evolutions God Sect blew up out of nowhere, would the Phoenix Soul God Estate still allow us to set up an explosion god array outside easily? Who do you think you are?" Kun Yun said while staring at Mo Wuji.

In his heart, Mo Wuji thought, "This guy must do this on a frequent basis."

"Kun Yun, I have an acquaintance in Nine Evolutions God Sect. I want to find a way to let her know so that she can escape first." Mo Wuji ignored Kun Yun's stare.

Kun Yun casually replied, "You're talking about the female cultivator Xi Nianmo right? You're really a casanova. She went to the border of God Domain Nest in search of opportunities a long time ago. The amount of hate she carries is no less than you, and based on my estimates, her cultivation level should be at elementary God Monarch as well."

Not another word was uttered by Mo Wuji as he expected that Kun Yun had investigated everything there was to find out about his past. From the way those old fogey did things, they wouldn't have waited for him for so many years.

Days later, Kun Yun finished setting up the explosion god array of the Phoenix Soul God Estate.

The moment that Kun Yun activated the array flags, two terrifying explosions simultaneously ripped through where the Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate stood.

A Grade 7 explosion god array could even tear the God Domain or Laws of Space apart. It would be difficult for God King cultivators to escape death as well. Two sects were totally wiped off the face of God Domain, and God King Salt Pavillion, who was absent from Phoenix Soul God Estate, was able to escape this tragedy.

As he observed the two locations blow up, Mo Wuji's heart was at peace. Back then the Phoenix Soul God Estate and Nine Evolutions God Sect had wiped out the Heavenly Mortal Sect, killed Heavenly Mortal Sect disciples, and sent out a warrant for his arrest over some minor issues, which made him swear to get rid of such sects. Today, although he had used Kun Yun to achieve his goal, he did not regret it at all.

"Kun Yun, you can tell me what you need help with now. I'll go with you." Once the explosions at both sects died down, Mo Wuji looked directly at Kun Yun and said.

Since he had agreed to it, he would follow through with his words.



Kun Yun chuckled once more, "You said it wrongly again. How many times have I told you, it's not that you need to help me with something. We'll be working together, do you understand what working together means? We still can't go over there now because we are not strong enough. What we need is to go to the border of God Domain Nest to improve our cultivation level. There are complete laws and large piles of cultivation resources there. Once I've reached God Monarch Stage, we can continue."

Coldly laughing, Mo Wuji responded, "In the end it's your cultivation level that's too low and not mine right?"

"You can think whatever you want. Regardless, our strength is insufficient. We can stay for at most 10 years at the border of God Domain Nest, and after that we can go over..."

Mo Wuji interrupted Kun Yun, "You're saying that you can become a God Monarch in 10 years?"

While he already felt that his rate of cultivating was very fast, Mo Wuji didn't dare to claim that he could progress from elementary Heavenly God to God Monarch in a mere 10 years.

"Other people might not be able to do it, but that doesn't mean I can't do it." Kun Yun remarked.

"You're now at the Great Circle of Heavenly God? So the elementary Heavenly God Stage that I detect is fake?" Mo Wuji asked after regaining his composure.

"You're wrong. I'm now half a step into God Monarch already. With your insignificant cultivation level, don't even dream about sensing my cultivation level." Kun Yun rolled his eyes.

"Ok, we'll set a time for 10 years later then." It was apparent to Mo Wuji that it was normal to not be able to get an accurate read of an old monster like Kun Yun. It would be abnormal if he could actually get an accurate read instead.

Kun Yun replied by vigorously shaking his head, "No, definitely

no. I've waited here for you for so many years but you can't wait for me for 10 years? In this 10 years, you must be by my side at all times. Oh, that's not right, we must be together at all times."

Mo Wuji coldly commented, "You're trying to gain insights into my Mortal Dao while I cultivate?"

When he heard Mo Wuji's words, Kun Yun, who had always been in control of the conversation, suddenly choked and spoke in a slightly awkward manner, "You can't really put it as gaining insights into your Mortal Dao. Your Mortal Dao is indeed exceptional, and I need to take reference to it. Do you know what it means to refer to it? Of course, if there's anything you don't know, you can ask me as well."

In his heart, Kun Yun thought to himself, "This is a devil." The reason he could guess what Mo Wuji would do next was that he had investigated Mo Wuji for many years. However, Mo Wuji simply used one sentence of his to predict what he wanted to do. It seemed like he had to be more careful while cooperating with Mo Wuji, otherwise he might end up getting the short end of the stick. The number of low levelled cultivators he had met wasn't that small, but this fella in front of him was the most sly and the hardest to settle. Anyway, he had been the only one putting in any effort so far, hence there wasn't much headway made for the cooperation.

"If you don't agree, it's fine. You can simply not cultivate, and I can't gain insights into anything if you don't cultivate. Anyway when I cultivate, feel free to try to gain some insights." Seeing that Mo Wuji had a pretty ugly expression on his face, Kun Yun said awkwardly once more.

Calmly, Mo Wuji asked, "If we went up against a God King, can you deal with it?"

"What are God Kings, I, Kun Yun, can totally take care of them." Kun Yun waved it off.

"So that means you can take care of me whenever you want to?" Mo Wuji stared at Kun Yun.

Kun Yun shook his head, "Those are two different things. You won't understand even if I explained it. This difference is caused by the Laws of Heaven and Earth. Your dao has nothing to do with the Laws of Heaven and Earth here, which is also why I want to work together with you."

"Sure, I agree. Let's go to the border of the God Domain Nest now." Mo Wuji didn't probe any further and nodded in agreement without hesitating.

...

Since the time that Mo Wuji and Kun Yun strolled off after eliminating the two large sects, the entire God Domain fell into disarray.

Regardless whether it was Phoenix Soul God Estate or Nine Evolutions God Sect, they were the top sects of the God Domain. However, they were destroyed overnight. Hence this was definitely a very significant incident.

The surviving God King Salt Pavillion of Phoenix Soul God Estate wasn't in the state of mind to do anything else and rushed straight to the God Protection Hall.

The God Protection Hall was jointly built up by experts from the God World and God Domain. It was located at the border of God Domain Nest, and this was where the final headquarters of the battle between the God World and Gods Race was at.

# Chapter 1044: Are You Back For Revenge

---

By the time God King Pavilion rushed over to the God Protection Hall, he discovered that over 10 God Kings had gathered there already. The head of the 10 Great God Kings of God Domain, God King Blazing Heaven, sat at the top. Other than God King Blazing Heaven, God King Uncrue, Scoured Sea, Orchid Tomb, Ming Yang, Lone Cauldron, and Rising Sea were here as well.

Seeing that his old friend God King Yi Ming was present, God King Salt Pavilion heaved a sigh of relief before angrily speaking, "Fellow dao friends, I, Salt Pavilion, put my life on the line in the fight against the Gods Race, but my Phoenix Soul God Estate was reduced to rubble by others. If the God Domain is as such, how can we continue to motivate cultivators to fight for our sovereign lands? I would like to ask everyone to give judgement on behalf of the Phoenix Soul God Estate and Nine Evolutions God Sect."

In his heart, God King Rising Sea snorted to himself, but he didn't speak up. He knew that out of the 10 Great God Kings, God King Uncrue supported God King Salt Pavilion, and God King Yi Ming was also God King Salt Pavilion's friend.

Who didn't know the reason why, back in the day, Heavenly Mortal Sect was destroyed out of the blue, and God King Pang Jie of Heavenly Mortal Sect was surrounded and killed? God King Wei Zheng, who had the closest relationship with the Heavenly Mortal Sect, was determined to get justice for the Heavenly Mortal Sect, but in the end, he disappeared from the God Domain completely as well.

As long as one wasn't stupid, one would know that God King Wei Zheng was ambushed by a few other bold and daring God Kings.

In actual fact, it was precisely because God King Wei Zheng and Pang Jie were killed that God King Blazing Heaven's credibility took a huge dip. One had to know that due to the low population of

God Kings in the God Domain, God King Blazing Heaven had said before that there had to be minimal fights between God Kings.

As for what God King Salt Pavilion said about wagering one's life in the fight against the Gods Race, it was even more preposterous. Who didn't know that the god spiritual energy at the border between the Gods Race and God Domain Nest was dense as hell, and the laws there were the clearest? Almost everyone present cultivated here, and God King Salt Pavilion heard about Phoenix Soul God Estate being destroyed while in closed door cultivation before rushing down here.

"Dao Friend Salt Pavilion, all of us know of this incident. Sit down first, we'll slowly discuss a plan of action. After all, it's definitely not an ordinary person behind it if he can use a god explosion array to destroy two large sects." God King Blazing Heaven had a headache.

Back in the day, his heart was filled with rage when Pang Jie was ganged up on and God King Wei Zheng went missing. But it was a pity that he couldn't just round up a few God Kings and kill them. He clearly knew that while he was the main coordinator of the God Domain on the surface, in reality there weren't many God Kings that would listen to his commands.

"God King Blazing Heaven, I've investigated this issue before. If I'm not wrong, it was done by Mo Wuji." God King Salt Pavilion spoke while gnashing his teeth.

"Mo Wuji?" God King Blazing Heaven asked.

Mo Wuji had left too deep an impression on him. Back then, Mo Wuji, as an elementary Nascent God, could kill 42 Nascent Gods and five Heavenly Gods while under attack from all of them. The remaining two cultivators were severely injured and crippled respectively.

Although he, Blazing Heaven, had seen much of the world before, he had never met someone as impressive as Mo Wuji.

Due to Mo Wuji's low cultivation level and low growth rate, the thought of forcing out Mo Wuji's secret to allow the God Kings of God Domain to level up did cross his mind. After all, Mo Wuji did condense his own great dao. If he, Blazing Heaven, could condense his own great dao as well, perhaps he could really enter the ranks of Unity Gods.

Following the expansion of the God Domain nest, the God Domain became increasingly dangerous. If no one in God Domain became a Unity God soon, it would be the greatest threat to the domain.

If it wasn't for the assistance of Unity God experts from God continent, God Domain would have landed in the hands of the Gods Race long ago. Even with the God Continent helping God Domain now, they were on the losing end.

In the end, Blazing Heaven never expected that a few God Kings would get messed up when trying to catch an elementary Nascent God like Mo Wuji. Could it be that Mo Wuji eliminated the two large sects that destroyed Heavenly Mortal Sect and killed God King Pang Jie the moment he returned?

Was this cultivator that sent shock waves through the community in the past back for revenge?

Upon thinking about this, God King Blazing Heaven couldn't help but shudder. Although he didn't want to catch Mo Wuji for himself, and he didn't plan on killing Mo Wuji, there was indeed some enmity between them.

"Yes, it's Mo Wuji. This person appeared in the New God Domain City, and I suspect that God King Dark Bodhi of Nine Evolutions God Sect has already been killed by him." The moment the God King Salt Pavilion mentioned God King Dark Bodhi, his tone changed slightly.

"Impossible." God King Uncrueled replied without hesitation. "Back then Mo Wuji should have been an elementary Nascent God when

he fled God Domain Nest. Even if he were in advanced Nascent God Stage then, how many years had passed only? 10,000 years right. If he could reach Heavenly God in 10,000 years, he would be considered a genius amongst geniuses. Moreover, on the path of cultivating dao, the duration between breakthrough only increases the further one progresses.

Even if he used 10,000 years to cultivate to elementary Heavenly God, he wouldn't be able to reach God Monarch without another 1,000,000 years right? To kill God King Dark Bodhi, no matter how impressive Mo Wuji is, he would have to be at God King Level 1 at least. Tell me, what genius can cultivate from Nascent God to God King in a mere 10,000 year's time?"

God king Blazing heaven nodded his head, "Indeed, it is impossible for one to cultivate from Nascent God to Heavenly God in 10,000 years. Unless he used primal god spiritual energy to cultivate all the way, and even if it were so, reaching God King Level 1 is still rather absurd."

"Mo Wuji can be a match against those of higher cultivation levels. Perhaps he doesn't have to cultivate until God King Stage." God King Yi Ming feared Mo Wuji in his heart as well, and at this moment he really wanted to have God King Blazing Heaven lead the charge to take Mo Wuji out.

However, he didn't expect that God King Blazing Heaven was actually thinking about pouring the entire God Domain's cultivation resources into developing Mo Wuji, since Mo Wuji had such heaven defying talent and had reached God King Sage, so as to allow Mo Wuji to reach Unity God Stage as soon as possible. For someone like Mo Wuji that could get rid of 49 cultivators, who were much stronger than him, that ganged up against him, once he became a Unity God, what would the Gods Race be compared to him?

If Mo Wuji could really reach Unity God Stage, so what if he was killed by Mo Wuji in revenge?

As for the destruction of Phoenix Soul God Estate and Nine Evolutions God Sect, God King Blazing Heaven actually had some idea that this would happen. When Mo Wuji fled back then, he suspected that Mo Wuji would come back one day to take revenge.

"Even if Mo Wuji reached Worldly God Stage, it would at least take him a million years, so this incident has to be investigated first." God King Clear Rise, usually a man of few words, spoke up.

Seeing that God King Salt Pavilion still wanted to add on, God King Blazing Heaven waved his hand, "The situation with the Gods Race doesn't look good. I heard that the Gods Race had a new Unity God expert join their ranks not long ago, and if this continues, the God Domain and even the God Continent will be wiped out. As for the issue of Phoenix Soul God Estate and Nine Evolutions God Sect, I will send some people to investigate. Let's discuss among ourselves first before going to request Senior Cang of God Continent for advice on how to defend God Domain Nest."

These words made it seem like a bucket of cold water had been poured on the entire situation: it made God King Salt Pavilion realise that it wasn't possible to ask Blazing Heaven to stand up for him.

...

God Domain Nest, Leafless Forest.

The Leafless Forest got its name because there was an endless forest here. The only difference between this forest and conventional ones was that all trees here were completely bare and without leaves. Almost like they were shriveled up poplar trees that had gone through a thousand years in a desert.

Regardless whether it was with the Gods Race or God Domain, the Leafless Forest was an extremely well known location in God Domain Nest.

Countless primal spiritual eyes were present in the Leafless



Forest. Large ones were many metre in radius, while small ones were about the size of a wash basin. No matter large or small, as long as one was found, it was enough to drive cultivators crazy. This was because cultivating in a primal spiritual eye was many times faster than cultivating elsewhere. Moreover, the laws in a primal spiritual eye were much clearer, making it the best place to go for raising one's cultivation level.

At this point, deep inside the Leafless Forest, one person was standing his ground against seven others.

A dried up primal spiritual eye lay between them. This spiritual eye wasn't very large - only being half a metre wide. At the centre of the spiritual eye, there was a curled up female cultivator whose clothes were rather torn up.

The single person was a hemp clothed youth with a fierce aura and a worn out face. In terms of cultivation level, his wasn't that high - just at Heavenly God Level 5. On top of that, this hemp clothed youth was facing off against seven people. Other than three elementary Heavenly Gods, the remaining four were all intermediate or advanced Heavenly God Stage, with the one with the highest cultivation level at Heavenly God Level 7.

"Young man, don't think that you've gotten somewhere with your exploits around here. If you dare to spout nonsense again, don't blame us for killing you." The person that spoke was a grey haired cultivator of medium build at Heavenly God Level 7. Out of the entire group, this guy was the strongest.

"Let her go and I'll naturally take her and leave." Although he was up against seven people alone, the hemp clothed youth didn't give in to their threats and continued to speak calmly.

It was just the dao aura around him that flamed up, having an intensity never seen before.

"We're giving you face, but you don't want it? Everyone attack him together and kill him!" The grey haired cultivator flared up

and directly blasted his magic treasure at this hemp clothed youth.

Following which, the remaining people charged forward towards the youth.

Without breaking a sweat, the hemp clothed youth drew his magic treasure, a dark red halberd, throwing out waves of halberd radiances.

The clash of god elemental energy in the Leafless Forest caused many leafless trees to be split into half.

A few sacred arts landed on the hemp clothed youth's body, creating mists of blood one after another.

But it seemed like he couldn't see how serious those injuries were becoming as he continued to swing his halberd to use one sacred art after another.

"Boom!" A bloody explosion rang out as one of the youth's arms was severed and a bloody hole appeared on his belly.

At the same time, his halberd produced multiple halberd radiances that broke through two Heavenly God's domains and swept their heads off their shoulders. One of the two was even at Heavenly God Level 6.

"Boom!" After killing two people, a beam from a sacred art blasted straight onto the hemp clothed youth's chest. This beam blew the youth away, hitting and breaking a leafless tree.

Killing intent bubbled up from the grey haired man as he took a step forward, ready to split the hemp clothed youth in half.

# Chapter 1045: Tian Nu's Secret

---

"That's enough!" A voice echoed out, stopping the grey haired cultivator. Following which a beautiful woman in light green clothes seemed to appear out of nowhere.

When he saw this woman, the grey haired cultivator didn't dare to maintain his killing intent and quickly bowed respectfully, "Min Feier greets senior.'

With Min Feier's experience, he could tell from a single look that this woman's cultivation level was definitely beyond Heavenly God, with a 90% likelihood of her being a God Monarch expert.

The woman in a green dress didn't bother with the grey haired man, instead looking at the hemp clothed youth, who just had his arm chopped off, and asked, "You knew that you weren't a match for him, so why did you still stay here to court death?"

The hemp clothed youth swallowed a few pills and struggled to stand up. Yet, his eyes continued to stare at the curled up woman behind the grey haired cultivator as he spoke, "Back in the day my senior brother taught me that a person has to do a few foolish things in his or her life. At that time, I let my senior brother face a group of men alone while I fled. For that, I've regretted till this day, and now I will not allow Xiangyu to remain here alone. Even if I die, I will die here."

"A person had to do a few foolish things in his or her life. If she, Qu You, could do it, why can't I, Cen Shuyin, do it as well?..." The woman in a green dress mumbled to herself. A good while later, she said to the hemp clothed youth, "What's your name, and who is she to you?"

This woman in a green dress was precisely the Cen Shuyin that Mo Wuji desperately wanted to meet. Back when she went to New God Domain City, she was still together with Empress Wen Lan and Lin Gu.

Because of what Kun Yun said, Empress Wen Lan made the decision for the three of them to stop searching for Mo Wuji and focus on using their existing resources to cultivate.

The three of them had large numbers of Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills on them. Other people desired to have such a treasure, but the three of them were actually randomly roaming around God Domain with that many cultivation treasures in their possession.

After arriving at the border of God Domain Nest, the trio found an extremely secluded area to undergo closed door cultivation. In the span of a few thousand years, they used the pile of Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills to reach advanced Heavenly God.

Following which, the three of them stayed in the area to fight against the Gods Race, collect contribution points, and earn more cultivation resources. This went on for over a thousand years, then they entered the ranks of God Monarchs.

At this point, a great messy battle had broken out with the Gods Race at the border of God Domain Nest. In the chaos, Cen Shuyin, Lin Gu, and Empress Wen Lan lost contact with each other.

Although Cen Shuyin had been scouring the area for many years and her cultivation level had risen to God Monarch Level 4, but there was no news about Lin Gu and Wen Lan. On the other hand, she had heard a lot about Mo Wuji. Some said that Mo Wuji died in the Nirvana Ocean, while others stated that Mo Wuji went to God Burial Valley in search of Qu You.

After all, Qu You entered God Burial Valley for Mo Wuji and was also his dao companion. As time passed, Cen Shuyin also began to suspect that Mo Wuji entered the God burial Valley. She always wanted to go there to take a look, but never managed to overcome her hesitation.

She wasn't afraid of dying, but of entering the God Burial Valley when Mo Wuji wasn't inside. As for the God Continent, she never

thought that Mo Wuji would go to there. The transfer array connecting God Continent to God Domain wasn't something ordinary people could use. Even if low levelled cultivators did use the array, they were transported from God Continent to God Domain, not the other way around.

No matter how famous Mo Wuji was on God Continent, it was just within Nirvana Learning Academy. Moreover, he had been missing for 10,000 years, so how many people would still remember him since there was just too many exceptional genius cultivators around?

"Junior Wei Ru, her name is Murong Xiangyu. If she didn't save me previously, I would most likely have been killed. Now I definitely can't leave her behind." The hemp clothed youth said while he bowed.

Murong Xiangyu? This name seemed rather familiar to Cen Shuyin. She took a look at the woman curled up in the primal spiritual eye but did not feel like she knew her.

"Your senior brother is a very impressive person. He's right. A person must do a few foolish things in his or her life." After finishing her sentence, the image of her blocking the killing blow from Ceng Houyi for Mo Wuji flashed before Cen Shuyin's eyes. The scene of her igniting her life energy and using the Wind Escape Technique to flee with Mo Wuji in space also appeared.

Were these foolish things? She never regretted any of it, and if she turned back time, she would still do the same things all over again. Because she saw Mo Wuji bring her physical body to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond to save her and bring her out, while he was swept into the pond with the other incomplete soul... she knew that no matter how many times they repeated this, she wouldn't regret it.

Indeed, Mo Wuji had a dao companion, but as long as he never told her to leave, she would definitely not leave.

"Yes, senior brother is the most greatest person to me." Upon hearing Cen Shuyin mention his senior brother, Wei Ru immediately straightened up and spoke with reverence.

Cen Shuyin nodded her head and threw a jade bottle to Wei Ru. "This is for you. It can help you heal your wounds."

After finishing, her cold gaze fell onto Min Feier and co. as she commanded, "Scram!"

"Yes, yes, senior." When they heard Cen Shuyin ask them to get lost, Min Feier didn't dare to spout any more nonsense and quickly backed up before turning and leaving. Once Min Feier left, the few injured Heavenly God cultivators that remained behind also swiftly fled.

Then, Cen Shuyin nodded at Wei Ru and disappeared with a flash.

In the direction that Cen Shuyin disappeared in, Wei Ru bowed and gave his thanks. After which, he also brought Murong Xiangyu away as fast as he could.

...

"Kun Yun, you've been referring to yourself as a sage, so does this mean that all those above Unity God can be called sages?" Mo Wuji asked once he exited the transfer array.

As someone without a master, Mo Wuji's path of cultivation was forged by himself. Kun Yun wasn't that simple, hence Mo Wuji suspected that this guy was one of the old fogeys left behind from the ancient times. Perhaps Kun Yun was even older than those people in the Gods Tower. If there was anything he didn't understand, it would be the best to ask this guy.

Kun Yun chuckled, "There's no use for you to know with such a low cultivation level. Moreover, if you don't leave God Domain in your lifetime, you'll become a Unity God at best, so there's no need to think that much."

"If you don't want to tell me, just say it." Mo Wuji didn't dispute that statement but he didn't feel very happy inside either. His Mortal Dao had almost completely been born from his own insights, and now his Undying World had complete laws while the God Domain didn't, which shouldn't affect him from gaining further insights.

Naturally, Kun Yun knew what Mo Wuji was thinking of and didn't prompt him further.

Compared to the newly incubated God Domain Nest that he first entered, this time, Mo Wuji could immediately feel the great change that happened to the God Domain Nest.

Initially, this place was nothing but a large open air marketplace, but now it was totally transformed into a major cultivation god city. This city might not have had the grandeur of New God Domain City, but in terms of prosperity, it did not lose out to New God Domain City at all.

"Mo Wuji, you should be looking for a place to rest for a few days right? Why don't I go to inquire which location in the God Domain Nest allows one to raise his cultivation level the fastest?" Kun Yun looked at Mo Wuji casually, not caring about Mo Wuji's attitude.

In his heart, Mo Wuji was shocked. He really intended to find a place to rest at, primarily to go to the Undying World to take a look at Tian Nu.

Could Kun Yun know of his Undying World? Or does he knew Tian Nu? Based on his tone and attitude, it was rather possible.

Mo Wuji never told Kun Yun anything about Tian Nu as the news of someone having two Mind Palaces and seas of consciousness was really too shocking. That kind of situation was almost like his own as he possessed the Mortal Dao - a little too frightening.

"I'll make a move first. In two days' time, I'll come looking for you." Kun Yun chuckled again, disregarding how shocked Mo Wuji

was. With a flash, he disappeared into the masses.

...

Nirvana Resthouse. When Mo Wuji saw this name, he entered the establishment without hesitation.

He was from the Nirvana Learning Academy, and since a Nirvana Resthouse appeared here, it was very likely a resthouse opened by the academy.

Although he didn't fear anyone now, it was always better to err on the side of caution.

Everything of the Nirvana Learning Academy was very expensive, hence there weren't many cultivators staying here, and as a result rooms and specialised cultivation estates were available.

Without giving a sh\*t about Kun Yun, Mo Wuji booked a room for himself only.

The moment he got into the room, he redid the restrictions of it before entering the Undying World.

Inside the Undying World, Tian Nu remained in a lifeless state.

Mo Wuji sighed. He asked Da Huang to feed the Breath of Hongmeng and various other vitality pills to Tian Nu, but Tian Nu had already been tortured to the point that his primordial spirit was breaking apart. If there wasn't some top notch spiritual item that addressed this specific problem, he wouldn't be able to save Tian Nu either.

While Mo Wuji used his vitality channel to nourish Tian Nu, Tian Nu's condition didn't improve at all. Shaking his head, Mo Wuji prepared to stand up. Tian Nu and him were linked through fate and they became friends. But now he had tried his best and not only was Tian Nu's foundation was gone and primordial spirit dissipated, all vitality was gradually eroding away. At most in a few days' time, Tian Nu would completely leave this world with his divine soul destroyed.



At this point, Tian Nu suddenly opened his eyes. When he saw Mo Wuji, he was surprised.

"Sorry Tian Nu, I've tried my best." Mo Wuji knew that even though Tian Nu had opened his eyes, he was only seeing his life flashing before his eyes.

"Brother Mo... Thank you for bringing me out of Black Mustard... and allowing me to die peacefully..." Tian Nu spoke with a stutter and an endless longing for life. "There's a big secret in God Burial Valley... I have two seas of consciousness... The only path of survival in God Burial Valley... cave..."

Finally, Tian Nu could speak no longer and he passed away in the Undying World.

Sadness rose up in Mo Wuji's heart. So what if one cultivated to become a god? Death still awaited at the end of the line. Tian Nu's cultivation level was at the bottom of God Domain, but regardless whether it was in the Immortal World or Mortal World, he would be considered a god. But ultimately, he still met with the same end as a mortal.

Mo Wuji stood up soon after personally burying Tian Nu in Undying World. He had to grow stronger. Only by doing so would he not get stepped on. Only if he was stronger would he not end up like Tian Nu - kidnapped and tortured to the grave.

Tian Nu's secret was that he had two seas of consciousness, but Mo Wuji's secret was much greater than that: he was cultivating dao as a mortal. If this was found out by some scheming experts, he would end up like Tian Nu did. At least Tian Nu had Mo Wuji to bury him. If Mo Wuji died, he would just be turned to ashes.

# Chapter 1046: Seven Worlds

---

After leaving his Undying World, Mo Wuji wasn't in the mood to cultivate.

Just as he sat down for a moment, a large commotion could be heard from the outside.

Puzzled, Mo Wuji extended his spiritual will outwards, and he saw that the outside of Nirvana Resthouse was in a mess. Everyone seemed to be in shock.

What happened? When Mo Wuji was about to leave the room to take a look, Kun Yun casually entered.

"Kun Yun, I know that you're very well versed in Array Dao, but can you at least knock before coming in?" Mo Wuji said unhappily.

"Sigh, I really can't do anything about you. You don't have any skills but you have a whole bunch of rules." While Kun Yun spoke, he really went back to the door and knocked on the restriction at the doorside, asking, "Can I come in?"

Kun Yun chuckled, walked in, and sat down. "Have you seen the commotion outside?"

"Yes I have, what's going on?" Mo Wuji was a little confused.

"It's because not long ago a Unity God expert of the Gods Race gained insights in a sacred art. He used the sacred art once at the border of God Domain Nest and killed hundreds of thousands of God Domain cultivators at one shot. There was even a God King among them..."

"What?" Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji leapt up. This piece of news made him stunned. A sacred art could kill tens of thousands of God Domain cultivators, even including God Kings? What sacred art was this?

If it was some Gods Race expert attacking a planet in a lower

world, eliminating a billion cultivators wouldn't make Mo Wuji raise an eyebrow, as an expert could ignore the Laws of the Heaven and Earth of the lower world in that scenario.

However, in God Domain, the Laws of the Heaven and Earth were very sturdy, so no matter how strong a sacred art was, it would be contained within a certain boundary. Outside of this boundary, it would be destroyed by the laws. This meant that regardless how strong one was, one could only affect a limited area around himself. A Unity God was only one level higher than a God King, but he was this powerful?

"I'm not lying. I heard about this outside, and against such a sacred art, I had no choice but to come back first." Kun Yun said indifferently.

"What kind of sacred art is it?" Mo Wuji asked, slightly worried.

For this type of sacred art that could kill hundreds of thousands at once, if it was used continuously, God Continent would be wiped out, much less God Domain.

Obviously, Kun Yun knew that Mo Wuji was thinking about, and he added on, "There's no need to worry. This person might have gained insights into this sacred art, but it's already very taxing to use it once. He still does not have the ability to fire it off continuously. Of course, with such a sacred art in the picture, God Domain is definitely at a disadvantage in the battle against the Gods Race."

"You still haven't told me what sacred art it was." Mo Wuji stared at Kun Yun. He was very concerned about this sacred art.

"It's called Curse Arts, and this sacred art was originally a top notch great sacred art of the Gods Race, but..."

"Great Curse Arts?" Mo Wuji interrupted Kun Yun out of shock. He had heard of this sacred art before. Who knew that it didn't get eliminated by him and still went to the Gods Race.

Kun Yun grinned coldly, "Great Curse Arts? Keep on dreaming. It's just a partially complete Minor Curse Arts. There's nothing to be surprised about."

"A partially complete Minor Curse Arts is already so impressive, then for the Great Curse Arts..." Mid sentence, Mo Wuji didn't dare to continue thinking about it. Wouldn't the Great Curse Arts be able to destroy the entire God World?

Chuckling, Kun Yun replied, "I know what you're worried about. That's not something to worry about. With this level of laws, it is already very lucky for that member of the Gods Race to gain insights into Minor Curse Arts. I believe that guy must be a super genius. It's simply impossible to gain insights in the Great Curse Arts."

"Is this Curse Arts the number one sacred art in the universe?" Mo Wuji was slightly relieved after hearing Kun Yun's words.

Once more, Kun Yun laughed coldly, "Number one sacred art? Stop dreaming. Out of the infinite number of sacred arts, the Great Curse Arts is treated as a treasure by the Gods Race because they don't have any better sacred arts."

"Kun Yun, can you tell me more about a few other great sacred arts?" Mo Wuji quickly probed. When it came to asking Kun Yun about something, he became very courteous.

Although he was consulting Kun Yun, in his heart he was thinking about his own Seven World Finger and whether it was considered a great sacred art.

Unfortunately, Kun Yun didn't answer Mo Wuji and instead stared at him. Once he seemed to be a little disturbed, Kun Yun chuckled and grinned, "If we're talking about great sacred arts, you seem to know some yourself."

"I know great sacred arts?" Mo Wuji was stunned. He was sure that the Domain Crushing Fist, Four Halberd Strikes, Spatial

Imprisonment, and Wheel of Life and Death shouldn't have been considered great sacred arts. Even for the Seven World Finger, while it had immense power, it paled greatly in comparison with the Minor Curse Arts.

Kun Yun then casually explained, "When I was in New God Domain City, I saw you unleash that finger. Although it was nothing to write home about, it had a tinge of the first world's aura.

Knowing that it was not possible to continue hiding it in front of Kun Yun, Mo Wuji admitted, "Yes, that's my strongest sacred art, World of Man."

"World of Man!" Kun Yun said to himself, and turned around to reply, "Not bad, that's a good name. It's indeed suited for the seven worlds."

In his heart, Mo Wuji was shocked. This guy actually knew about the Seven World Finger.

Kun Yun continued, "You should have had some special opportunity to be able to gain a sacred art that crosses the seven worlds. A seven world sacred art is much stronger than Curse Arts in my eyes, it's just that you haven't even reached the tip of the iceberg yet."

Mo Wuji responded unhappily, "I can use the third finger of the Seven World Finger now, so is that still not even reaching the tip of the iceberg?"

"It's been renamed as the Seven World Finger by you? That's not bad too." Kun Yun spoke without holding back. "You can use the third finger because you cultivate the Mortal Dao. Otherwise, you won't even be able to use the first finger. True seven world sacred arts are boundless. With the stretch of one's hand, one will be able to turn the heaven and earth upside down and tearing the universe and stars is also within one's grasp. Can you do that?"

This made Mo Wuji fall silent. He knew that Kun Yun should have been speaking the truth, as there was no reason to lie to him about this. Soon after he stood up and bowed respectfully towards Kun Yun, "Could Brother Kun teach me more?"

Chuckling, Kun Yun pointed at Mo Wuji and spoke, "You're too snobbish. I'm many generations your senior, yet you call me by my name, and now when you need my advice, you call me Brother Kun. Let me tell you then, I'm not giving you any advice."

Never did Mo Wuji expect that Kun Yun would act arrogant when he was giving face, so he replied coldly, "Since you're not going to give me any pointers, please leave. I want to cultivate."

Kun Yun touched his nose, and looked at Mo Wuji expressionlessly, "You can't be going back on your word about our cooperation right?"

"What do you mean going back on my word. The 10 years are not up yet. I need to cultivate now."

"Ok, I'll give you a few pointers. I don't know where your seven world sacred art originated from, but it only has the form but no true laws. You're simply borrowing the Mortal Dao for your laws, so before your Mortal Dao is largely complete, it's secondary if you can use your Seven World Finger. Hence that's why I said that you're training your Seven World Finger without understanding it properly." Kun Yun was also afraid that Mo Wuji wasn't a person of his word. He had spent so many years searching for this guy.

"So how can I allow my Seven World Finger to have true power?" Mo Wuji quickly asked. This wasn't a chance he would give up.

Pointing in the air, Kun Yun explained, "If you can find the Seven World Stone one day, you can gain some insights from it, and after that there'll be some chance that you can understand the true meaning behind your Seven World Finger."

"Seven World Stone?" Mo Wuji had already been to the Seven

World Stone twice.

Kun Yun nodded, "That's right, the Seven World Stone. Don't ask me where the Seven World Stone is. Even if I knew, I wouldn't tell you."

"I understand. Can you tell me which seven world there are?" Mo Wuji calmed down/ He knew about the Seven World Stone, but he wouldn't reveal it to Kun Yun.

After sweeping his gaze across Mo Wuji, Kun Yun spoke, "You're really getting a steal by following me. There's no problem with telling you. They are the Mortal World, Underworld, Immortal World, God World, Darkness World, and Fortune World."

"There's only six worlds." Mo Wuji said.

"It's seven worlds. You only see six because your cultivation level is too low and you haven't gained enough insights. Once your cultivation level is high enough, you'll know that I'm talking about seven worlds."

Deep inside Mo Wuji was not convinced. Wasn't this like the emperor's new clothes? "If you don't know then I won't bother asking any more. But why are there no Demon, Devil, Ghost, Asura, and other worlds?"

As Mo Wuji was from Earth, he knew that the seven worlds weren't the seven that Kun Yun mentioned.

"That's why I said that your cultivation level is insufficient. The Great Dao is boundless, and once you reach the end of your path, how would there still be the distinction between Demons, Devils, and other races?" Kun Yun waved his hand and interrupted Mo Wuji's question.

"Do you still have any questions?" Seeing that Mo Wuji didn't rebut him further, Kun Yun happily asked another question.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "No."

Some questions weren't very suited to be asked to the current Kun Yun. For example, if he wanted to ask about how to get back to the Immortal World or how did the location in God Domain that he arrived at have any relation to Kun Yun's sea of consciousness, they would have to wait.

"Since you have no more questions, let's start cultivating. I found an extremely good location whether there is an endless supply of primal god spiritual energy. He he, it seems like the 10 year period that I stipulated might be a little too long after all." Kun Yun chuckled as he stood up.

Without moving, Mo Wuji calmly said, "The Gods Race expert could use the Minor Curse Arts outside. You might have some way of defending against it, but I don't."

Kun Yun responded tartly, "The expert of Gods Race used the Minor Curse Arts to chase all of the God Domain cultivators away from the area around the God Domain Nest, so that the area's cultivation resources can be given to the Gods Race for cultivation. If you're afraid of something like this, then perhaps cooperating with you was a mistake. Moreover, every bit of cultivation resource that you use up is a bit less that you have, so why don't you come with me to strike it rich together instead."

Initially, Mo Wuji wanted to use the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills and the energy within the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth to cultivate, but upon hearing Kun Yun's last sentence, he couldn't help but be moved. Hence he casually asked, "Where are we going?"

"Leafless Forest." Two words came out of Kun Yun's mouth.



# Chapter 1047: Leafless Forest

---

Once Mo Wuji stepped out of Nirvana Resthouse, he could sense a sort of rotting and corrosive aura. This sort of aura was almost the same as what he felt coming from the curse seal of Gods Precipice Continent. It seemed like Kun Yun wasn't lying. This was really Curse Arts.

The cultivators on the streets had fear in their eyes, and many of the people that just entered the god city wanted to leave again. As all transfer arrays in the city were shut down, one had to fly off if one wanted to leave. However, once those cultivators walked to the city gates, they turned around as they thought of the ongoing Curse Arts outside.

Also, the defensive array of the god city was already activated, so cultivators on the outside could not come in anymore.

An elementary Heavenly God cultivator suddenly blew up not far away from Mo Wuji, and the rotting bloody smell immediately spread out.

Very soon, a few streaks of fire landed on the exploded Heavenly God cultivator's body, incinerating him to nothing.

"How impressive." Mo Wuji mumbled to himself. The Curse Arts had captivated him indeed.

Yet, Kun Yun laughed coldly, "How is this impressive. The dao energy of the Great Curse Arts can't be burnt away by normal flames."

After remaining silent for a moment, Mo Wuji responded, "Can the Curse Arts be transmitted through a person's energy or aura?"

This time, Kun Yun replied normally, "That's right. As long as you're touched by the Curse Arts, it'll mean that you've been inflicted by it. Can't you see that the god city has a restriction on cultivators entering the city? It is out of worry that the Curse Arts

will spread through the city."

Upon hearing Kun Yun's words, strong killing intent rose up in Mo Wuji's heart. He wanted to kill this fella that unleashed the Curse Arts.

Instantly, Kun Yun sensed Mo Wuji's killing intent and chuckled, "With your current cultivation level, going to kill that guy who knows Curse Arts will be like striking a rock with an egg... No, you're more inferior than an egg."

"You're the one that's lousier than an egg." Mo Wuji snorted, not caring about Kun Yun anymore.

"Splat!" Just as Mo Wuji finished speaking, a fiery explosion occurred in front of him. An advanced Nascent God cultivator was directly reduced to nothing by the ball of flames.

"There's no need to look. He was inflicted by the Curse Arts, so he was incinerated." Kun Yun casually remarked.

A sense of helplessness arose in Mo Wuji's heart. Although he had many enemies, this was the God Domain, and he was also a part of the God Domain. Every single cultivator that stood here came for the purpose of killing Gods Race cultivators. Perhaps everyone could have been fighting for contribution points, but no one could deny that most of the people present had made some contribution to the defence of the God Domain.

However, after those who faced the Gods Race cultivators on the front line had been hit by the Curse Arts, they were still killed after using an escape talisman to return.

This was too saddening and unbearable. He knew that such incidents would occur more frequently in the future, but he couldn't do anything to change it.

"Kun Yun, let's go to the Leafless Forest. I need to cultivate." Mo Wuji took in a deep breath.

Smiling, Kun Yun replied, "That's the way. You'll be a much

better help to me if your cultivation level is higher."

"You're going out?" There were two God Monarch experts guarding the defensive array, and at this point, there were only people streaming in constantly. How could there be anyone going out? The dao traces of Curse Arts didn't fade away that quickly. At least there was a defensive array as a shield, preventing the Curse Arts from seeping in.

"That's right, we're going out." Mo Wuji declared calmly.

"You should know that once you've gone out, you won't be allowed back in for the near future. On top of that, your life will be in danger and you can die at any moment." That God Monarch stared at Mo Wuji while speaking in a harsh tone.

"We get it. How naggy." Kun Yun remarked from the side. After finishing his piece, the aura around him began to grow.

When he sensed that Kun Yun wasn't someone good to mess with, the God Monarch didn't carry on and allowed them to leave directly. As long as they didn't come back in, it wouldn't make much of a difference to him.

Once they were out of the god city, Mo Wuji's spiritual will immediately spread outwards, and the sight before him gave him a shock.

There were God Domain cultivators fleeing everywhere, and many cultivators' bodies blew up in midair constantly.

"How is it that only a few hundred thousand people died?" Mo Wuji commented.

"Just care about yourself first." Kun Yun took out a flying magic treasure after finishing, and rushed into the sky.

Mo Wuji could feel a corroding energy seeping into his meridians that even wanted to tear his meridians up. Traces of his dao began to disintegrate, and his vitality started to leak out.

At this point, Mo Wuji finally understood what Kun Yun meant by asking him to take care of himself first. With the activation of his detoxification channel, the corrosive energy was swept away, never to be seen again.

Following which, he also took out a flying magic treasure and caught up to Kun Yun.

"Not bad, you blocked off the dao traces of the Minor Curse Arts so quickly. I originally planned to help you out if you didn't manage to handle it." Kun Yun happily said as he saw Mo Wuji catch up.

No reply came from Mo Wuji. He knew that if he couldn't shake off the Curse Arts, there was absolutely no chance that Kun Yun would turn around to help him. At most, Kun Yun would take his body and refine it to see what sort of secrets it held.

...

Although the Leafless Forest wasn't close to the God Domain Nest's god city, with Mo Wuji and Kun Yun's speed, they only took half a day to arrive there.

As its name suggested, an endless sea of trees came into sight, with the only thing that seemed out of place being the trees having no leaves at all. Not only that, every single tree had a sort of defeated feel to it.

What shocked Mo Wuji was that once he entered the Leafless Forest, the corrosive energy of the Curse Arts could not be felt anymore.

However, this didn't cheer him up a single bit. On the way, he had seen countless people that were killed by the Curse Arts. That sort of apocalyptic scene still lingered in his mind.

"Aren't you curious why the Curse Arts has no effect on the Leafless Forest?" Kun Yun prompted.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes, the Leafless Forest is also at the border of

the God Domain Nest, so why can't the Curse Arts reach this place?"

Kun Yun replied, "How could a mere ant's Curse Arts disturb a location that houses primal energy? There are countless primal spiritual eyes in the depths of the Leafless Forest, and if any curse energy comes close to the forest, it will be destroyed by the primal energy's laws. We just have to find a primal spiritual eye here and go into closed door cultivation."

Mo Wuji probed further, "What you're saying is that as long as you enter the Leafless Forest, you can avoid the Curse Arts?"

"Of course." Kun Yun replied without hesitation. "Even if you have been hit by the Curse Arts, as long as it isn't very serious, your condition will improve after entering the Leafless Forest. For those serious cases, if you can find a primal spiritual eye, they can still recover. You don't have to tell others about this because this information has already been spread out a long time ago."

Mo Wuji scanned inwards with his spiritual will, and indeed he saw many cultivators who were hit by the Curse Arts rushing towards the Leafless Forest.

"Let's go to the deeper parts of the forest. Even if there are primal spiritual eyes in the outer circle, they would have been drained completely by others already." With a flash, Kun Yun charged into the depths of the forest.

Suddenly, Mo Wuji thought of the broken planet that he found during the fight for resources in Nirvana Learning Academy, and he asked, "Kun Yun, back then I went to a planet with broken laws, and there was also some hidden primal god spiritual veins in there. I even cultivated in there for a long period of time, so were those primal god spiritual veins the same as this Leafless Forest?"

"You really found a planet with primal god spiritual veins? Quick, tell me where this planet is." Kun Yun immediately became excited upon hearing Mo Wuji's words.

Looking at Kun Yun's expression, Mo Wuji knew that the planet with broken laws was not simple.

"That planet has a very big secret. As long as you tell me its location, we'll split the benefits two ways. If you go by yourself, I guarantee that even if you spend a billion years searching, you won't be able to find the good stuff." How could Kun Yun not understand what Mo Wuji was thinking of, hence he quickly explained himself.

In response, Mo Wuji said, "Let me tell you honestly, I don't know where that planet is either. I only stumbled upon it by chance once."

Even though he said that, Mo Wuji was determined to ask Cang Zhengxing where the broken planet was the next time they met. Then, he would go inside to take a look. He didn't believe that he wouldn't be able to find whatever good stuff that Kun Yun could find.

Kun Yun was a little skeptical, and he began to think about how to convince Mo Wuji to bring him along on the search for the broken planet.

With that, the two of them rushed through the Leafless Forest depressingly before dense primal god spiritual energy hit them in the face. This made Kun Yun stop in his tracks as he spoke excitedly while looking in the distance, "Someone actually found the highest grade of primal spiritual eyes, let's quickly go over..."

After finishing his sentence, he couldn't even bother to care about Mo Wuji, and he turned around and charged towards the origin of the primal god spiritual energy.

Since Mo Wuji desperately needed to raise his cultivation level, naturally, he wasn't far behind. With his Wind Escape Technique, he wasn't any slower than Kun Yun.

An incense's time later, both of them stopped, looking at the

scene before them in shock.

A spiritual eye at least a few kilometres in radius appeared in front of them, and the primal god spiritual energy emanating above it was frighteningly dense. It was like a hot spring had sprung up in midair.

While Mo Wuji was some distance away from the primal spiritual eye, the clear Laws of Heaven and Earth could be felt.

However, there were simply too many people around. The primal spiritual eye continued to spew primal god spiritual energy but no one went down to cultivate. There were at least a few thousand people surrounding it and more were on their way.

# Chapter 1048: Here Comes Two Fiends

---

There were Gods Race, God Domain, and God Continent cultivators present. What confused Mo Wuji was that the Gods Race and God Domain cultivators were sworn enemies but neither side made any moves while they stood here. It seemed like cultivating was the most important thing to everyone.

With such a large primal spiritual eye appearing here, Mo Wuji understood why everyone stood at its edge and didn't go in.

When a primal spiritual eye first explodes, its laws are very messy, and if you went in, it was very possible that your own dao would be messed up, which could make your cultivation go astray even though you might not have cultivated inside.

Only after the various laws became clearer, no matter how much primal god spiritual energy seeped out, it would automatically return into the space with clear laws and that would mark the start of the fight.

A God Monarch Level 7 Gods Race cultivator suddenly flew up and fiercely declared, "There's too many people here and too little space. I would like to propose a rule to split this area into five, and each side will send out 10 people to spar. The top five cultivators will get the five parts."

Without any further explanation, everyone knew that this God Monarch of the Gods Race was referring to the two sides of God Domain and Gods Race. Mo Wuji scanned outwards with his spiritual will and found out that the God Domain had fewer people here due to the effects of the Minor Curse Arts. Out of the three to four thousand men around, almost 3000 were Gods Race cultivators while less than 1000 were from God Domain.

For the five God Monarchs with the highest cultivation levels, four were from the Gods Race and the God Domain only had a God Monarch Level 6. There was also a clear separation between God



Domain and Gods Race cultivators as there was a distinct gap between the two groups.

"That's weird. Since there's more people from the Gods Race, why don't they charge forward all at once?" Mo Wuji was indeed puzzled. Based on the enmity between the Gods Race and God Domain, it wasn't impossible for them to massacre all of the God Domain cultivators here.

"You just arrived at Leafless Forest?" Initially, Mo Wuji's question was directed to Kun Yun, but an intermediate Heavenly God cultivator from God Domain overheard him and responded with a question of his own.

"That's right, I just arrived here." Mo Wuji nodded.

That Heavenly God cultivator patiently explained, "In the Leafless Forest, as long as a primal spiritual eye is found, there are normally no fights over it. Primal spiritual eyes have some spirituality, so if the killing intent that arises during the fight seeps into its laws, it would take an extremely long time for the laws to become clear again. Moreover, it is also very common for primal spiritual eyes to suddenly teleport away in the midst of a large battle filled with killing intent.

On top of that, there's a unspoken rule that everyone abides by here: fights for a primal spiritual eye has to be done outside of the it. Once the battle ends, and the victors occupy the primal spiritual eye, no one else should go forth to disturb the other party from cultivating."

This explanation gave Mo Wuji much clarity over the situation. This unspoken rule was beneficial to everyone as no one would want to be disturbed in the midst of their cultivation. However, he felt that this unspoken rule would only be useful when there was a large group of people involved. If there were much fewer people and a primal spiritual eye appeared, one side would definitely want to wipe out the other side and use it to cultivate.

After that Gods Race cultivator finished giving his proposal, no one opposed it. In reality, there wasn't anyone stronger from the Gods Domain that could step forward to reject it. The strongest cultivator from the God Domain had probably just become a God Monarch Level 6, while the Gods Race had two God Monarch Level 9s and one God Monarch Level 8.

Seeing that no one spoke up, the God Monarch Level 7 of the Gods Race carried on, "If that's the case, then outside can produce five members, and you can send forth five people as well..."

Before the God Monarch Level 7 of the Gods Race could finish speaking, a figure rushed out.

When Mo Wuji saw this figure charge into the primal spiritual eye, he naturally followed suit without hesitation. The person that charge in was Kun Yun, as the primal spiritual eye's laws had become clear in that moment.

The way Kun Yun acted came as no surprise to Mo Wuji. For an expert like Kun Yun, even though his cultivation level had regressed by a great deal, it wasn't at a level that a few Gods Race ants could hold back. He obviously did whatever he wanted to do and in Kun Yun eyes, that God Monarch Level 7 of Gods Race was probably as good as farting.

"You're asking to die..." Upon noticing that Kun Yun boldly charged into the primal spiritual eye, three God Monarchs of the Gods Race leapt forward. Two were God Monarch Level 9 and one of God Monarch Level 8. Behind those three were another two God Monarch, one of which was the God Monarch Level 7 that proposed the idea of sparring.

Mo Wuji didn't worry for Kun Yun as he knew that it was a piece of cake for Kun Yun to deal with these few God Monarchs.

The moment he entered the primal spiritual eye, his spirit storage channel went to work and in an instant, he located the origin of the primal spiritual eye.

There were two sources for the primal spiritual eye, and on top of that, there were other small spiritual eyes around. One of the two sources had been occupied by Kun Yun, hence Mo Wuji took over the other one without hesitation. Then, his two hands threw out all sorts of array flags and carved runes one after another.

The first array he set up was not a defensive array but a deathtrap array.

Kun Yun was the first to enter the primal spiritual eye, so a few of the experts had gone after him. Being the second to enter, Mo Wuji was sure that there were others coming for him as well, thus it was necessary to set up a deathtrap array.

Although Mo Wuji's Array Dao was inferior to Kun Yun, the strength and speed of his spiritual will were unparalleled.

When one God Monarch Level 5 cultivator came charging in his direction, he had already finished setting up the first Grade 4 deathtrap array.

Once the God Monarch Level 5 stepped into Mo Wuji's deathtrap array, he was constricted by Mo Wuji's domain. A Winding River was fired off with the half moon halberd, and it instantaneously tore apart the God Monarch Level 5 cultivator's domain.

Without using his deathtrap array, Mo Wuji had already neutralised this God Monarch Level 5 of the Gods Race. This God Monarch was obviously a war veteran as he knew that he wasn't a match for Mo Wuji when Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain swept towards him. At that point, how could he still care about dealing with Mo Wuji, so he backed up as fast as he could.

However, would Mo Wuji allow him to retreat? By throwing out another two array flags, the Grade 4 deathtrap array produced lightning bolts all over, trapping the Gods Race God Monarch who was backing up. The half moon halberd drew another halberd radiance in mid air, and the God Monarch Level 5 could not move backwards by a single step, hence he was ground to bits by Mo

Wuji's halberd.

After Mo Wuji kept a ring away, he threw out a final few array flags which turned the Grade 4 deathtrap array into a Grade 5 deathtrap array.

Following which, Mo Wuji didn't stop. He started setting up a defensive array. Combining a defensive array and deathtrap array was his ultimate aim.

At this moment, his spiritual will had already scanned Kun Yun's side. Kun Yun's defensive array had been set up even earlier than his own, and over 200m radius of land was demarcated by Kun Yun. As for the few God Monarchs of the Gods Race that charged at Kun Yun, there wasn't any sign of them at all.

Mo Wuji knew that those God Monarchs were definitely killed by Kun Yun. With Kun Yun's Array Dao, it would take a mere raise of his hand to set up a Grade 6 deathtrap array. Anyone that enters would be seeking death.

On the other hand, Mo Wuji's defensive array took up a 500m radius - more than two times greater in area than Kun Yun's.

The first two to rush into the primal spiritual eye were Kun Yun and Mo Wuji, and after that there were six God Monarchs that leapt at them. But in the end, those six people disappeared without a trace.

Even an idiot would recognise that Mo Wuji and Kun Yun were not to be messed with. After the both of them set up their defensive arrays and deathtrap arrays, no one dared to provoke them any further. The remaining thousands of cultivators rushed inside to fight for a spot of their own.

As for the battle outside of the primal spiritual eye, no one cared about it anymore.

Every cultivator that managed to obtain a small piece of territory swiftly marked out the area and set up a simple defensive array.

Under normal circumstances, a circle a few metres in radius would be enough. After all, this was a primal spiritual eye where primal god spiritual energy was spread out everywhere. Anyone that marked out a circle of a few hundred metres in radius like Mo Wuji and Kun Yun, others would look down on them as idiots.

What use was there to get a large area for yourself? Wouldn't the god spiritual energy still be dispersed for everyone to share?

Soon after, no one held that belief anymore. Regardless whether it was Mo Wuji's or Kun Yun's territory, a god spiritual energy whirlpool formed on it. The whirlpool not only sucked the god spiritual energy away from their marked areas, but also drew the god spiritual energy from the outside of the primal spiritual eye in.

With such a frightening cultivation process, no one dared to think of Mo Wuji and Kun Yun as idiots, much less try to fight for god spiritual energy in the territory of the both of them.

Even though the two greatest sources of primal god spiritual energy were occupied by those two, there were still some small primal spiritual eyes outside. The only difference between them was that Mo Wuji and Kun Yun not only took up the two sources of the greatest primal spiritual eye but also sucked the god spiritual energy away from the outside while they cultivated.

One could have been enraged with them, but no one dared to voice out their unhappiness.

As the primal god spiritual energy whirlpool above their heads grew larger, the small primal spiritual eyes began to dry up - no longer producing primal god spiritual energy.

Most people could only cultivate for half a day before they had to stand up. They gazed at Mo Wuji's and Kun Yun's cultivation location with envy, but could only sigh before leaving in search for new primal spiritual eyes.

The originally bustling place only had a few blood stains and two

primal god spiritual energy whirlpools in the air remaining a day later.

All of the cultivators here had left.

Occasionally, one or two ignorant cultivators would pass by and charge in as they were tempted by the dense primal god spiritual energy whirlpools, never to be heard from again.

Since the moment that Kun Yun entered the primal spiritual eye, he had kept a close eye on Mo Wuji. When he observed that Mo Wuji found another primal god spiritual energy source in a short period of time, he couldn't help but feel more fearful than impressed. Soon after he noticed that the commotion from Mo Wuji's cultivation was greater than his. The primal god spiritual energy whirlpool was more intense than his, and he could only feel a little helpless.

A guy that relied on his own exploration in cultivation actually caused such a commotion. It seemed like Kun Yun's judgment was spot on - this guy was even more impressive than he thought him to be.

Thinking about Mo Wuji's terrifying rate of cultivation, Kun Yun quickly collected his thoughts and started to increase his speed of absorbing primal god spiritual energy. He definitely could not allow Mo Wuji to suppress him with a superior cultivation level. In his eyes, Mo Wuji wasn't someone easy to interact with.

# Chapter 1049: Here Come The Unity Gods

---

Just as Kun Yun hadn't seen someone absorb god spiritual energy as fast as himself, Mo Wuji never knew someone that could match his speed in doing so. Sensing Kun Yun's frightening speed of absorbing god spiritual energy, Mo Wuji kicked it up a notch as well.

In his heart, he knew that Kun Yun's actual cultivation level was lower than his own: probably not even at God Monarch Stage yet. For someone not even at God Monarch Stage, the commotion caused by Kun Yun cultivating almost caught up with him, so how could this not cause him to worry. He still had to work together with Kun Yun and since his cultivation level was slightly higher than Kun Yun's at the moment, there was some room for cooperation. Once his cultivation level was actually lower than Kun Yun, it would be much more dangerous to remain around Kun Yun.

Mo Wuji's 108 meridians went into reverse circulation to form a major circulation route, causing the primal god spiritual energy whirlpool above his head to gradually increase in size. At this point, his cultivation level was going up at every moment but he wasn't satisfied. It had to be even faster.

A bunch of Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills were taken out and at the same time, Mo Wuji placed the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo by his side. He was worried that his rate of cultivating was too fast, which might lead to his dao laws becoming messed up.

Now that his 108 meridians were wildly in reverse circulation, and with the primal god spiritual energy and Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills as cultivation resources, his cultivation level seemed to rise as fast as a rocket in the sky.

"Crack!" Many days later, Mo Wuji's cultivation level broke through the bottleneck of God Monarch Level 1, entering God

Monarch Level 2.

Just as he wanted to double down to progress to God Monarch Level 3, another God Monarch trespassed into his deathtrap array. It was even a God Monarch Level 1 expert.

Mo Wuji didn't want his deathtrap array to get damaged. After all, he had set it up in a hurry. Hence, after the God Monarch entered the array, he threw a punch out to eliminate the ant trapped in his array.

Following this, Mo Wuji didn't continue cultivating. There were seven to eight people that entered the deathtrap array these few days, and even a God Monarch came today. Who knew if there would be Worldly Gods or God Kings arriving tomorrow? He really wasn't as capable as Kun Yun.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji kept the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo and walked out of the deathtrap array, shouting at Kun Yun's defensive array, "Kun Yun, we can't cultivate for now."

Upon hearing Mo Wuji's voice, Kun Yun stopped cultivating as well. He walked out of his defensive array and frowned, "Mo Wuji, I was just in the zone for cultivation, what's the meaning of this?"

Mo Wuji pointed at Kun Yun's Grade 6 deathtrap array and said, "How many people have your Grade 6 deathtrap array killed these few days?"

"It should be around five people?" Kun Yun replied. His deathtrap array got rid of five cultivators recently - one of which even being a Worldly God Level 3 cultivator.

"What was the cultivation level of the strongest one?" Mo Wuji continued probing.

Finally, Kun Yun understood the meaning behind Mo Wuji's actions and he chuckled, "Worldly God Level 3. But in my deathtrap array, he was no different from an ant."

Deep inside Mo Wuji wasn't very happy, but who could he blame



for himself not being able to set up Grade 6 deathtrap arrays?

Hence, he could only say, "Kun Yun, you should get the gist of what I'm talking about. There was a Worldly God Level 3 cultivator in our deathtrap array today, and it could be a God King tomorrow or even a Unity God expert the day after. Moreover, the primal spiritual eye seems to be never ending. It's a spiritual eye that's unparalleled in size. Once the Unity God experts come over, should we still cultivate?"

"I'm fine with it. My deathtrap array can take these people on." Kun Yun casually shrugged.

In response, Mo Wuji laughed coldly, "I believe that you can hold off a God King, but I don't think your deathtrap array can handle Unity God experts. Even if a God King came, you can only flee and leave the position for him right? If you're still not afraid, then we can only split up. I'll change my location, and you'll have this entire place to yourself."

"What's your intention?" Kun Yun also knew that Mo Wuji was right. In reality, even if Mo Wuji didn't come out to look for him, he intended to go over to contact Mo Wuji. But now that Mo Wuji took the initiative, he had to make it seem like he was helping Mo Wuji.

"My intention is very simple - to set up a Grade 7 deathtrap god array. Once Unity God experts come over, we will join forces to eliminate them." Mo Wuji calmly proposed.

Kun Yun seemed irritated, "Kill Unity Gods? Mo Wuji, do you think you're that impressive after killing two God Kings in New God Domain City?"

However, Mo Wuji didn't bother with this comment, instead calmly staring at Kun Yun. If Kun Yun didn't agree to it, he would leave immediately. He was sure that this place would draw the attention of experts sooner or later, so instead staying here and waiting for death, it would be better to make a move earlier.

With a serious face, Kun Yun replied, "Mo Wuji, I can set up a Grade 7 deathtrap array, but with it, the both of us can only handle God Kings and definitely not a Unity God. It's not that the array is not good enough, but we're simply too weak. Also, the laws here are incomplete, so a Grade 7 deathtrap array has at most the power of a Grade 6 deathtrap array."

This made Mo Wuji frown. If a Grade 7 deathtrap god array couldn't eliminate Unity Gods, the only option left was for him to leave.

"You were also right. The primal god spiritual energy here is extremely dense, thus I suspect that there's some creation energy wrapped around a primal space. I propose to set up a Grade 8 deathtrap god array here, and with it we will be able to kill Unity Gods together." Kun Yun said.

"You can set up Grade 8 deathtrap god arrays?" Mo Wuji stared at Kun Yun in shock. On God Domain and God Continent, the person strongest in Array Dao was Cang Zhengxing, but even he could only set up Grade 7 god arrays.

Kun Yun casually replied, "Grade 8 god arrays are nothing. If you give me the right materials, I can even set up Grade 9 deathtrap god arrays for you."

Mo Wuji just shrugged, "I don't have anything for you though."

"That Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo you used while you cultivated is quite good, why don't you give it to me." Kun Yun commented.

In response, Mo Wuji chuckled, "If we're going to work together, then let's just work together. If there's going to be these terms, then I'll take my leave."

"Wait..." Seeing that Mo Wuji was about to leave, Kun Yun quickly stopped him. "I need some high grade god equipment as the array base, and I already used mine for this array. You can't

expect to enjoy the fruits of my labour without contributing anything right?"

What Kun Yun said was very reasonable, but Mo Wuji felt that the items in his possession were either too high quality or too low quality. It was impossible for him to give a natural treasure to Kun Yun too.

After hesitating for half a day, Mo Wuji could only say, "Kun Yun, didn't you say that the planet with broken laws which I found primal god spiritual energy on has treasures in it? How about I'll bring you there after we're done with this joint venture, and we'll split the treasure evenly."

"Deal." Kun Yun agreed without hesitation.

Now Mo Wuji began to suspect that Kun Yun said so much before in order to wait for him to bring this issue up. But it didn't matter to him whether there was such an agreement. He believed that as long as he asked Cang Zhengxing, Cang Zhengxing would definitely tell him where that planet was.

There was once thing good about Kun Yun: once a deal has been struck, he would become very motivated.

Array flag after array flag was put out by Kun Yun, and pieces of high grade god equipment were placed at the various locations of the array flags like pieces of trash, which made Mo Wuji feel that it was a little wasteful. The best magic treasure he had was the half moon halberd, which was only a low grade god equipment.

But soon after, Mo Wuji didn't think about the high grade god equipment anymore, as he was captivated by how Kun Yun set up the deathtrap array.

Previously, Kun Yun's setting up of the explosion array was too fast, which prevented Mo Wuji from learning anything, but now when Mo Wuji watched Kun Yun set up the Grade 8 deathtrap array, he could feel his own Array Dao improving slowly.

A few points that had eluded him for the longest time now seemed like they had their answers presented to him.

Hence Mo Wuji suspected that if he started to go into closed door cultivation to research Array Dao now, he would probably become a Grade 6 God Array King within a month.

This place wasn't that large all this while, and Kun Yun saved a large amount of time by using high grade god equipment to make the array base, thus in a few days, Kun Yun had completed the Grade 8 deathtrap god array.

As he observed Kun Yun set up a concealment array and another Grade 5 deathtrap god array outside of the Grade 8 deathtrap god array, Mo Wuji knew that Kun Yun was extremely sly.

"We can go in to cultivate now." After finishing his sentence, Kun Yun grinned at Mo Wuji before diving into the array.

While he had taken part in the setting up of this array, once Kun Yun decided to make a move against him, he would be as good as dead inside of the deathtrap array, which made him hesitate.

"Don't worry, what I need your help with is worth much more than your puny life. Even if I wanted to kill you, I won't do it now." Kun Yun's voice echoed out.

So Mo Wuji grit his teeth and stepped into the deathtrap array. Even if it was a Grade 8 deathtrap array, it might be able to kill him.

After all, he did help to set up this deathtrap god array, hence he had a certain level of understanding about it. Moreover, he also had the Book of Luo and Sage Dao Talisman, and he just didn't believe that the Book of Luo wouldn't be able to block the attacks from the deathtrap array.

At this point, cultivating was the most important to him.

Going back to his previous spot in the primal spiritual eye, Mo Wuji raised his hand and set up a few restrictions that blocked out

spiritual will. Then he took out the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo and Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills before starting to cultivate once more.

It was quite likely that Kun Yun could sense the aura from the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills, but even if he knew, Mo Wuji still had to set up the restrictions.

This time when he restarted his cultivation, Mo Wuji didn't hold back any further. The energy from the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills melded together with the primal god spiritual energy and enveloped him a short while later.

Mo Wuji's cultivation kept going up, and at the same time, Kun Yun's was as well.

A few cultivators that stumbled upon this place couldn't even make it to the Grade 8 deathtrap array and were killed in the Grade 5 deathtrap array outside.

As time passed, everyone came to know that this area in the Leafless Forest had two fierce men cultivating, so no one should casually go over there.

Another month went by, and Mo Wuji broke through from God Monarch Level 2 to Level 3.

Just as he reached God Monarch Level 3, the thing that he worried about happened. A pale faced man, who was wearing a tall hat, landed before Mo Wuji and Kun Yun's defensive array. At the same moment, Mo Wuji received a message from Ku Yun that a Unity God expert had arrived outside of their defensive array.

# Chapter 1050: You Can Attack Me Now

---

Without Kun Yun's reminder, Mo Wuji could also sense that there was an expert outside. After all, he had contributed a fair bit to set up this deathtrap array, so he only didn't know what cultivation level their new visitor was at.

The half moon halberd was drawn out by Mo Wuji and the Kun Wu Sword was also left floating behind him. Mo Wuji knew his limits. While his strength had risen, no matter how fast it could rise, his current state would be no match for a God King. Now that a Unity God, that the entire God Domain didn't even have based on some rumors, he naturally wouldn't ease up.

"I'll trap him with all my might, then you'll attack him with everything you've got. Whether we can kill this guy will depend on that sword of yours." A message from Kun Yun came once more, and Mo Wuji didn't mind as the existence of his Kun Wu Sword was revealed to Kun Yun a long time ago.

As for Kun Yun, Mo Wuji didn't have any doubts about him. Regardless how strong Kun Yun was initially, his current cultivation level was not even at God Monarch Stage. If a guy that wasn't even at God Monarch Stage could use a deathtrap array to restrain a Unity God expert while also attacking the expert, that would really make Mo Wuji shake in his boots.

The pale cultivator with the tall hat stood in front of the Grade 5 deathtrap god array from over 10 breaths, then he chuckled coldly before stepping straight into the deathtrap array, waving his hand out.

Wild god elemental energy swept outwards, creating a crisp sound of the Grade 5 deathtrap array shattering that Mo Wuji could hear very clearly.

The dense primal god spiritual energy was instantaneously detected by the unity God expert, which made his eyes flash with

excitement for a moment. After which he took a step in without hesitating.

He felt that it was a great decision to come here today.

There were primal spiritual eyes found in the Leafless Forest regularly, but actually, none of them lasted for very long. Worldly Gods and above found it very difficult to locate a primal spiritual eye for them to cultivate for long periods in, but today he was sure that he saw an origin primal spiritual eye today.

Something's not right! The moment that the Unity God expert just stepped into the deathtrap god array, he felt his surroundings suddenly change, and his spiritual will could no longer extend outwards.

The pale Unity God stopped in his tracks, with a cold grin appearing on his face. The Grade 5 deathtrap god array outside was actually a front, and there was actually an even high grade deathtrap array inside.

In a place like the God Domain, how high a grade of deathtrap god array could this get? Grade 7 was out of the picture, as no one would be able to set up a Grade 7 deathtrap array in a short period of time unless Cang Zhengxing came over.

Thus, this deathtrap array could only be Grade 6. The Unity God expert stretched out his hand, drew his magic treasure, and launched an attack of white light.

The white light seemed to be like small blades when it was just launched, and in an instant, those blades began to grow, hitting a few metres long and counting.

"Boom!" It seemed like the attack withered away, and the white light suddenly disappeared.

"A Grade 8 trap god array? How is this possible?" The Unity God expert exclaimed. Soon after the space around him began to twist, and endless killing intent started to tear his domain to shreds.

"No, it's a Grade 8 deathtrap array..." When the Unity God expert realised that he was in a Grade 8 deathtrap array, his face turned even paler. At this point, the primal spiritual eye was of secondary importance already, so he swiftly backed up, trying to flee before doing anything else. However, a Grade 8 deathtrap array was completely different from a Grade 8 trap array - one would allow him to slowly grind his way out, while the other posed a threat to his life at all times.

"You still want to leave after entering my deathtrap god array? How embarrassing, I, Kun Yun, actually have to borrow the power of a deathtrap array to deal with a small ant like you..." Kun Yun's voice echoed by the Unity God's ears, which almost caused him to spit out a mouthful of blood.

How many Unity Gods were there in God Domain? He could enter Unity God Stage as he was a genius of the Gods Race, and as a result, he became one of those at the peak. However, this guy actually trapped him with a deathtrap god array and could still continue spouting casual nonsense.

"Mo Wuji, what are you waiting for? Attack." Kun Yun's infuriated voice travelled to Mo Wuji's ears.

The scene before Mo Wuji's eyes cleared up in an instant, allowing him to see the Unity God expert's position. But his heart sank, as he knew that if Kun Yun wanted to deal with him, it was very likely that he could only hide inside the Book of Luo.

Drawing out the half moon halberd, Mo Wuji turned it into a blast of white radiance that was shot at the Unity God expert.

This expert also saw Mo Wuji at the same time, however, he was restrained by the Grade 8 deathtrap god array, not able to do anything to Mo Wuji. As it was a mere elementary God Monarch attacking him, he didn't bother to even look. Even if he were stationary, what could an elementary God Monarch do to him?

"Boom!" The halberd radiance slammed against the Unity God



expert's domain, causing a significant rebound, and Mo Wuji felt waves of tightness in his chest.

How impressive, Mo Wuji thought to himself. Although he didn't use any sacred arts, this slash had 70% of his strength behind it and now it didn't even break through a Unity God expert's domain.

One had to realise that this Unity God was trapped in a Grade 8 deathtrap array, free for Mo Wuji to attack as he pleased.

"Did you not eat?" Kun Yun's unhappy voice sounded out. He thought that Mo Wuji was preserving some strength with this strike. This guy was trapped in the deathtrap god array, so why would anyone still hold back?

"You're right, I haven't eaten in many years." As Mo Wuji spoke, his halberd turned into a silver river and landed down.

Mo Wuji's Mortal Dao was in a stage of initial completion, and his cultivation level was at God Monarch Level 3, so at this point, the full force Winding River brought with it a heaven and earth shattering aura as it landed.

A strong killing intent swept out, and the Unity God who had been wildly attacking the deathtrap array stopped for a moment as an unparalleled sacred art aura was blasted his way. He felt his spiritual will freeze for a moment, and even though it was only for an instant, it was enough to shock him thoroughly.

"Boom!" The silver river tore through the Unity God expert's domain. God elemental energy exploded, and wild energy from the rebound hit Mo Wuji's body, causing him to feel waves of tightness at his chest once more.

However, with his Sage Physique, his god elemental energy circulated slightly and the tightness disappeared completely.

It seemed like when Mo Wuji's Winding River sacred art tore open the Unity God expert's domain, thousands of killer radiances were activated by Kun Yun to be blasted onto the Unity God's

body.

A mist of blood bursting out of the Unity God's body was clearly seen by Mo Wuji, and he was secretly shocked that Kun Yun chose such an opportune time.

Naturally, Mo Wuji didn't let this great opportunity slip through his fingers. The Kun Wu Sword turned formed a single strike that tore through all killing intent that flew towards the Unity God expert.

"The Kun Wu Sword?" The moment that the Unity God expert laid eyes on the Kun Wu Sword, a tinge of fear appeared in his eyes, and he no longer bothered to use his magic treasure to block the various killer attacks from the deathtrap array, instead striking back at the Kun Wu Sword with full force.

The Kun Wu Sword was an ancient god sword, hence even though Mo Wuji was only at God Monarch Stage, it was enough to tear his body to shreds. For a Unity God expert like himself, once his physical body was destroyed, he could only wait for death inside such a deathtrap god array.

"Bang!" The Unity God expert's magic treasure clashed against the Kun Wu Sword, and Mo Wuji could feel an endless stream of killing intent gushing towards his body. Mists of blood burst out from him, causing him to fly backwards.

At that moment, Mo Wuji realised that he had been set up. Kun Yun set him up.

Upon seeing Mo Wuji fly backwards, Kun Yun chuckled as his two hands threw out various hand techniques, releasing the total power of the Grade 8 deathtrap array without holding back.

Distortions in space were formed irregularly, and just then, that Unity God expert, whose domain was torn open by Mo Wuji, felt killer strikes landed on his body one after another.

Blood sprayed all over while the Unity God expert could only look

on as his body was broken apart in the deathtrap god array.

The bloody Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief before retrieving the Kun Wu Sword and carrying it on his back.

If his physical body had not advanced to Sage Physique, then it would have been him that had his physical body torn to bits by the Unity God Expert. If he had a primordial spirit, that would have been all that was left. But he didn't have a primordial spirit, so after his physical body was torn apart, he could only rely on his vitality channel to slowly recover.

More importantly, Kun Yun was observing this from the side, so could he really use his vitality channel to heal up?

"Mo Wuji, are you ok?" Kun Yun's voice appeared just in time, seemingly deeply caring about Mo Wuji. Deep inside, he was stunned. He thought that this strike would have been enough to break down Mo Wuji's physical body completely. Who knew that Mo Wuji would actually be so durable - to actually remain fine with the bloody wounds all over from the killing intent.

Actually, he didn't want to kill Mo Wuji. Instead, all he was interested in was for Mo Wuji's physical body to be destroyed and only for a primordial spirit to be left behind.

As long as Mo Wuji's physical body disintegrated, Mo Wuji would have to use the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo to reconstruct a new physical body, and this was an extremely long process.

While that went on, he, Kun Yun, would be able to do so many things. Firstly, he would open up the world of the Unity God expert to take everything for himself. Secondly, he could cultivate crazily as he no longer had to worry about Mo Wuji fighting for primal god spiritual energy with him.

By the time Mo Wuji finished condensing a new physical body, he would have reached his goals. Most importantly, Mo Wuji's cultivation level would have had to be controlled at elementary

God Monarch Stage, in order to prevent any unexpected things from happening.

Honestly speaking, Kun Yun was fearful of Mo Wuji - at a level that was much greater than fear of a Unity God. There were many ways to deal with Unity God experts, but Mo Wuji was one that could escape from his sea of consciousness when barely a Nascent God.

As for Mo Wuji's tricks, he really wanted to find out about everything, but up until today, he could only understand a small part of them.

This scheme failed to come to fruition this time, and it caused him to guard against Mo Wuji to a greater extent as he realised that Mo Wuji's body was of Sage Physique. An elementary Nascent God was actually at Sage Physique. No one would believe this outside. Even for him, when he was at his strongest in the past, his physical body was at most hovering around half Sage Physique.

The reason that it was difficult to breakthrough to Sage Physique, other than the rarity of physique tempering techniques, was that spiritual cultivation and physique tempering clashed with each other. The higher one's cultivation level, the harder it was to allow external forces to temper one's physical body.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "I'm ok, at least I'm still alive. Kun Yun, you can attack me now. This is the time that I'm at my weakest."

"How could I do that, please don't make this kind of joke anymore. We are partners, so just heal as much as you need to, I'll stand guard for you. That's right, how long will you need to recover?" Kun Yun said as he forced a laugh.

Mo Wuji had his vitality channel and top tier healing pills, so this kind of injuries would only take a moment to settle. However, his plan had changed, hence he weakly replied, "I'll take at least a year or more."

# Chapter 1051: I Might Really Get Into Trouble

---

"Ah, it's that serious? This time it's my fault. I didn't expect that this guy would still be so strong in my Grade 8 deathtrap god array." Kun Yun spoke with a surprised tone as he blamed himself. Soon after, he loudly said, "Mo Wuji, focus on your healing. I'll try to gain insights in some sacred art and wait to cultivate with you half a year later."

Kun Yun definitely did not believe that Mo Wuji would require half a year to a year to recover. Since Mo Wuji had claimed it to be as such, he was definitely trying to test Kun Yun. Coincidentally, Kun Yun wanted to spend some time to break into the world of the Unity God expert that he killed to retrieve the items in it.

However, he was worried that Mo Wuji would begin cultivating before he finished opening the world, leaving him in the dust. Also, who could confirm whether that the spiritual energy source in the primal spiritual eye had a limit? Once it was used up by Mo Wuji, it wouldn't be clear whether there was enough compensation from whatever was in the Unity God's world.

"You're going to wait till I'm fully recovered before cultivating together?" Mo Wuji was a little shocked. How was this guy so loyal?

Kun Yun just stopped short of patting his own chest, "That's natural because we're partners. There's limited primal god spiritual energy here, so I can stop cultivating first, otherwise, I'll drain the primal spiritual eye dry."

This can as a surprise to Mo Wuji, but he quickly regained his senses. If one claimed that Kun Yun was doing so out of goodwill, he definitely didn't believe it. The only reason that Kun Yun was willing to delay cultivating for half a year to a year was for something that the Unity God possessed.

Unity Gods had their own worlds and all of their belongings were kept in it. Hence, even if one killed a Unity God, one wouldn't be able to get the other party's items.

Mo Wuji knew that no matter how long he spent, he wouldn't be able to break open a Unity God's world. But who was Kun Yun? This guy was surely an old monster, so it wasn't impossible to think that he would be able to break into a Unity God expert's world. As he thought of this, Mo Wuji said, "Thank you Kun Yun old friend. I'll tell you once my injuries become better so that we can cultivate together."

"So it's settled then, you should start on your recovery. Let me study my sacred art." Kun Yun casually said.

Without any further blabbering, Mo Wuji entered his own defensive array and threw out three to four layers of defensive restrictions.

This time, breaking the code of Kun Yun's Grade 8 deathtrap array was his priority, not cultivating. Otherwise, he would surely lose out. Kun Yun's suggestion of waiting for half a year fit his plan nicely.

Although he wasn't going to cultivate, Mo Wuji's 108 meridians continued to circulate wildly. The only difference was that they were sucking in the primal god spiritual energy previously, but now their major circulation was in service of the dao revelation meridian.

The hand techniques in Mo Wuji's hands kept changing, then the insights from the dao revelation meridian constantly influenced Mo Wuji.

The Grade 7 explosion god array that Kun Yun set up previously, and the methods used to set up the current Grade 8 deathtrap array kept being played back time and again in Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. Most of the possible methods were abandoned by him while some of the main essences behind the arrays was

absorbed by him. Mo Wuji's Array Dao level rose rapidly and many days later, he became a Grade 6 God Array King. His Array Dao might have borrowed some aspects of Kun Yun's Array Dao, but its foundation was completely different from Kun Yun's.

At this point, Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel slowly extended outwards. When he was going to attempt to break through to Grade 7 God Array Master, he wanted to thoroughly understand Kun Yun's Grade 8 deathtrap array.

Time passed by with this happening, and Kun Yun constantly tried to break the Unity God expert's world's laws in order to open up the hidden world. On the other hand, Mo Wuji kept increasing the strength of his Array Dao, slowly deciphering the secrets behind Kun Yun's Grade 8 deathtrap array.

Ever since a Unity God expert disappeared after entering this area, complete silence fell on the place that the both of them were cultivating in.

...

The God Domain Nest's god city grew a few times larger than before and the defensive array on the outside was set up anew while the interior of the city didn't change much.

Other than the God Protection Hall, the God King Hall remained the largest meeting place. At this moment, there were at least 30 God Kings sitting in the God King Hall.

God King Blazing Heaven of Blazing Heaven Palace still sat at the top, and his cultivation level was only a step away from Unity God Stage. However, it seemed like this small step was extremely difficult to take. The Gods Race already had two God Kings crossing into the ranks of Unity Gods, but he the Unity God Stage continued to elude him.

Two months ago, a Unity God of the Gods Race gained insights in Curse Arts and unleashed this sacred art. With this single Curse

Art sacred art, it caused the entire God Domain to decay by a great amount. Although the dao traces of the Curse Arts had disappeared, their morale never returned to their original levels.

While there were many God Kings gathered in the God King Hall, the atmosphere was still very gloomy.

God King Blazing Heaven sighed in his heart. The laws of the Gods Race was actually more broken than God Domain, but they could still produce Unity God experts. If it weren't for the two Unity God experts from the God Continent, God Domain would have been utterly destroyed and turned into the Gods Race's territory by now.

Initially, God Continent's god array expert, Cang Zhengxing, set up a Grade 7 god array to protect the area, which led to a stalemate. Although the God Domain were always on the losing end in the battle, they were still able to barely hang on.

But the members of Gods Race had too well of an understanding of Heavenly Dao Laws, which allowed two Unity Gods to join their ranks in the short span of 10,000 years. Out of which, one of the Unity Gods had gained insights in the terrifying Curse Arts sacred art, under which, other than Unity Gods who could barely block it, God Kings could only flee.

God King Uncrueled broke the silence in the God King Hall, "The Gods Race should have a total of five Unity God experts while we only have two. Senior Cang Zhengxing has also always been controlling this defensive array and is unable to fight. The only one that can fight is Senior Ji Ju. However, it's difficult for Senior Ji Ju to fight four opponents with two fists. If it weren't for Senior Cang Zhengxing's defensive array's protection, the members of the Gods Race would have overrun us already.

Now that the Gods Race has the Curse Arts sacred art on their side, it's a double whammy for us God Domain cultivators. Fellow dao friends, I suggest that the God Domain retreat and give up the



God Domain Nest."

God King Blazing Heaven suddenly stood up and responded, "We of the God Domain must not give in. Our opponents are only at the border of God Domain Nest and could produce two new Unity Gods in a short period of 10,000 years. If we give up God Domain Nest, then God Domain will never be able to make a comeback."

A pale, beardless man who looked a rather down spoke up as well, "Dao Friend Blazing Heaven, do you know how many genius cultivators fall on the frontlines of the border of God Domain Nest every day? If this carries on, I'm afraid..."

Before the gloomy man could finish his sentence, a sharp voice interrupted him, "Definitely not. Dao Friend Xu Ping, do you think that the Gods Race would let the God Continent go after trampling over our God Domain? I agree with Brother Blazing Heaven. This time we must not give in to them at all. We still have Senior Cang Zhengxing and Ji Ju, so we can definitely defend God Domain Nest. The Gods Race won't be allowed to take even half a step..."

The person speaking was God King Clear Rise of God Domain, number 10 out of the 10 Great God Kings; an upright person.

The pale, beardless, and gloomy man was Xu Ping of Cultivators Embassy. If it weren't because he was backed by Nirvana Learning Academy, he would have left a long time ago.

Now that he heard God King Clear Rise's words, Xu Ping shattered the teacups by his side with a slam and coldly replied, "So what, God King Clear Rise does this mean you're ready to teach me, Xu Ping, a lesson?"

Upon seeing this, God King Blazing Heaven quickly intervened, "Dao Friend Xu Ping, it's just a misunderstanding. What I mean is that we secure the border of God Domain Nest before we put everything into producing a top notch expert..."

Now Xu Ping's expression eased up as he nodded, "This is a pretty

good idea. Star Concealing Mountain's Ji Feiyan and my Cultivators Embassy's Xu Sha are all top notch geniuses, if we put everything into their development..."

God King Clear Rise was more direct, hence he didn't wait for Xu Ping to finish and simply interrupted, "Dao Friend Xu Ping, we already have a candidate in mind."

"Oh? I didn't know that there was anyone that could be more talented than the Star Concealing Mountain's Ji Feiyan?" Star Concealing Mountain's Elder Rao Xi casually remarked without hiding anything.

Never did God King Clear Rise think that these guys could be so thick skinned, so he could only respond, "This person is a rogue cultivator of our God Continent. His name is Mo Wuji. Although he's just a rogue cultivator, but..."

"Mo Wuji?" Xu Ping, who had been sitting down all this while, suddenly shot up. Killing intent emanated from his entire body as he raged, "Where is Mo Wuji?"

Most God Kings from God Domain in the God King Hall didn't understand why Xu Ping would become so angry upon hearing Mo Wuji's name, but they were used to being arrogant, hence no one stepped forward to ask anything.

The God Kings from God Continent knew very clearly why Xu Ping was so infuriated. In the battle for resources in Nirvana Learning Academy, Mo Wuji killed Cultivators Embassy's Li Wuzhen.

"Dao Friend Blazing Heaven, where is Mo Wuji?" Another angry voice rang out.

This time it was a tall, thick browed middle aged man that stood up. Everyone could recognise him - God King Lao Fengyi of Returning God Gate who was at God King Level 8.

Even those God Kings from God Domain who didn't understand

what was going on started to get an idea of the big picture. Mo Wuji must have gone to God Continent and offended a large number of experts.

Speechless, God King Blazing Heaven rubbed his forehead. This Mo Wuji really knew how to get into trouble; No matter where he went, something would happen.

Star Concealing Mountain's God King Rao Xi casually spoke, "Mo Wuji killed the greatest genius disciple of Dao Friend Feng Yi of Returning God Gate, He Ji, and Cultivators Embassy's direct disciple Li Wuzhen, and stole my disciple Ju Shen's cultivation resources. Dao Friend Blazing Heaven, do you think this Mo Wuji can be developed for our cause?"

At this moment, a beam of red light suddenly landed in God King Blazing Heaven's hand. It was a flying messenger sword. God King Blazing Heaven grabbed it to take a look and immediately said in shock, "This is just in, Gods Race cultivators are retreating out of the border of God Domain Nest once more. What's going on?"

"I know what happened." A middle aged man in black walked in.

"Dao Friend Lone Cauldron, what happened?" God King Blazing Heaven probed. It was God King Lone Cauldron, Liu Ang, number 9 of the 10 Great God Kings, that just walked in.

However, most felt that God King Lone Cauldron could enter the top five now. He was placed in ninth position back when he was still God King Level 6 but now he had gained some opportunities in God Domain Nest and advanced to the Great Circle of God King Level 7, only a small step away from becoming God King Level 8.

"Because a Unity God expert of Gods Race, Huan Ji, was killed in the Leafless Forest!"

"What?" Lone Cauldron's words fell like a bomb in the God King Hall, causing all God Kings to stare at each other in disbelief. Huan Ji was a Level 2 Unity God, the number two expert of the Gods

Race, so how could such an expert be murdered in the Leafless Forest?

# Chapter 1052: Negotiating Peace

---

God King Lone Cauldron carried on with a serious expression on his face, "I just came back from Leafless Forest. Huan Ji was really killed by someone. The information that I gathered was that an expert went to Leafless Forest, seemingly bringing a disciple with him. That expert's cultivation level is very likely at intermediate Unity God..."

"Intermediate Unity God?" Cultivators Embassy's Xu Ping exclaimed. "Why would an intermediate Unity God go to Leafless Forest?"

This wasn't the first few days that Xu Ping was in God Domain for. He clearly knew that the Leafless Forest wasn't suitable for cultivators of God King and above to cultivate in. The large primal spiritual eyes of Leafless were basically all sucked dry, so only smaller ones remained. Those primal spiritual eyes were difficult to find, and even if one was found by chance, it would dry up after one cultivated in it for a short while. Experts were basically making a loss by going into Leafless Forest to cultivate, wasting all their time on finding primal spiritual eyes.

God King Lone Cauldron continued with a low tone, "That's all I managed to gather. The expert casually set up a deathtrap array and all God Monarchs that entered were like droplets of water that fell into the sea - disappearing without any traces. After that, some Worldly God cultivators went in, and it was still the same.

Even after those two cultivate inside for over a month, the primal spiritual eye still did not dry up, which finally drew the attention of Gods Race's Unity God expert, Huan Ji. Huan Ji suspected that the place that those two were cultivating at was an origin primal spiritual eye and as he was at the peak of Unity God Level 2, the best way for him to progress further was to find a location with a constant supply of primal god spiritual energy. However, once Huan Ji left, he was never heard from again."

"Perhaps it was those two guys that killed Huan Ji?" A God King of God Continent proposed after some hesitation.

Shaking his head, God King Lone Cauldron replied, "Not possible. Someone saw Huan Ji enter the Grade 5 deathtrap god array of those two before disappearing. Sometime later, the cultivators that occupied the primal spiritual eye came out to set up the Grade 5 deathtrap god array that Huan Ji destroyed once more. Actually, the Gods Race's cultivators will only retreat if Huan Ji died."

God King Blazing King excitedly said, "Then it means that our God Domain has another Unity God expert?"

From God King Blazing Heaven's perspective, since that expert in the Leafless Forest could kill Huan Ji, it meant that he was not a member of the Gods Race. Since he wasn't from the Gods Race, he could only be from God Domain.

"What was God King Lone Cauldron doing in Leafless Forest?" Cultivators Embassy's Xu Ping suddenly asked.

God King Lone Cauldron casually replied, "That's my own business."

Despite God King Xu Ping's cultivation level being at its peak, God King Lone Cauldron definitely didn't fear Xu Ping. He went to Leafless Forest because he heard that Mo Wuji had appeared at God Domain Nest and he thought that since Mo Wuji wasn't at God Domain Nest, the only other place Mo Wuji could have gone was Leafless Forest.

"Dao Friend Lone Cauldron please sit down. The Gods Race's retreat comes as extremely good news to us. We must come up with a plan as soon as possible." God King Blazing Heaven went straight to the point.

God King Lone Cauldron was one of the 10 Great God Kings of God Domain, so he had a rather high level of thinking, hence it was only natural for him to be qualified to join such discussions.

The person that had been sitting all the way at the bottom, God King Yi Ming, suddenly sent a message to Xu Ping, "Brother Xu Ping, that Mo Wuji stayed at Nirvana Resthouse. He will definitely return to the same place."

While God King Salt Pavilion had left God Domain Nest, God King Yi Ming stayed behind. Initially, when he heard that God King Blazing Heaven was prepared to pour all resources into cultivating Mo Wuji, he felt very shocked. Thankfully Mo Wuji actually offended a few experts from large sects in God Continent. Although everyone had moved on from talking about Mo Wuji, he wouldn't forget about it. Hence he quickly reminded Cultivators Embassy's Xu Ping in hope that Xu Ping would go to eliminate Mo Wuji.

Xu Ping simply snorted and stared at God King Yi Ming in the eye. How could he not know that Mo Wuji would definitely stay at Nirvana Resthouse upon returning? The important thing was that even if Mo Wuji stayed at Nirvana Resthouse now, would he dare to make a move? This would have to wait until Mo Wuji actually appeared.

While God King Yi Ming didn't understand how strong Nirvana Resthouse's backers were, he didn't continue blabbering.

Right after asking God King Lone Cauldron to take a sit, God King Blazing Heaven suddenly stood up. Just as everyone didn't understand why he did so, he said, "Let him in."

Those three words seemed to extend to every corner of God Domain Nest and everyone could hear them very clearly.

Xu Ping, who hadn't been taking God King Blazing Heaven seriously, got a shock. He knew that he had underestimated Blazing Heaven. Just based on God King Blazing Heaven's mastery of space, his strength was probably greater than Xu Ping's.

Without waiting for anyone to ask questions, God Kind Blazing Heaven took the initiative to explain, "Gods Race's God King He Mo

has actually come to our God Domain Nest."

Everyone turned to stare at one another. A God King of the Gods Race in God Domain Nest's god city? What was this?

Moreover, everyone knew He Mo's level of strength very well. This was a God King Level 9 expert, definitely not one who was beneath God King Blazing Heaven and God King Uncrue.

A few breaths after God King Blazing Heaven's words left his mouth, a crisp voice rang out from the outside of God King Hall, "Gods Race\s He Mo has come to visit, if I offend anyone, I hope that you will forgive me."

Following which, a slender and handsome man in green garments entered. This green clothed man had a little lightning rune belt around his waist and based on everyone's observation, that small lightning rune belt was at least a high grade god equipment.

God King Blazing Heaven laughed, "Doa Friend He Mo is our guest from afar, please take a seat."

When God King Blazing Heaven finished saying the last three words, a white jade chair appeared out of nowhere at the guest seating position in God King Hall.

Bowing respectfully, God King He Mo moved slightly and made it to the white jade chair, appearing calm and confident.

Even though there were a few tens of God Kings from God Domain and God Continent around, in his eyes, they were all some ordinary people.

This place had God King Blazing Heaven as its leader, so while many wanted to know the intention of God King He Mo, it was still God King Blazing Heaven who asked, "May I ask why Dao Friend he Me has come here to visit us?"

Calmly, God King He Mo replied, "I represent the Gods Race to negotiate for peace. God Domain and Gods Race were once as one,



all part of the ancient God World. But now we're killing each other and it will only deplete our vitality. Ouf in the vast universe, there are countless worlds like our God World, and once God World becomes too weak, we'll just become easy pickings for others."

Upon hearing this, God King Clear Rise laughed coldly, "All these years, your Gods Race has killed countless God Domain cultivators. Not long ago, the Curse Arts killed close to a million cultivators of my God Domain also. Now if we go into a treaty with the Gods Race just because you asked, does that mean we'll be back at war whenever your side wants to?"

Many felt rather happy when they heard He Mo talk about coming over to negotiate peace. The God Domain had been at the losing end all this while, so if the Gods Race continued to press on, God Domain would even abandon God Domain Nest. In reality, everyone was seated here today to discuss retreating. However, since the Gods Race came over asking for peace, this came as a pleasant surprise.

But all this was ruined by a single sentence of God King Clear Rise. Didn't this fella know that the God Domain was losing? It was only because the Gods Race's God King He Mo was around that they did not feel like it was appropriate to step forward to chide God King Clear Rise.

God King He Mo's appeared calm on the surface but deep inside he was in shock. It seemed like the Gods Race's guess was spot on - the God Domain had new and extremely strong Unity God. Otherwise, how would they dare to be so arrogant?

Although He Mo was here to negotiate for peace, he was actually also tasked with finding out more about the new Unity God of God Domain.

The Gods Race's thoughts were about the same as God King Blazing Heaven's, which was that the person that could kill Huan Ji had to be God Domain's Unity God expert. As for a Grade 8

deathtrap array, it wouldn't be a possibility to anyone. Regardless whether it was God Domain or Gods Race, there was no one that could set up a Grade 8 deathtrap god array.

Now that God King He Mo heard God King Clear Rise's words, he was a little more sure that their guess was correct.

...

In the Leafless Forest, Mo Wuji didn't know that he and Kun Yun had accidentally killed a Unity God expert of Gods Race, resulting in the Gods Race to go to God Domain to negotiate out of suspicion.

At this point, Mo Wuji was at the crucial moment of deducing the Grade 7 god array and everything presented itself to him. With the primal god spiritual energy present at the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills, Mo Wuji used the dao revelation meridian to join the ranks of Grade 7 God Array Masters in the fourth month.

The effect of the laws of the outside world had no effect on him gaining insights. On top of that, he had the Undying World as well.

In the fifth month, Mo Wuji stopped researching into Array Dao. While he could not completely understand the Grade 8 deathtrap god array, he had already found a way out. At least if Kun Yun activated it, it would not be able to trap him.

With his current strength as a Grade 7 God Array Master, as long as his cultivation level was not lower than Kun Yun, Kun Yun wouldn't be able to do anything to him.

No matter how strong Kun Yun's Array Dao was, it was restricted by his cultivation level. In the middle of a fight, he would only be able to set up a Grade 6 deathtrap array in a rush. As of now, Grade 6 deathtrap god arrays posed no threat to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will scanned across Kun Yun without a care in the world and he found out that Kun Yun was still breaking into the Unity God's world. Seeing one after another worldly laws being torn apart by Kun Yun made Mo Wuji very jealous. He knew that if

he could learn this, it would benefit him tremendously.

However, it wasn't his greatest priority to follow Kun Yun to learn how to break other people's world's laws. The most important thing was to raise his cultivation level.

It didn't matter if Kun Yun was aware, Mo Wuji boldly placed a trace of his spiritual will not far away from Kun Yun to sense how Kun Yun broke worldly laws.

After which, he took out a large pile of Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills and shouted to Kun Yun, "Kun Yun, I'm already fully recovered and will prepare to cultivate now. You should cultivate with me too. Thank you for waiting for me all this while."

Once he finished his last sentence, Mo Wuji didn't bother about what Kun Yun thought and activated his Immortal Mortal Technique in full force reverse circulation, drawing in the dense primal god spiritual energy in a whirlpool. Then he began to cultivate wildly once more.

When Kun Yun saw Mo Wuji start to cultivate, he almost spat out a mouthful of blood in a fit of rage. He also almost made a mistake in the decoding of laws in his hands. One had to know that once a mistake happened in his decoding of laws, it could very well cause the collapse of the Unity God expert's world and everything in it would disappear. The hard work he put in over these few months would be rendered useless at the moment.

Even though he was very unhappy, Kun Yun could only watch while Mo Wuji started to cultivate and he just continued to slowly break down the Unity God's world of laws.

# Chapter 1053: I Have Been Narrow Minded

---

Another month passed and Mo Wuji broke through to God Monarch Level 4 without any commotion. Compared to God Monarch Level 4, his strength had another leap in quality once more.

At the same time, Kun Yun also finally broke open the Unity God's world of laws. As Mo Wuji saw pile after pile of treasures in the world of laws, he felt very jealous.

However, Mo Wuji didn't care about all this and he simply continued to absorb primal god spiritual energy and Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills at a crazy pace for cultivation.

This primal spiritual eye was indeed an origin spiritual eye. Following Mo Wuji's increase in cultivation level, the amount of primal god spiritual energy increased many folds but the primal spiritual eye seemed to provide an endless supply. No matter how much god spiritual energy Mo Wuji absorbed, there was still more flowing out of the primal spiritual eye in a continuous stream.

In the ninth month since he entered the primal spiritual eye, Mo Wuji advanced to God Monarch Level 5.

As long as the primal spiritual eye didn't dry up, Mo Wuji's cultivation would never stop.

In the 12th month, God Monarch Level 6!

In the 16th month, God Monarch Level 7!

Now the god spiritual energy of the primal spiritual started to feel a little weaker than before, which disappointed Mo Wuji. If the primal god spiritual energy remained at the previous density all the way, he was confident in advancing to God Monarch Level 10 within two years.

Thanks to the large volume of primal god spiritual energy, Mo Wuji still had a few Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills left.

Pausing his cultivation temporarily, Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept outwards. The area that Kun Yun cultivated at was still a large god spiritual energy whirlpool, so obviously Kun Yun didn't give up on continuing to cultivate.

As he thought that the amount of god spiritual energy he required was much greater than what Kun Yun needed, Mo Wuji took out a damaged primal god spiritual vein from the Undying World and planted it in the ground.

At the same time, he also took out Green Dew Rice and began cooking. Something like Green Dew Rice was still extremely essential for God Kings.

Mo Wuji had eaten peak grade Green Dew Rice before, which helped his cultivation greatly. This was a good item that could increase one's ability to gain insights and break through to the next cultivation level while cultivating, and it did not have any side effects. Originally, he planned to slowly consume peak grade Green Dew Rice when he went into long term closed door cultivation. But now, he had to urgently improve his cultivation level, so he decided to take out everything that could be of use.

Only when a cultivation resource could be converted to his strength would it be considered of value. Keeping and not using it would only give him a little more comfort.

With the assistance of Green Dew Rice, Mo Wuji sat directly on top of the primal god spiritual vein and wildly burnt through the remaining Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills for cultivation. On top of that, he also used his world channel to draw out the pill energy from the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth inside his Undying World into his meridians to boost his cultivation. As long as it could help him increase his cultivation level, Mo Wuji didn't hold back.

A wild and fiery stream of heaven and earth elemental energy rushed into Mo Wuji's meridians, and it was quickly converted into

cultivated elemental energy under the reverse circulation route. His sea of consciousness kept expanding, and meridians continued to grow stronger...

In what seemed to be a few days time, Mo Wuji's cultivation level broke through from God Monarch Level 7 to Level 8.

At this point he could really feel how heaven-defying the peak grade Green Dew Rice was. That sort of clarity in gaining insights and the guidance for absorption of god spiritual energy and laws gave him a sense that his cultivation level was increasing with every full round of reverse circulation. It also allowed him to understand how he should continue with the next round of circulation for cultivation.

This wasn't the first or second time that Mo Wuji obtained extremely good cultivation resources, but it was a first in terms of clarity of senses while cultivating.

The current experience made him decide that once he had the free time, he would continue planting peak grade Green Dew Rice.

Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills were being expended at a visible rate, and all of the dao traces from the pills that were used up and the dense primal god spiritual energy were soaked up Mo Wuji.

Following his increase in cultivation level, his understanding of dao laws commensurately deepened as well and his Undying world rapidly expanded.

The Laws of Heaven and Earth of the Undying World became clearer with Mo Wuji's progress in cultivation level, and the formation of a day and night system became more obvious too.

God Monarch Level 9, Level 10...

"Crack!" When the last Heavenly Laws Elemental Pill was used up, Mo Wuji's cultivation level seemed to change from that of a rocket to a plane.

As the primal god spiritual energy from the primal spiritual eye

weakened, his rate of cultivating dropped a second time.

Many days passed, and Mo Wuji finally stopped cultivating. He sent the primal god spiritual vein back into his Undying World.

After close to 18 months of cultivation, Mo Wuji expended all his Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills and a good part of the pill energy in the Furnace of Heaven and Earth. A small portion of his peak grade Green Dew Rice was consumed, while surprisingly it was the damaged primal god spiritual vein that hadn't been used up by much. As for the primal spiritual eye, it had already dried up.

The outcome made Mo Wuji feel that everything was worth it. His cultivation level was currently at the peak of God Monarch Level 10, only a step away from becoming a Level 11 God Monarch.

Although there wasn't any god spiritual energy from the primal spiritual eye anymore, he was confident that he could enter the Great Circle of God Monarch very soon.

There was still a primal god spiritual vein and a large amount of peak grade Green Dew Rice on him. The pill energy left in the Furnace of Heaven and Earth was still rather significant as well. More importantly, he had another skill that no one else had - Pill Cleansing.

He could use pills to improve, and the Pill Cleansing sacred art would reduce the pill poison and pill impurities to the minimum.

"Ha ha, Brother Wuji, it seems like you have benefitted quite a bit." Kun Yun's happy voice rang out, almost like the incident of Mo Wuji starting to cultivate before him had not happened.

To Mo Wuji's surprise, the surrounding deathtrap array was removed by Kun Yun.

In his heart, Mo Wuji was stunned. This Kun Yun actually didn't do anything to him? And he actually studied the Grade 8 deathtrap array for a few months to prepare.

Very soon Mo Wuji understood what was going on. It wasn't that

Kun Yun didn't want to attack him, but the Grade 8 deathtrap array used the primal spiritual eye as its source of energy. Now that the primal spiritual eye had been sucked dry by them, if Kun Yun still wanted to use the Grade 8 deathtrap array, he would have to use god crystals or god spiritual veins as fuel.

Once he did something like that, it would be as good as burning bridges with Mo Wuji. Hence, Kun Yun wouldn't do that since he had something to request from Mo Wuji.

"Eh, Brother Wuji's cultivation technique is indeed impressive. I can't even discern what cultivation level you're at." After Kun Yun saw Mo Wuji, his eyes lit up and at the same time, he began to fear Mo Wuji a little more. Mo Wuji's cultivation level was really beyond his level of detection and he could only roughly sense that Mo Wuji's cultivation level wasn't any lower than his own, even possible in advanced God Monarch Stage.

It seemed like that old fogey back then had not only made the correct prediction but the strength of the true Mortal Dao even greatly surpassed what he expected.

Mo Wuji chuckled as he replied, "Brother Kun Yun, your cultivation level should be at advanced God Monarch Stage right? Compared to you, I'm so much more inferior. Back when I first advanced to God Monarch, I was wrecked by the lightning tribulation. But brother you were able to enter advanced God Monarch Stage without much of a commotion at all. How impressive."

Similarly, Mo Wuji couldn't discern what Kun Yun's cultivation level was, and he could roughly sense that Kun Yun was at advanced God Monarch Stage. This fella was indeed impressive, even avoiding lightning tribulations when advancing to God Monarch.

Kun Yun chuckled too, "Back then my laws were greater than that of this place, so this world isn't qualified to give me lightning



tribulations. We reaped rather great benefits this time. Finding the origin of a primal spiritual energy source really helped us save a lot of time. We can go to do that thing early."

Waving his hand, Mo Wuji replied, "Doing that thing isn't that urgent, I still have other matters to attend to."

"Brother Wuji, your dao companion, Cen Shuyin, has already been here for over 10,000 years. You can't find out much in a short period of time, and if you offend some God King expert, you won't be able to stomach the consequences. What I mean is that..."

This time Mo Wuji directly interrupted Kun Yun, "Brother Kun Yun, I don't want to work with you for now."

Upon hearing this, Kun Yun's turned gloomy, "Brother Wuji, a man has to stick to his words. We already agreed on this, and you're going to change your mind just like that? Could this still be considered the dao heart of a cultivator?"

Mo Wuji laughed coldly, "Brother Kun Yun, you still have some way to go before you can shake my dao heart. I'm only worried that once I work together with you, I won't be able to even get the smallest of benefits and will just end up being your lackey."

Kun Yun didn't really understand what 'being your lackey' meant, but he could guess that this wasn't something very good. Hence he replied, "Brother Wuji, I, Kun Yun, was an expert that stood at the peak of the universe once before after all. Why would I cheat a small God Monarch like yourself? This would go against my dao heart as well. If Brother Wuji still doesn't trust me, then let's swear on this."

The response from Mo Wuji was still the same - he waved it off. "Brother Kun Yun, there's not need for any swearing. I don't have many techniques at my disposal, so I don't have any way to dispel a sworn oath to the heaven and earth unlike you."

"If that is the case, why do you still doubt me?" Kun Yun gave a

wronged expression.

Mo Wuji casually remarked, "Previously when we dealt with the Unity God expert, I did everything I could, got injured, and took half a year to recuperate. After that, I didn't even see anything that belonged to the Unity God. Never mind, I'm just a lackey, so I should expect to be shortchanged. After all, my insights are still not very in depth. Sigh, those who go through hardships still don't get rewarded at all, how tough."

Ku Yun's expression changed as he laughed a couple of times, "He he, Brother Wuji, even if you didn't bring this up, I planned to speak to you about it. The world of that Unity God expert was broken open by me, and there were indeed some good things inside. I planned to split them evenly with you."

Mo Wuji patted his head with a look of happiness on his face, "Oh really. Brother Kun Yun, so it was me that had been narrow minded all this while. Please don't take it to heart. You know that I'm an old fashioned man with no street smarts, so I can't help but nag when I see good things."

Previously, I saw that there were hundreds of all kinds of god spiritual veins in the Unity God's ring with my spiritual will, and it also seemed like there was a alchemy king god spiritual vein. The alchemy king vein is very useful for me. That's right, I don't need too many god crystals, so you can just give me half. I also like those god spiritual herbs and smithing materials more too, especially that piece of... Oh yes, it's the piece of Darkwood. I have something to use it for..."

The originally calm face of Kun Yun changed to that of one that had experienced great internal injuries after hearing Mo Wuji's statement.

# Chapter 1054: A Significant Event Of God World

---

He really couldn't understand why Mo Wuji knew about Darkwood as well. When he heard that Mo Wuji didn't need too much god crystals and only wanted half, he wanted to spit out a mouthful of blood too.

"How do you know of Darkwood?" Since he still needed Mo Wuji's assistance, Kun Yun suppressed the desire to cause trouble with Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "So it's really Darkwood. I read about it in a damaged jade slip. I didn't expect it to really exist."

For the Darkwood, he actually saw it from the crystal ball of Ku Cai. It was a tree that had the Laws of Darkness within - essentially a priceless treasure. One could say that any cultivator that cultivated with Laws of Darkness would view Darkwood as their most precious item. But what lay before him wasn't Darkwood itself, but a piece of damaged Darkwood only.

"Brother Wuji, you know that I lack cultivation resources the most now. Why don't I give you some high grade god equipment instead?" Kun Yun was sobbing in his heart. If his items were still around, he wouldn't even have to bother with these cultivation resources. But as of now, they were treasures that were given to him when he needed them most.

Mo Wuji intentionally went forward to pat Kun Yun on the shoulder, "It's ok, I have god equipment already so I don't need anymore. That's right, let's set a time to meet up again, I have some personal issues to attend to."

"Don't." Kun Yun quickly stopped Mo Wuji. he was sure that once Mo Wuji left, there would no longer be any partnership between them. "Brother Wuji, there are 304 god spiritual veins here, out of

which there are 61 high grade and one alchemy king god spiritual veins. There's also a single damaged peak grade god spiritual vein..."

"Give me the alchemy god spiritual vein and we'll split the rest evenly. I must have the piece of Darkwood." Mo Wuji interrupted Kun Yun straight away. He knew that these so called peak grade god spiritual veins were actually only high grade ones, and now Kun Yun indeed identified them for what they were.

"Sure, we have a deal." Since he knew that he had to give some things to Mo Wuji, Kun Yun decisively agreed. Straight away, he gave half of the items from the Unity God's world to Mo Wuji.

If it weren't for the fact that he was lacking in cultivation resources, he might not even have picked up those god spiritual veins if they were thrown on the floor before him.

After receiving the ring that Kun Yun passed to him, Mo Wuji was very satisfied. This time, he had obtained over a hundred god spiritual veins, and on top of that, a few tens of millions of high grade god crystals went into his pocket. Add that to the god crystals he had on hand, the number of god crystals in his possession exceeded 100,000,000.

Seeing that Mo Wuji kept the ring, the terrible feeling in Mo Wuji's heart vanished almost completely and he said to Mo Wuji, "Brother Wuji, now that we have made slight progress in our cultivation level, I can bring you to somewhere fun. I guarantee that you'll be satisfied with it."

Mo Wuji knew what Kun Yun's intention was - now that you've received some benefits from me, it's time to get to work for me.

All of this was what Mo Wuji agreed to in the first place, and if it wasn't for Kun Yun trying to destroy his physical body in the deathtrap array, he really wouldn't have forced Kun Yun to hand over half of the spoils.

"Of course. Brother Kun Yun, please lead the way." Mo Wuji raised his hand and sheathed the half moon halberd on his back. He still feared this Kun Yun.

The rusty Buddha Spade on Kun Yun's back made Mo Wuji even more afraid, but he just didn't have the chance to see Kun Yun use it yet.

"That halberd is not bad." Kun Yun praised as he saw Mo Wuji's half moon halberd.

"Why don't we swap?" Mo Wuji stared at the Buddha Spade on Kun Yun's back as well.

"No way." This time Kun Yun didn't even bother trying to put up an act. He sped up, obviously wanting to leave Leafless Forest.

When Mo Wuji saw Kun Yun's speed, he suspected whether he had guessed Kun Yun's cultivation level wrongly. From his perspective, it seemed like Kun Yun should have been an advanced God Monarch too, but with Kun Yun's current speed, it was very likely that Kun Yun had broken through God Monarch to enter the ranks of Worldly Gods. Moreover, he could see that Kun Yun wasn't putting in his all and just casually running along.

However, he couldn't exchange blows with Kun Yun to confirm anything.

A mere two hours later, the both of them emerged from the Leafless Forest.

The moment Kun Yun came out, he was shocked and stood on the spot. Mo Wuji also suspiciously observed the large group of cultivators around, thinking to himself when did the cultivators of the Gods Race and God Domain begin to live in harmony?

They were outside of the Leafless Forest, in an area without any primal spiritual eyes.

Outside of the Leafless Forest, countless cultivators moved about, out of which there were Gods Race and God Domain cultivators

mingling together. Mo Wuji did not see any conflict between them, so what exactly was going on?

Soon enough Mo Wuji found out what was wrong. The Leafless Forest was at the border of God Domain Nest, which was the border between God Domain and the Gods Race. At the outer region of the border, a small crack had appeared. This small crack extended far into the horizon, seemingly without an end.

"That crack will grow in size." Kun Yun obviously noticed the crack as well and he spoke to Mo Wuji with a suppressed voice. After this sentence, his expression changed to a surprised one, then an ugly one.

Observing Kun Yun at his side, Mo Wuji knew that this guy must have found something out, hence he quickly asked, "Brother Kun Yun, did you discover anything?"

Kun Yun took in a deep breath before replying, "Mo Wuji, let's push back our partnership. I have something to deal with now."

Once he was done, he didn't even care about Mo Wuji and disappeared in a flash.

Deep inside, Mo Wuji cursed Kun Yun. This bast\*rd actually burnt bridges with him, not even giving an explanation at all before running away. Next time they worked together, he would take a good amount of stuff from this guy.

Since Kun Yun left after seeing this crack, and as Kun Yun had begged for his help, it was obvious that the crack wasn't simple.

When Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on the crack, he could sense that it was different. He didn't dare to stare at it for long and suspected that he had already been mentally affected by it already.

From it, he could actually sense the energy of creation. There was no way he could have wrongly picked up that energy.

This was because he had his world channel and created his own Undying World.

Could this crack create an entirely new world?

Just as Mo Wuji was about to find someone to ask about this, Kun Yun appeared by his side once more, "Brother Wuji, once the God World is completed, if I meet with any trouble, I'll need to trouble you to help me out. You see, we can be considered old friends already since we've cultivated together until today..."

Mo Wuji snorted, "Brother Kun Yun, I'm not targeting you, but you left when presented with other benefits, so it doesn't seem like you've treated me like a brother."

Only an idiot would treat you as a brother, Kun Yun thought to himself. Yet, he still said frantically, "I don't have the time to explain. Something must have happened between the Gods Race and God Domain which caused the origin law world that predates the beginning of the universe to appear. Only when that world completely fuses with God Domain and God World, then the Laws of Heaven and Earth of this world would become complete."

Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji exclaimed, "Kun Yun, you're saying that God World will have complete laws?"

Kun Yun replied seriously, "That's right, Brother Wuji, do you know which period's cultivators were the strongest?"

This made Mo Wuji think of the ancient myths - Great Ancestor Hong Jun, Pan Gu opening the skies, the Seven Great Sages, and other exceptionally strong people... Although myths were not guaranteed to be true, he had really seen the Book of Luo, the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, and Shuai Guo also had the aura of an ancient beast, the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito. Weren't all these also only part of ancient Chinese myths?

As he thought of these, he casually said, "It should be the cultivators who were born during the time of creation, as they have the resources of creation..."

Ku Yun nodded his head in agreement, "You're right, the

cultivators who were born during the time of creation were the strongest. Once the God World becomes totally complete, it'll be similar to that, and countless people will benefit from the process of the laws being completed. This is the origin essence of the universe, the energy of creation. Our cultivation levels will balloon, possibly even crossing into God King Stage."

Mo Wuji pleasantly responded, "Isn't this a good thing?"

Kun Yun snorted again, "Yes indeed, it's a good thing, but when the time comes you'll find out why it's not necessarily all good."

"Why?" Mo Wuji quickly probed as he knew that Kun Yun had more life experiences than himself. If he didn't ask now, it would be too late once Kun Yun left.

It was very obvious that Kun Yun wanted Mo Wuji to help him, hence while he wanted to leave very urgently, he still explained in a rushed manner, "There are many others like me in this world. Many other super experts have hidden in many corners of the world, and once the God World's laws are restored, and itself turned into a true world, those people will obtain vitality prematurely and complete their own laws. Just from the time you came out of my sea of consciousness, you passed through Tao Tie Valley right? That's right, I already had the intention of sabotaging you then, and actually that Tao Tie was a super expert that rivals me..."

This revelation made Mo Wuji's heart jump. He thought of the shred of Liu Xing's spiritual will that he threw into the Nirvana Ocean, that guy on Turtle Shell Island, and the mysterious expert in the Immortal World's Sword Prison...

The thought of these people all appearing made Mo Wuji feel like his scalp was going to explode. Compared to them, Kun Yun was easy to negotiate with.

"Old Friend Kun Yun, quickly teach me how to approach this event. You know, if anything happens to me, no one will be able to



help you in the future." Mo Wuji quickly stopped Kun Yun.

Regarding Mo Wuji only calling him 'old friend' when help was required, while it was simply 'Kun Yun' this, 'Kun Yun' that normally, Kun Yun had already grown numb to it. He originally planned to help Mo Wuji as the Mortal Dao that Mo Wuji cultivated was of great importance to him.

"Brother Wuji, when the God World is restored, there will be endless origin elemental energy of creation and all sorts of clear laws will form. At this time you must remember to increase your cultivation level at an insane rate without any hesitation. At the same time, countless god spiritual veins will shoot out of the land of creation origin and land in various locations in the entire God World. This sort of god spiritual vein is difficult to catch, but you must catch at least a couple. They are the best cultivation resource. Remember, once a god spiritual vein gets away, you must not give chase because you will definitely not be able to catch up to it."

Kun Yun was speaking the complete truth without hiding anything from Mo Wuji as he still had something to ask of Mo Wuji.

# Chapter 1055: Being Enlightened

---

Mo Wuji sincerely bowed and said, "Old Friend Kun Yun, thank you. Other than what you've mentioned, are there other methods?"

This time Mo Wuji was really grateful towards Kun Yun from the bottom of his heart. If it wasn't for Kun Yun's reminder, he would have definitely reaped some benefits, but it wouldn't be doing something with a goal in mind.

Kun Yun hesitated for a moment before saying in the end, "In this kind of battle for resources during the time of creation, everyone will progress in cultivation level by a large amount. However, the true battle is after the laws of the God World have completely formed. The fight for resources then will determine how far each person can go on the path of cultivation."

"What do you mean?" Mo Wuji quickly probed.

"Fate." Kun Yun said softly.

This shocked Mo Wuji and he stared at Kun Yun while speaking, "Kun Yun, you can't be thinking of taking the fate of God World again right?"

Kun Yun laughed coldly, "Taking the fate of God World, who do you think I am? Do you still want to know more, otherwise I'll leave."

Mo Wuji quickly stopped Kun Yun and said with a smile on his face, "Of course I still want to find out more, could Brother Kun Yun please enlighten me."

Kun Yun carried in, "After the God World is completed, that's when fate is the densest. At that point, the person that takes the most initiative will obtain the most fate. This fate isn't something that you can fight others for. Even if you were a Sage, it would be very difficult for you to snatch this fate from others. The fate is

distributed by the laws of God World and it will be up to the opportunities each person has to determine how much fate one gets. Of course, doing things to get a larger share of the fate is sort of a fight in itself."

"Old Friend Kun Yun, do you have any way to obtain more fate from the God World?" Once Mo Wuji heard this piece of news, he became very excited. Obviously, Kun Yun had something like that in mind.

In response, Kun Yun snorted, "No matter how much fate one obtains, it will be difficult for one to emerge victorious in the fight between the real great daos..."

"What is the fight between the great daos?" Mo Wuji quickly interjected.

"You'll know when it comes, I won't tell you these things." Kun Yun declined to explain without hesitating.

Mo Wuji also understood the intentions of Kun Yun, so he could only ask, "Could Old Friend Kun Yun please tell me how to obtain more fate."

"Set up a sect. Only by setting up a grand sect will you be able to obtain more fate. The closer a sect is to being the top in God World, the more fate of creation it will get. This fate will not only be divided between all disciples of the sect, but the founder will obtain the most of it." Kun Yun said as he stared at Mo Wuji.

Set up a sect? Mo Wuji thought to himself that he was originally planning to set up Ping Fan, but because his cultivation level was too low and he had not connected well with other large powers, he could only roam around. Hence all this while he was never able to settle down to set up a sect.

"Old Friend Kun Yun, honestly speaking, I've wanted to set up a sect since a long time ago, but my strength has always been too insignificant and a few random people have been hunting me down

as well. Thus it has dragged on until today. Actually, I have a sect named Ping Fan in the Immortal World." Mo Wuji drew the two words 'Ping Fan' while he spoke.

Seeing those two words that Mo Wuji drew, Kun Yun became a little unsure.

Who was Mo Wuji? He had gone through too much, hence with a single look, he knew from Kun Yun's expression that Kun Yun had was holding something inside. He wouldn't allow Kun Yun to continue thinking, hence he patted Kun Yun's shoulder, "Old Friend Kun Yun, we're friends now and I'll definitely help you to the best of my ability in the future. Now I have something I don't really understand, so could Old Friend Kun Yun please don't hide anything from me?"

Finally, Kun Yun decided to reveal it, "Brother Wuji, my following statement will really be confiding in you with the greatest of sincerity. You must remember to return the favour, no, I don't want you to pay me back. Just remember this sincere gesture from your old friend."

Nodding his head, Mo Wuji assured, "Old friend, don't worry. Just speak your mind."

"Ok." Kun Yun grit his teeth and continued, "Old Brother Wuji, your Mortal Dao is definitely the number one great dao. It is not any weaker than the dao of any of those old fogeys. But you don't really understand your Mortal Dao very well yet."

"Pray tell." Mo Wuji bowed respectfully, this time really wanting Kun Yun to enlighten him. Back in the day, he thought that his Mortal Dao was complete but in the end, he gained insights in how to condense his own world using his own laws on God Continent. This method allowed him to get rid of the Origin Beads in the Undying World and change it into a world based on his own laws. The Undying World also changed into the Mortal World.

With this kind of precedence, Mo Wuji immediately asked for

advice once Kun Yun told him that his understanding of the Mortal Dao wasn't deep enough. Although the Mortal Dao was created by him, the experience of an old man like Kun Yun wasn't something he could match up to.

Word by word, Kun Yun explained, "The name of your sect is already wrong. You're cultivating Mortal Dao, and everything should be within the realm of the ordinary. But as you used the words 'Ping Fan' [1], you abandoned your original dao, so this is a problem with the state of your heart. Hence, why don't you change it back to 'Ordinary' that way, your sect will be more closely related to your great dao and it will allow you to obtain a great amount of fate."

Kun Yun's word hit Mo Wuji's mind like a hammer, and Mo Wuji muttered to himself, "So it's like this."

Initially, he came up with the name 'Ordinary', but it didn't sound as grand as 'Ping Fan'. However, he was cultivating Mortal Dao, so why did he need a nice sounding and impressive name? 'Ordinary' would be ordinary and if his sect's name couldn't even address how ordinary he was, how could his great dao reach the level of being truly ordinary? Initially, when his Undying World transformed into the Mortal World, this was the actual meaning behind it, just that he didn't manage to thoroughly understand it.

Mo Wuji's ability to understand things was top notch. He never had a master and everything he had was made by himself. Now that Kun Yun nudged him in the right direction, he suddenly became enlightened.

"Mo Wuji thanks Old Brother Kun Yun for the advice. I've learnt a lot. I will no longer hold a grudge against you for sabotaging me back in the day. In the future, if you need my help with anything, I, Mo Wuji, will definitely put my best foot forward." Mo Wuji bowed respectfully towards Kun Yun.

What was a statement that could enlighten someone? This was it.

Also, what was a heavily loaded sentence? Was Kun Yun's statement heavily loaded? This process enabled Mo Wuji to understand his own great dao more clearly.

Although he had been pursuing Mortal Dao alone all this while, unconsciously, he had formed the impression that the word 'Ordinary' did not suit the Mortal Dao. It had already deviated from the right path.

Just like a son that despised his mother for being ugly, this was something that self-obstructed one's great dao and he, Mo Wuji, had actually done it. What more, he did it happily. Wasn't this confusing cause and effect?

Only a top notch expert like Kun Yun could delve deeper into the intricacies within.

Gazing deeper was one thing, but being able to explain it was another. Some people could have a deep understanding but couldn't explain it to you. Precisely because of this, Mo Wuji was extremely grateful towards Kun Yun. This was the truly an inspiration.

When he saw that Mo Wuji could absorb these ideas so well, Kun Yu regretted even telling these things to Mo Wuji in the first place. What Mo Wuji said after that helped to rebalance his emotions as he realised that not telling Mo Wuji was just harming another without benefiting himself. After all, hiding such information wouldn't help him in any way.

Now that he told everything to Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji disregarded his previous backstabbing attempt straight away. To him, it was a pretty good favour to get.

"Ha ha, Brother Wuji's ability to understand ideas is really impressive. In the future, I might even have to seek protection at your sect for some time." Kun Yun chuckled and at least appeared happy on the surface.

Mo Wuji didn't ask if Kun Yun was also going to set up a sect as he knew that an old fella like Kun Yun definitely had one too many ways to collect fate.

"Don't worry Old Brother, as long as my sect is set up, you'll be welcome whenever you decide to come over." Mo Wuji's tone became much more respectful than before.

"It seems like you're ready to rename your sect 'Ordinary'." Kun Yun smiled.

Shaking his head, Mo Wuji replied, "No. I'm originally a mortal, hence when I set up a sect in God World, its name will be 'Mortal'."

This statement shocked Kun Yun and he instantly understood Mo Wuji's intention. What Mo Wuji was doing was of an even higher level, hence he sighed and said, "If you're able to survive this banquet of battles, you'll definitely be among the ranks of the experts at the peak of the world."

After finishing his sentence, Kun Yun disappeared with a flash again. His final sentence was what he sincerely felt. All this while, he never underestimated Mo Wuji and now he knew that in the process he was still underestimating Mo Wuji. This level of perception was something he never came across before.

If someone guided Mo Wuji, his achievements wouldn't only be at his current level. However, Mo Wuji's own exploration wasn't a bad thing either. Although he might have gone on many detours at the start, in the end, he would go on to achieve much more.

...

Seeing Kun Yun leave, Mo Wuji was made up his mind. In the vast universe where there were billions of great dao, he didn't believe that his Mortal Dao was weaker than others.

He had to build the Mortal Sect in God World and it wouldn't be that suffocating Land of Mortals in Nirvana Learning Academy.

[1] Ping Fan is a synonym for the Chinese characters for

'ordinary', but a different character is used for the 'Fan'. The 'Ordinary' in the next sentence refers to the 'Ping Fan' that's more closely related to Mortal Dao.



# Chapter 1056: An Old Acquaintance of Heavenly Mortal Sect

---

Kun Yun said that the rate that the crack of creation, which would complete the God World's laws, opened up at would be rather slow. Despite that, dense god spiritual energy seeped out from the crack and cultivating near it would allow one to gain insights into laws with extreme clarity.

Precisely because of these many cultivators of various races crowded around the crack - every single one cultivating without exception. In his heart, Mo Wuji was thinking about setting up a sect as Kun Yun had suggested, so he didn't want to stay here to cultivate. With the resources he required to cultivate, a few hundred years by the side of the crack might not even help him enter the peak of God Monarch Stage.

Moreover, it was as Kun Yun had mentioned. Although a crack of creation had appeared, it would take at least a few decades to a few hundred years before the actual explosion happened.

As for Kun Yun, Mo Wuji was sure that this guy went to make his own preparations, naturally to get a windfall when the God World eventually got restored by the laws of creation. However, this guy didn't bring him along and Mo Wuji couldn't do anything about it.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to leave in a flash, a familiar figure appeared before him.

"Wei Ru?" Mo Wuji landed in front of this cultivator with a step, exclaiming in surprise.

"Da Shixiong!" Wei Ru was even more surprised to see Mo Wuji, hence he shouted out in excitement. His voice was trembling while his heart was racing.

"It's great that you're ok." Mo Wuji patted Wei Ru's shoulders and laughed with happiness in his heart. Back then many members of

the Heavenly Mortal Sect had died, so it was an extremely happy occasion for him to meet Wei Ru here today.

A good while later, Wei Ru finally calmed down, but he still spoke excitedly, "Da Shixiong, I've been worried about you all this while. Now that I've met you, I'm really happy."

If Wei Ru had someone he respected the most, it was undoubtedly Mo Wuji, his Da Shixiong. Memories of his Da Shixiong speaking to him by his side were still fresh in his mind. One person had to do a few foolish things in one's life - Da Shixiong really did this. He allowed Wei Ru to leave first while he stayed behind to face the combined attack of 49 cultivators stronger than himself.

Once he thought of the fierce and bloody battle that Da Shixiong went through against the 49 cultivators, a sort of angry and helpless feeling welled up in Wei Ru. On top of that, when he recalled that Da Shixiong killed 47 out of the 49 men he fought and seriously injured one other guy, he felt immense pride in his heart.

Since that day, every time he heard a rumour about Da Shixiong, he would become more confident in his decision to make Mo Wuji his role model.

This was the only secret in the depths of his heart: before he achieved anything of the same level as Da Shixiong, he would definitely not reveal his background.

Mo Wuji could obviously see that Wei Ru had too much to say, hence his gaze swept across the crowd of cultivators before he said, "Let's leave this place first then we'll talk later. That's right, why are the Gods Race and God Domain cultivators getting along so well?"

Wei Ru also knew that this wasn't a good place to talk, but when he heard Mo Wuji's question he was very surprised, "Da Shixiong, you should have just arrived here so you don't know what's going

on. Our God Domain produced a super expert. This expert killed a Unity God, Huan Ji, of the Gods Race in the Leafless Forest which prompted some members of the Gods Race to come over to negotiate a truce. Now, at the areas close to the God Domain Nest, everyone can fight for cultivation resources but no one can kill without any reason. Moreover, after the truce, both sides released all sorts of restraints they placed on the area, such as law and god spiritual energy restraining arrays..."

Something clicked inside Mo Wuji - could this be related to the crack of creation? Did it appear because the Gods Race and God Domain came to a truce? As for the Unity God expert of the Gods Race that was killed in Leafless Forest, he was sure that it was the guy that he and Kun Yun killed together. Who knew that they would have unknowingly helped God Domain out?

"Wei Ru, have you seen other surviving disciples of Heavenly Mortal Sect around here?" Mo Wuji followed up with another question.

Without hiding anything, Wei Ru responded, "I only saw Elder Jie once before."

"Wei Jie is not dead?" Mo Wuji asked excitedly. The image of this silly old man appeared before his eyes once again.

"Ah, a genius, I can't believe I am able to meet a top notch genius like yourself..."

When he heard these words of Wei Jie at first, he became a little excited as someone had finally realised how much potential he held and recognised that he was someone impressive.

Only sometime later did he find out that Wei Jie said this to everyone. A 'top notch genius' like himself only barely made it into the sect and in the Heavenly Mortal Sect, the lowest ranking position was an inner disciple. There weren't any outer disciples at all. As for other top notch geniuses, Wei Jie made them core disciples or direct disciples.

This was a warm and caring old man that he couldn't forget, hence he brought Wei Jie over to the newly incubated God Domain Nest back in the day.

"Yes, I saw Elder Wei Jie in God Domain Nest back then. He gave me some god pills then pat my shoulder and told me that my future was very bright, so the future of the Heavenly Mortal Sect rested on my shoulders. Thus I shouldn't follow him and waste my youth. He also asked me to work hard, then he left." Wei Ru sadly recounted.

Mo Wuji laughed secretly in his heart. This fella really didn't change a single bit.

"Wei Ru, I plan on setting up a sect of my own. Are you willing to join me?" Mo Wuji felt that time was very precious, so he had to set up his Mortal Sect quickly in order to fight for fate when the God World was restored.

Upon hearing Mo Wuji's words, Wei Ru exclaimed, "Da Shixiong, I'm very willing to go with you. Are you restarting the Heavenly Mortal Sect?"

The reason Wei Ru had been roaming the border of God Domain Nest in search of cultivation resources was not that he didn't want to join a sect, but he just didn't have a sect to join. Since the Heavenly Mortal Sect was gone and many other sects were enemies of the Heavenly Mortal Sect, where could he go to join a sect?

Shaking his head, Mo Wuji explained, "No, my dao has nothing to do with the Heavenly Mortal Sect. I plan to start a new sect of my own. In the past, I had my own sect in the Immortal World and now I plan to set up another one in the God World called Mortal Sect."

"Da Shixiong, wherever you go, I'll follow." Wei Ru declared without hesitating.

The main source of his sense of belonging for the Heavenly

Mortal Sect was Mo Wuji as Mo Wuji gave him cultivation resources and asked him to leave alone, and helped him take on the attacks of 49 Nascent God and Heavenly God cultivators. Hence he made Mo Wuji his role model from then on. As for Heavenly Mortal Sect, he joined it with Mo Wuji and not for long, so his loyalty to the sect didn't run that deep.

"Ok, I will choose a location for our sect now." The addition of Wei Ru to his team made Mo Wuji rather pleased.

At first, Heavenly Mortal Sect's original location seemed the most suitable but now Mo Wuji didn't want to alter that area to become the Mortal Sect. This wasn't because he respected Liu Xing but instead out of respect for Pang Jie.

Regardless which angle one approached this from, Pang Jie wouldn't have wanted Heavenly Mortal Sect to become another sect. His 'Mortal' was obviously completely different from Heavenly Mortal Sect so he had to find a different place.

"Shixiong, I know of a place." Wei Ru quickly reported. "That place is very scenic and the god spiritual energy is also sufficient. The only problem is that it's a little too close to the Nirvana Ocean."

Proximity to the Nirvana Ocean meant that they would be affected by the corrosive energy, hence no sect would locate themselves there.

Actually, Mo Wuji didn't really care much about the choice of location as he knew that the appearance of the entire God World would totally change after the world's laws were restored. Even if the location they chose was an excellent one now, there would soon be an extreme alteration to the surrounding geography - almost equivalent to a world shaking super earthquake. Some large sects would fall as a result, then the whole world would be reformed.

However, Wei Ru was the first person that joined Mortal in the

God World, so Mo Wuji could only say, "Sure, then let's go to the location you're suggesting. As for the Nirvana Ocean, there's no need to worry about it. I have a way to deal with it."

The God World's laws were going to be affected by the law of creation and become complete. Thus the Nirvana Ocean would similarly be restructured by the laws, which would cause the corrosive energy in the Nirvana Ocean to disappear. At the same time, the sect that he newly set up might be destroyed as a result.

What Mo Wuji cared about wasn't all these issues but that he had to set up the sect first. Only after his sect was set up would he be able to rely on it to gain a fair share of fate when the God World was restored.

When the fate was in his hands, he would reconstruct the sect on the same piece of land.

"Ok, I'll bring Da Shixiong over now. I also have a companion. She'll definitely follow me when I call her over later." Once he finished speaking, Wei Ru shot out a flying messenger sword while raising his hand.

"Who is that?" Mo Wuji casually inquired.

"Her name is Murong Xiangyu. She saved me once before and she's a very kind person. When we were in the Leafless Forest looking for primal spiritual eyes, she would always allow me to cultivate first before she went in." As Wei Ru mentioned Murong Xiangyu, his voice had a tinge of warmth in it.

"Murong Xiangyu?" Mo Wuji was shocked. Could this be that Murong Xiangyu from Immortal World? She actually came to God World? It seemed like this woman wasn't that simple. She could leverage on the laws of time in the Book of Luo to cultivate so her cultivation level would definitely be much higher than others.

But Murong Xiangyu's Book of Luo's laws of time had one problem - her Book of Luo wasn't complete which meant the book's

laws were not complete either. If she could really cultivate all the way to Nascent God with these incomplete laws of time in the Book of Luo, she definitely would have met with some other opportunities.

"Draw her face for me to see." Mo Wuji still suspected whether Murong Xiangyu, with the incomplete Book of Luo, would really have appeared in the God World.

Wei Ru didn't mind doing so and he drew the picture of a beautiful young woman in midair. It was very apparent that he was familiar with Murong Xiangyu's appearance. Even all of her good looking features were reflected in the drawing.

Slightly frowning, Mo Wuji never thought that it would really be the Murong Xiangyu that obtained five pages of the Book of Luo.

For a woman like Murong Xiangyu, Mo Wuji despised her greatly. At the time that he just got to know her, this woman still retained a trace of kindness and innocence, but the Murong Xiangyu that borrowed the power of the Book of Luo to advance to Immortal King had completely changed into a selfish and despicable woman.

Now what he wanted to know was how she managed to come to the God World. With the broken laws of the God World, there shouldn't have been any paths for ascension.

"Wei Ru, can you tell me how you met Murong Xiangyu?" Mo Wuji would never allow a woman like Murong Xiangyu to join Mortal Sect, and at the same time, he knew that a woman like her would never try to join Mortal Sect.

# Chapter 1057: Because Of The Spirit Seeking God Bug

---

"When we were fighting for a primal spiritual eye, I found a bug, a Spirit Seeking God Bug..."

"Wei Ru, you found a Spirit Seeking God Bug?" Mo Wuji cut Wei Ru off with his question.

That god bug was considered one of the most desired things for everyone in the entire God World. Obtained even a single one would mean that you wouldn't have to worry about lacking cultivation resources in the future. If news of such a god bug leaked out, it would cause a whole messy battle over it.

Wei Ru nodded his head, "Yes, I relied on that bug to find a large amount of cultivation resources. Due to the bug, I was able to locate primal spiritual eyes often in the Leafless Forest, but it was a pity that I am too untalented, hence I'm only at Heavenly God Level 5 up till this day.

There was one time in the Leafless Forest that I found a decent primal spiritual eye. Just as I was about to enter it, I met a Heavenly God Level 3 expert. Back then I had only just advanced to Heavenly God Level 1 and my cultivation level wasn't that stable yet. However right before I was going to get killed, Xiangyu appeared. She put her life on the line and threw out dozens of attack talismans wildly to push the Heavenly God Level 3 cultivator back. In the end, she fled with the heavily injured me."

Mo Wuji didn't believe that Murong Xiangyu would use her own life to save a stranger. She definitely had some hidden agenda.

"So where's your Spirit Seeking God Bug?" Mo Wuji asked.

"It's with Xiangyu. She has an excellent spatial treasure so she has been helping me to raise the god bug. It's much better than my spiritual beast sack." Wei Ru quickly explained.



Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji could only sigh and shake his head without anything to say.

"Da Shixiong, is there something wrong?" This time Wei Ru noticed that Mo Wuji wasn't wearing a very pleasant expression, seemingly rather disapproving of his actions.

Looking at Wei Ru, Mo Wuji spoke, "Junior Brother Wei Ru, do you believe me?"

"Of course I believe Da Shixiong." Wei Ru said without any doubt.

Mo Wuji nodded again, "Good, since you believe me, then I won't hide it anymore. Although I might not know why that Murong Xiangyu saved you, I'm sure that she didn't do so out of goodwill. Perhaps she might have known in advance that you have the Spirit Seeking God Bug on you and wanted to use this sort of method to get acquainted with you..."

Spirit Seeking God Bugs only recognised one owner, so from Mo Wuji's perspective, Murong Xiangyu acted as she knew that Wei Ru had the god bug.

"Ah, that's not possible." Wei Ru quickly shook his head. "Da Shixiong, you don't understand Xiangyu. While she could encounter primal spiritual eyes by following me, but she always let me take the best position or even allowed me to start cultivating first."

Mo Wuji chuckled coldly, "Did the primal spiritual eyes dry up very quickly every time?"

Nodding his head honestly, Wei Ru replied, "It was as such. Two people cultivating used the spiritual energy up far too quickly."

Mo Wuji couldn't believe that two people would expend that much primal spiritual energy. Murong Xiangyu had the time acceleration from the Book of Luo which allowed her to absorb primal spiritual energy at a rate much higher than Wei Ru. It would have been ridiculous if Wei Ru could actually gain anything

out of fighting her for god spiritual energy while cultivating together. This also made Mo Wuji rather impressed with her luck as well. He had refined all six pages of the Book of Luo in his possession but none of them gave him abilities related to laws of time.

"Then what's Murong Xiangyu's current cultivation level?" Mo Wuji continued probing.

Although Wei Ru didn't understand why Da Shixiong was so biased against Murong Xiangyu he still replied, "She's now at Heavenly God Level 4. She's so much more talented than me, hence her cultivation speed is much greater than mine."

Mo Wuji casually commented, "You're wrong, Murong Xiangyu's cultivation level is not Heavenly God Level 4. It's Heavenly God Level 8."

"Da Shixiong, how do you know that?" Wei Ru asked in a surprised tone.

"I saw it with my two eyes." When Mo Wuji finished his last word, a slender figure landed in front of them. It was a woman in a dress of green lotus design who appeared pure and with the kind of fragility of a girl next door.

"Xiangyu." Wei Ru excitedly called out.

"Mo Wuji..." Murong Xiangyu exclaimed and took a few steps back. She really couldn't understand why Mo Wuji would appear at a place like this.

The achievements of Mo Wuji had spread around so widely that everyone in the God Domain knew of his but with his disappearance of ten thousand years, he slowly faded away from everyone's memories. Murong Xiangyu hadn't arrived in the God World for long and by the time she came here, no one talked about Mo Wuji anymore. On top of that, Wei Ru never mentioned Mo Wuji in front of her before, hence she never found out that Mo

Wuji was also in God World.

"You two know each other?" Only then did Wei Ru suddenly realise what was going on. Da Shixiong didn't seem to have a good impression of Murong Xiangyu, likely due to some conflict the two of them had a long time ago.

Calmly looking at Murong Xiangyu, Mo Wuji observed whether she would try to snatch his pages of the Book of Luo. If she attacked, he wouldn't hold back either.

"Wei Ru, let's go. I don't wish to stay in the presence of this guy." To Mo Wuji's surprise, Murong Xiangyu actually didn't do anything to him.

Based on his predictions, a woman like her would think that he was an ant and try to take his pages of the Book of Luo for herself.

"Xiangyu, you must have some misunderstanding with Da Shixiong. Da Shixiong is a very noble man with both courage and wit. I was just about to leave with him to work on a large project, why don't you come along with us?" While Wei Ru didn't know what kind of grudge the both of them had, he definitely did not want Da Shixiong to be loggerheads with his best friend, Murong Xiangyu.

Deep in his heart, he was rather fond of Murong Xiangyu, to the extent that he wanted to be dao companions with her. However, despite his multiple hints, she was still very hesitant, seemingly asking him to spend all of his energy on cultivation.

"Wei Ru, I will not leave with him. If you trust me, then come with me. We can go to roam the Leafless Forest and one day we will advance to a much higher level." Murong Xiangyu pleaded.

This ignited a flame in Wei Ru's heart. From her words, she clearly implied that she wanted to spend the rest of their lives together. This was exactly what he wanted, so his gaze unconsciously fell on Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji wore a calm expression on his face as he spoke, "Junior Brother Wei Ru, I'll let you make your own decision. If you come with me, you will never have to get into any trouble with this woman ever again. If you think that my words can't be trusted, then let's go our separate ways here."

What had to be said was already on the table, hence Mo Wuji wouldn't advise Wei Ru any further. From what he saw, Wei Ru's arm had a fresh wound on it, so while he didn't know what caused it, Mo Wuji was sure that Wei Ru spent every day in the Leafless Forest in danger.

"Xiangyu, has your cultivation level has improved again? Just now when you landed, you gave off some ripples and I felt that you've become much stronger than before." Wei Ru was one to repay kindness with gratitude and wasn't a fool at all.

His question caught Murong Xiangyu by surprise and she quickly replied, "I experienced a breakthrough not long ago so my cultivation level is at Heavenly God Level 5."

Upon hearing this, a flash of disappointment appeared in Wei Ru's eyes. To him, Murong Xiangyu was only second to Da Shixiong in importance. But now it was apparent that Da Shixiong was right - Murong Xiangyu was cheating him. He didn't even have to sense the ripples caused by her cultivation level as everything had been revealed through a single sentence.

After going into deep thought for a long while, Wei Ru looked up at Murong Xiangyu, "Xiangyu, I intend to leave with my Da Shixiong. Return me my bug, and thank you for cultivating and searching for cultivation resources with me all these years."

This made Murong Xiangyu's heart jump, then she stared at Mo Wuji hatefully. She couldn't understand why she wasn't as important as a man like Mo Wuji to Wei Ru.

"Ah..." Murong Xiangyu exclaimed and frantically responded. "Then please wait for me, I kept the bug in my cave. I'll go to take

it for you now."

The light in Wei Ru's eyes dimmed even further as he shook his head, "Never mind, I'll leave with Da Shixiong first. Pass me the bug to me if we ever meet again in the future."

Once he finished his piece, Wei Ru spoke to Mo Wuji in disappointment, "Da Shixiong, let's go."

He wasn't that big of an idiot to believe that Murong Xiangyu would really leave the but in a cave.

Nodding his head, Mo Wuji took out a flying ship magic treasure straight away and said to Wei Ru, "Board the ship."

Without saying anything else to Murong Xiangyu, Wei Ru landed on the flying ship in a single step.

Mo Wuji also charged up in an instant while controlling the flying ship.

"Are you in a bad mood?" Mo Wuji chuckled as he asked Wei Ru.

Wei Ru sighed, "Yes, I did have my doubts about how she coincidentally appeared to save me when I first met her. With her cultivation level, she could just kill me if she wanted the bug so why did she have to go through the entire charade?"

Mo Wuji casually explained, "You're wrong. With her original cultivation level, it was really not possible for her to kill you. However, even I am impressed with her rate of cultivation. Moreover, the Spirit Seeking God Bug does not recognise a second owner, which is why you were able to live till today."

If Murong Xianyu had arrived in God World at the same time as himself, Mo Wuji suspected that her current strength would have exceeded his own.

Seeing that Wei Ru was rather down, Mo Wuji asked, "Your arm was cut off not long ago right? What happened?"

Wei Ru just shook his head for sometime before saying, "If she's

really at Heavenly God Level 8, then she must have faked being severely injured in the past. I had my arm cut off in an attempt to save her. If it wasn't for a senior that passed by, I would have died in the Leafless Forest. I don't understand what's the point for her to do that?"

Mo Wuji nodded, "You're lucky to have met me then. Otherwise, not even a few bits of your bones would be left. If I'm not wrong, that woman should be looking for some means to turn the bug into her own."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji stopped the flying ship.

"Da Shixiong, why did you stop." Wei Ru faced Mo Wuji with a puzzled look as he asked his question.

Mo Wuji grinned, "Do you think Murong Xiangyu would let us off that easily?"

Actually, when he spotted Murong Xiangyu, Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel caught a connection between her and a Worldly God cultivator. Murong Xiangyu wouldn't let him go and he wouldn't let her go either. Hence he was sure that she would come chasing after them with that Worldly God expert. He only stopped to make some preparations first.

# Chapter 1058: You're Really Extremely Unlucky

---

When Mo Wuji left, Murong Xiangyu began to shake with rage, almost as though as she couldn't keep it in any longer.

A grey clothed man, that had been sitting with his eyes closed at the edge of the God Domain Nest's crack to gain insights in laws, finally opened his eyes and shot a gaze towards Murong Xiangyu, "Xiangyu, is that person very important to you,"

Rubbing her eyes, Murong Xiangyu replied, "He took something off mine, lied, and cheated me. If I didn't have my own principles, I, I..."

She was very aware that she was just an ant in front of this grey clothed man and despite him taking her in as disciple in name, she knew that he only wanted her as a plaything. The reason he hadn't done anything yet was that he thought she had some treasures on her. But up till this point, she didn't reveal a single trace of her treasures at all.

Murong Xiangyu's pages of the Book of Luo were integrated into her sea of consciousness which meant that Unity Gods wouldn't be able to find them, much less for a Worldly God.

"Do you want me to take care of him for you?" The grey clothed man casually remarked.

"Ah..." Murong Xiangyu appeared shocked, seemingly surprised by this statement.

She might have worn a surprised expression on her face but in her heart, she was aware that this grey clothed man was only joking. Getting him to chase after and fight with Mo Wuji wasn't something she could accomplish with a few simple sentences.

Since the time they fought over the Book of Luo, Mo Wuji could suppress the top notch geniuses of a few top immortal sects. Even

Gu Zijian, the eight star genius that she admired, didn't dare to make a sound in front of Mo Wuji. Although she borrowed the power of the laws of time to advance to Immortal King in a short period of time, she was still completely overwhelmed by Mo Wuji...

After that incident, she never underestimated Mo Wuji again. While she was at Heavenly God Level 8 now, she was sure that it wasn't good enough to match up against Mo Wuji. Seeing Wei Ru still worshipping Mo Wuji completely although he was at Heavenly God Level 5 confirmed her suspicions.

What had she, Murong Xiangyu, not seen after roaming the world for so many years? She desperately hoped to obtain the pages of the Book of Luo from Mo Wuji but at the same time she was aware that it was impossible. It was enough to have made a mistake two times in front of Mo Wuji, so she definitely did not want to do it for a third time.

Precisely because of that, she thought of everything she could to manipulate the Worldly God that conspired with her to deal with Mo Wuji. The best outcome would be both sides leaving with severe injuries.

As long as Mo Wuji could handle the Worldly God for an incense worth of time, she would have the chance to flee. She had already found an ideal location but only lacked the opportunity to go there. Once she escaped from the Worldly God, she would enter the world of her pages of the Book of Luo and she was also confident that she could remove the spiritual will imprint he left on her.

After removing the imprint, she would never come back here again.

As for the bug, she might have some way to make it recognise her as its owner if Wei Ru was killed by the Worldly God. Even if it were a one in ten thousand chance, it was better than nothing.

"What is his name?" The Worldly God closed his eyes once more



and casually asked.

Just as Murong Xiangyu expected, he wouldn't waste his own time for such a small issue, so asking for a name was his way of entertaining her.

"Mo Wuji." Murong Xiangyu gave Mo Wuji's name up. In her heart, she was already considering whether she should reveal that Mo Wuji possessed pages of the Book of Luo.

Only with a treasure like the Book of Luo in the picture, then the Worldly God would hunt down Mo Wuji relentlessly.

"What? His name is Mo Wuji?" The Worldly God suddenly leapt up and asked in a shocked tone.

Murong Xiangyu nodded while being rather confused, "Yes, he's Mo Wuji."

After finishing her sentence, she seemed to recall something and casually produced an image of Mo Wuji.

When Mo Wuji was standing here a moment ago, Murong Xiangyu was also using her spiritual will to contact the Worldly God. However the Worldly God didn't even bother about Mo Wuji and Wei Ru. He was too lazy to even scan the area with his spiritual will as his focus was on the clear laws in the crack.

Now that he saw the image that Murong Xiangyu produced, he frantically asked, "Which direction did he leave in."

Murong Xiangyu lifted her hand to point in one direction and in an instant the Worldly God disappeared.

Staring at the direction that the Worldly God expert vanished in, Murong Xiangyu took a few moments before she finally regained her senses. All of the tricks she tried to employ didn't work but once she mentioned Mo Wuji's name it triggered something in the Worldly God to chase after him.

She was quite confident that Mo Wuji was now more important

in the eyes of the Worldly God than herself, hence at this point of time, he would stop tracking her location, making it her only chance to run.

As she thought about this, Murong Xiangyu's figure turned and disappeared in a different direction. She had to find a place to erase the spiritual will imprint on her before cultivating wildy.

Just as she had guessed, the grey clothed Worldly God valued Mo Wuji over a hundred times greater than Murong Xiangyu. Even if he knew that Murong Xiangyu would escape, he wouldn't go after her - firstly because he knew that she wouldn't be able to run away from him, and secondly, Mo Wuji was the only one on his mind.

It was rumoured that Mo Wuji was in possession of some extremely valuable treasures and as he was so close from the Worldly God, the Worldly God would regret for life if he was allowed to escape. The Worldly God even regretted that he didn't use his spiritual will to scan Mo Wuji just now.

...

Mo Wuji didn't misjudge Murong Xiangyu as he made the same mistake before. Murong Xiangyu desperately tried to obtain the pages of the Book of Luo from him and after that many years of roaming and struggling, the Murong Xiangyu now was nothing like the woman of the past. But at least he wouldn't expect her to dare to come after him with only Heavenly God Level 8 in cultivation.

What Mo Wuji didn't expect either was that the relationship between Murong Xiangyu and that Worldly God was that of captor and captured, totally not what it appeared to be on the surface.

"Ha ha... So it's you indeed, Mo Wuji. It seems like my luck isn't that bad." The grey clothed Worldly God saw Mo Wuji within an incense's worth of time since he started his chase, landing in front of Mo Wuji and Wei Ru.

Medicinal Cauldron Stone, Primal God Lattice Stone...

At this point, countless natural treasures appeared in the Worldly God's mind.

"Actually, your luck is really as bad as it could ever be." After seeing that Murong Xiangyu wasn't giving chase behind the Worldly God, Mo Wuji said while heaving a sigh of relief.

Man proposes God disposes. When he was cultivating, how could others not cultivate at the same time? Regardless whether it was enemies or friends, this logic was the same.

"Wei Ru, back off for now. I didn't think that a miscellaneous person would arrive before the master." Mo Wuji sighed.

Since it was just an elementary Worldly God, Mo Wuji decided that he didn't have to use the deathtrap arrays that he had set up in advance. Those were mainly meant for dealing with Murong Xiangyu, but didn't that mean that she was stronger than this Worldly God? He knew that Murong Xiangyu was in possession of pages of the Book of Luo and with that kind of natural treasure, what if it had some means of helping her flee?

"Da Shixiong, this man is named Hui Ge. He's a Worldly God who's very famous in the Leafless Forest." Wei Ru spoke in a flustered manner as he recognised Hui Ge.

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to speak, Hui Ge leapt straight at him with open hands ready to grab his head, "Die!"

He had heard of how fierce Mo Wuji was back in the day. When Mo Wuji was just an elementary Nascent God, he managed to hold his ground against 49 Nascent Gods and Heavenly Gods. Only ten thousand years had passed since then, so even if Mo Wuji was the reincarnation of the God of Creation, he shouldn't be able to advance to God Monarch Stage. Thus, in the eyes of a Worldly God, he wasn't even comparable to an ant.

As Mo Wuji swung his hand, the halberd on his back formed a

boundless silver river which struck down.

The domain of the Worldly God suddenly broke open and his hand that reached out towards Mo Wuji slowed down as well. At this moment, the entire space around the Worldly God had turned into a world of silver as a silver river that seemed to tear apart the void landed from above.

An overbearing aura surrounded the grey clothed Worldly God expert, causing even his spiritual will to become sluggish.

"This is impossible..." The Worldly God's eyes were finally willed with fear. Before this strike of Mo Wuji had completely landed on him, he was completely restrained by the laws.

Now there was indeed an ant, but this ant was him, Hui Ge, instead of Mo Wuji.

In an instant, Hui Ge regained his senses. He was sure that Mo Wuji was a Worldly God too and had much more complete worldly laws than him which directly locked up the space around him.

Hui ge flew into a wild fit - almost disregarding everything to circulate his spiritual will, even if it meant igniting all he had.

But soon after he discovered that this was all for naught. There was simply too big a gap between him and Mo Wuji. His worldly laws before Mo Wuji's worldly laws were like an egg meeting a rock.

"Boom!" When the silver river landed, it appeared as if a large splash had been made.

"Crack!" A domain shattered, a world of laws shattered, bones shattered, and a mist of blood exploded.

By the time Hui Ge landed on the ground with a splat, his body had already been split into two. Just as his primordial spirit seeped out, it was blown to bits by a flash of halberd radiance.

Although he knew that there shouldn't have been much in his

opponent's ring, Mo Wuji still casually kept it away.

"Da Shixiong..." Wei Ru stared at Mo Wuji with a look of shock on his face. He never imagined that Hui Ge, an unrivalled expert of the Leafless Forest, wouldn't be able to last a single round against Mo Wuji before being reduced to nothing.

"Let's go. That woman must have fled. She still has some tricks up her sleeve seeing that she could send a Worldly God idiot to his death." Mo Wuji patted Wei Ru's shoulders.

Finally, Wei Ru regained his senses and happily asked, "Da Shixiong, you're a Worldly God already?"

Shaking his head, Mo Wuji replied, "Not yet, however, I should be advancing to Worldly God soon. You'll also enter the ranks of God Monarchs soon, and even that of Worldly Gods. As for why, I'll explain to you on the road."

"Sure, I'll listen to Da Shixiong's instructions." At this moment Wei Ru's heart was filled with excitement and faith.

Someone as strong as Hui Ge couldn't even handle a single blow from his Da Shixiong, so what was there to be afraid of?

Grandmaster Pang Jie was also very impressive but the way he did things was rather different from how Da Shixiong did things. From Wei Ru's perspective, Grandmaster Pang Jie was overly cautious and still got stabbed in the back in the end. On the other hand, his revered Da Shixiong did things decisively - repaying kindness with kindness, repaying grudges with vengeance. Ultimately working with the mindset that one had to do a few foolish things in one's life.

# Chapter 1059: Mortal

---

Following behind Wei Ru through many transfer arrays, they finally arrived at the place Wei Ru mentioned after a few days.

There were indeed mountains on one side and water on the other. However, it was only tens of kilometres away from the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction. The few mountains weren't very towering and from afar, they looked pretty miserable. Because of the energy of extinction from the Nirvana Ocean, there were extremely few life forms despite the presence of dense god spiritual energy.

Mo Wuji didn't notice any living weeds, let alone demonic beasts or god spiritual herbs.

Wei Ru spoke awkwardly. "Da Shixiong, when I was here previously, there was still some low grade god spiritual herbs around. I didn't expect that after thousands of years, this place had turned into such a state. Why don't we find somewhere else?"

Mo Wuji smiled. "This place is not bad, let's just stay here."

If Mo Wuji wasn't aware that the laws of the God World was about to be restored and the God World was about to transform drastically, he wouldn't have chosen this place too.

This place was indeed decent but the proximity to the Nirvana Ocean made it worthless. Otherwise, other sects would have chosen this place a long time ago.

Mo Wuji was interested in this place, more importantly, because this place had mountains, water and a boundless plainfield.

When the laws of the God World returned, this plainfield would be a suitable place to grow and nurture Green Dew Rice. In the future when the God World had returned to its original state, this would definitely be a place where people would fight for.

Noticing that Wei Ru was still slightly confused, Mo Wuji spoke.

"Remember what I told you while travelling?"

"Da Shixiong, could it really happen?" Even though Mo Wuji had said so, the restoration of the laws of the God World was simply too shockingly unbelievable to Wei Ru.

Mo Wuji nodded. "Yes, it will definitely happen. Therefore, this location that we chose would certainly be the most suitable location to establish a sect in the God World."

Mo Wuji was convinced not because of Kun Yun's words but because he could sense the energy of creation within the chasm. In addition to Kun Yun's words, Mo Wuji was certain that this matter would be true and Kun Yun wasn't lying to him.

"Da Shixiong, I'm worried that a God King expert might chase after us. We only have the two of us." Even though Mo Wuji's sacred art was capable of killing a World God, Wei Ru was still worried.

"There's no need to worry. As long as a God King doesn't come within the next one year, they wouldn't have a chance anymore." Mo Wuji replied confidently.

Presently, he could set up Grade 7 God Array and a year later, he would have completed the set up of the sect's defensive array. Given his current strength coupled with a Grade 7 deathtrap god array, Mo Wuji was confident he was qualified enough to deal with an expert in the God King Stage.

Mo Wuji had more than enough resources on him. Without mentioning the large number of resources he obtained from the God Continent, even half of the items of that Unity God which he killed with Kun Yun was enough to install the sect's defensive array.

...

When Mo Wuji and Wei Ru were fully focused on establishing the Mortal Sect, that chasm in the God Domain Nest grew bigger every

day. The chasm expanded far more rapidly than Mo Wuji and Kun Yun expected. Half a year later, that chasm was already 3-4 inches wide.

The energy of the clear laws spread outwards as the dense god spiritual energy seeped out.

Even those who didn't know the reason would know that once this chasm expanded to a certain extent, the entire God World would have a complete transformation.

Because of the clear and vast laws, this increasingly wide chasm was known as the Chasm of Laws.

Countless cultivators surged towards the Chasm of Laws and even God Kings were of no exception. Those who were stuck at the bottlenecks of their cultivation managed to breakthrough here. At that point in time, the periphery of the Chasm of Laws suddenly became a temporary ground for tribulations.

A few desperate cultivators risked everything as they jumped right into the chasm. However, those cultivators who jumped right in would all disappear without a trace.

Presently, Mo Wuji was already done with the installation of the Mortal Sect's defensive array. He managed to install a Grade 6 God Defensive Array to protect the sect. Within the Grade 6 god array was a Grade 7 Deathtrap God Array and a Grade 6 Energy Gathering God Array. The main purpose of the Grade 7 Deathtrap God Array was meant for any incoming God Kings.

In the space above the Mortal Sect, the word 'Mortal' was suspended for everyone to see.

Just like Ping Fan of the Immortal World, located at the entrance of the Mortal Sect were two tall stone tablet erected by the side. It reads 'One's Dao can differ, but all Men are equal'.

Other than this, Mo Wuji also constructed the sect's main hall. Outside the main hall was carved with four words with dao



spirituality: I Am A Mortal.

At a time like this, Mo Wuji believed that there was no need for him to hide anymore. Since he was going to fight in the God World, he mustn't be low profile.

When the laws of the God World were restored, the lower profiled a person was, the less opportunity would present themselves to the person.

In order to obtain more opportunities of the God World, Mo Wuji managed to seep his Mortal Dao into the words which he wrote himself including the 'One's Dao can differ, but all Men are equal' as well as the 'I Originate From A Mortal'.

He wanted to let the Laws of Heaven and Earth of the God World to know that his Mortal Dao was also one of the Grand Daos and would not be weaker than any other Grand Dao. He was unable to recruit too many disciples to fight with the others so the only way was to use his own dao spirituality to fight with others.

Mo Wuji didn't believe that given his clear-cut Grand Dao in the God World, the future opportunities he received would be worse than all the ordinary sects.

After completing the installation of the array, Mo Wuji decided to go into secluded cultivation as his cultivation level was still too low. If he was able to enter the World God Stage when the God World was restored, the advantages that await him would be immeasurable.

Others might not be able to cultivate here but he cultivated the Mortal Dao so he was completely unaffected.

As for Wei Ru, Mo Wuji got him to stop cultivating. Given Wei Ru's aptitude, even secluded cultivation for 1000 years might not guarantee his advancement into the Heavenly God Level 6. He left a large pile of god pills for Wei Ru so when that chasm emerged completely and the laws had been restored, that would be when

Wei Ru would finally get his opportunity.

Wei Ru's aptitude might be average but that was if you compared him to the other geniuses. As compared to average cultivators, Wei Ru was considered in the intermediate category. Because Mo Wuji cultivated the Mortal Dao, he duplicated a copy of most of the techniques and sacred arts which he had obtained for Wei Ru.

...

Within his own deathtrap array of his sect, Mo Wuji took out that broken primal god spiritual vein as well as the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth instead of using his World Channel to interact with it. The Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was also brought out beside Mo Wuji.

As for the World Bearing Pill concocted using the Pill Cleansing Sacred Art, every pill was worth cities. At this moment, Mo Wuji brought it out to be used as a supporting pill for his cultivation and not for charging into the World God Stage.

Mo Wuji started cultivating without restraint while being in the God Monarch Level 10. In the space above the Mortal Sect, a massive god spiritual energy whirlpool was formed. Coupled with that primal god spiritual vein, the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction appeared like a burst dam as all the dense god spiritual energy surged wildly towards Mo Wuji.

The person who could sense it first-hand was Wei Ru as he was in the Mortal Sect touching up the interior designs of the sect as instructed by Mo Wuji. Presently, he was dumbstruck by Mo Wuji's mighty cultivation. Da Shixiong was indeed extraordinary, no wonder he was able to kill Hui Ge in one strike of the halberd.

The reason Wei Ru used a halberd was also because he was influenced by Mo Wuji. But whether it was his halberd or cultivation, they were still exceedingly far from his Da Shixiong.

...

When Mo Wuji was quietly cultivating, cultivators from both the God Domain or the Gods Race were turned quiet too. Even the occasional killings were reduced tremendously as everyone was heading towards the Chasm of Laws, desperately wanting to increase their cultivation.

Mo Wuji's Mortal Sect was located right at the edge of the Nirvana Ocean like a discarded weed at the corner. Nobody would notice it, let alone God Kings.

Just like the serenity before a massive explosion, the God World was incredibly quiet and peaceful. Only a person like Mo Wuji, who had inside information, would know that this was the serenity before an explosion.

Three years later, Mo Wuji charged into the God Monarch Level 11.

Seven years later, Mo Wuji broke through the God Monarch Level 11...

Even though Mo Wuji's cultivation speed was frightening, Mo Wuji was aware that it was still multiple times slower than ideal. This was because he lacked the appropriate elemental pills as well as the primal spiritual eye. He was only at this speed mainly because of the World Bearing Pill.

When his broken primal god spiritual vein and pill energy of his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth was completely exhausted, his speed of cultivation would slow down tremendously.

Therefore, Mo Wuji wanted to enter the World God Stage before that happened. Otherwise, he would have to make use of the restoration of the God World to step into the World God Stage.

According to Mo Wuji's calculations, an opportunity like the restoration of the God World should be used for his advancement into the God King Stage, not World God Stage.

"Kacha!" The primal god spiritual vein beneath Mo Wuji's feet

was exhausted as the pill energy was also completely diminished.

Mo Wuji let out a long breath as he could feel a vast energy surging through his meridians. A type of Grand Dao was hovering within reach in his mind.

He was in the Great Circle of the God Monarch Stage already and could enter the World God Stage anytime now. There were no bottlenecks and everything flowed smoothly.

Mo Wuji's body flashed and he landed on the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction. Tens of high grade god spiritual veins were thrown under his feet as his aura exploded. 108 meridians started circulating fearlessly.

"Boom boom boom!" Terrifying lightning fell and Mo Wuji knew that his World God tribulation had arrived.

# Chapter 1060: Start Of The Muddled War

---

Mo Wuji intended to try his luck and only take out his magic treasures if he really couldn't withstand the lightning bolts. While over ten thick lightning bolts fell on Mo Wuji's body, they didn't even tear Mo Wuji's skin apart. This was when Mo Wuji recalled that he was already in the Sage Physique Stage.

The World God's tribulation might be strong but to him, it was like strolling in a heavy storm. It looked threatening but it wasn't challenging.

When the next wave of ten lightning bolts descended, Mo Wuji threw out punch after punch fearlessly. A lightning tribulation like this wasn't even enough for him to temper his physique. Therefore, all he could do now was to trigger the lightning tribulation so that the lightning bolts that descended would be much stronger. This was the only way he could absorb the lightning source at a much faster rate.

The lightning tribulation was indeed triggered. Lightning tribulation under the Laws of Heaven and Earth had their own pride as well.

Initially, the lightning bolts which descended were blue in colour. Now, they had all turned into purple coloured lightning bolts and was several folds thicker and more threatening.

Mo Wuji let out a breath and with the support of the defensive array, he dashed into the sky. Even if the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction was below him, it wouldn't stop Mo Wuji from charging towards the sky.

His spirit storage channel was in full circulation and almost at the instant the purple lightning bolt struck Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji felt like the shackles of his cultivation had been blast opened. The god elemental energy suppressed within the meridians and Dantian instantaneously surged throughout his entire body.

A mighty aura overwhelmed Mo Wuji's body as he ignited even more god elemental energy into his punches to cater to the incoming purple lightning bolts.

At this moment, clear laws of the world were captured by Mo Wuji. Just as Mo Wuji was wondering if this was the World God Stage, his Mortal World suddenly merged together with all his dao spirituality.

Presently, the god spiritual vein underneath Mo Wuji seemed to be shone upon by a scorching sun as it started to melt. All those god spiritual energy was constantly absorbed by Mo Wuji without leaving any behind. Simultaneously, Mo Wuji's cultivation level was on the rise.

This is...

Mo Wuji was dazed. He knew that he had stepped into the World God Stage and understood what he needed to do after stepping into this stage.

That would be to condense his own world by merging his laws into his world.

Currently, the laws of his Mortal World were rising rapidly as it was perfecting itself. This was when Mo Wuji realised that he was different from others.

After stepping into the World God Stage, other people's world would only be in the embryonic form. On the other hand, his world was formed by his World Channel back when he was in the Heavenly Immortal Stage many years ago.

This was why when he stepped into the World God Stage, there were no bottlenecks at all. As long as he had sufficient resources, everything would flow smoothly and he would be able to advance. Not only this, the rewards of his lightning tribulation were used to increase his cultivation instead of forming his world or breakthrough the shackles.

If he hadn't formed his Mortal World before, he would be working hard to charge past the shackles of the World God Stage before perfecting the laws of his own world until the lightning tribulation ended.

Now, all he needed to do was to work hard to increase his own cultivation level. Compared to the other God Monarchs, he had long condensed his own Mortal World.

In actual fact, Mo Wuji was still uncertain about the World God Stage. He thought that the other World Gods would be just like him, possessing a world of their own after stepping into the World God Stage. The truth was that the reason why the World Gods were so reputable was that after entering this stage, any cultivator would be able to create a space belonging to their own. This space would increase in accordance to the cultivator's cultivation level and understanding towards the Laws of Heaven and Earth before being perfected.

After a certain extent, the world that they created would then be able to form the world channel before evolving into a real world with laws. Before the evolution to a real world with laws, the 'world' of the World God was at most a movable super-storage ring.

Or it might be capable of storing some spiritual beasts but it would definitely not be a world as perfect as Mo Wuji's Mortal World; a world which could give rise to laws, nurture all sorts of god herbs or even allow others to cultivate in it.

"Kakaka!" The god spiritual veins beneath Mo Wuji's feet were destroyed one after the other as Mo Wuji's cultivation rose from World God Level 1 to World God Level 2 before charging right into World God Level 3.

The power of the lightning tribulations grew weaker and Mo Wuji knew that even if he took out more god spiritual veins, his cultivation level wouldn't rise any further. The reason being that his world had already been settled a long time ago.

After entering the World God Stage, being able to have his cultivation rise a few levels already made Mo Wuji very pleased.

Even though he didn't know how far apart was his strength at World God Level 3 from a God King, there was one point that he was certain of. If he were to meet any of those so-called God Kings again, there was no need for him to think of ways to escape anymore.

The Mortal Sect had been constructed into a magnificent place by following Mo Wuji's outline. Even though he knew that the Mortal Sect would be transformed once more when the laws of the God World restored, Wei Ru continued to put his heart and soul into constructing every small detail on the side of the Mortal Sect.

As compared to tens of years ago, the Mortal Sect presently, besides the number of members, certainly didn't look too different from a peak grade sect. Additionally, with the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction as the backyard of the Mortal Sect, the Mortal Sect looked even more imposing and majestic.

"Congratulations Da Shixiong on entering the World God Stage." The moment Mo Wuji returned to the sect, Wei Ru came over to congratulate.

Mo Wuji took out a storage ring for Wei Ru before saying. "There are large amounts of cultivation god pills here. Feel free to use them and don't be worried about pill poisoning. There are also Monarch Condensing God Pill among them..."

"Monarch Condensing God Pill?" Wei Ru heard these four words and almost dropped the storage ring on the floor.

Cultivators, who could advance into the next realm without the use of pills, were incredibly rare. Because of this fact, the Monarch Condensing God Pill used by Heavenly Gods to step into the God Monarch Stage were extremely valuable. In the God Domain, the appearance of the Monarch Condensing God Pills would always ignite a fight for it, regardless of the tier of the pills.



Mo Wuji patted on Wei Ru's shoulder before replying. "Besides the Monarch Condensing God Pill, there were also the World Bearing Pills and God Jade Pills. As long as you make steady progress, you will undoubtedly step into the God King Stage in the future."

To Mo Wuji, the most precious pill was only the God Jade Pill. As for the Monarch Condensing God Pill and World Bearing Pill, he had loads of them. However, he only had one furnace worth of God Jade Pill and the Clear Jade God Flower was even gifted by Chi Bing.

When Wei Ru heard that there was still the World Bearing Pill and God Jade Pill, he held onto the storage ring nervously before saying. "Da Shixiong, I will definitely advance into the God King Stage."

In the God Domain, many people were stuck in the God Monarch Stage or the World God Stage. Besides the influence of the laws, the more important reason was the lack of pills which could aid their advancement. Wei Ru had been wandering outside for many years so he had understood this logic since a long time ago. Now that Mo Wuji had paved the way for him, he would simply be too weak if he chose not to walk down that path.

"Alright, I am going into seclusion for a few months and then we can head into the God Domain Nest. During the restoration of the God World, the God Domain Nest would be where our opportunity lies." Mo Wuji stated.

He needed to go into seclusion because he wanted to forge some offensive array disc and offensive halberd talisman for Wei Ru. Besides that, he also wanted to forge the restriction array disc.

Kun Yun had mentioned this before. The moment the God World started its restoration, countless god spiritual veins would spill over from the heavens. If he had a restriction array talisman, it would undoubtedly be crucial to collecting those god spiritual

veins.

...

The God Domain Nest's Chasm of Laws was already a few hundred inches wide and the speed at which it was widening was also increasing.

Endless laws were emitted from the Chasm of Laws as many cultivators started making use of these laws to breakthrough.

God Domain, God Continent and every cultivator in the God World charged intensely towards the periphery of the God Domain Nest. This place had become a peak grade cultivation holyland.

At this point in time, even rivals wouldn't be bothered to seek revenge on each other if they saw each other here. Everyone was fully focused on cultivating with all their might. Who knew how long such an opportunity would last for?

Also, nobody continued to jump into the Chasm of Laws as everyone knew that entering it would only mean death.

Intense explosions were constantly heard from the Chasm of Laws and everytime it sounded, it felt like the God World had been struck by an enormous iron hammer. Everyone could feel the tremble in their legs.

A faint red light radiance suddenly emerged from the chasm and the God Monarch closest to this light radiance hurried to retreat. A Heavenly God behind this God Monarch took a step forward and grabbed this red light radiance with his hand.

Even before the Heavenly God could keep this red radiance, everyone by the side had seen what it was as one of them shouted. "Scorching Fire Sacred Art. That is a natural dao law sacred art..."

A majority of them saw what the red radiance was. It was a simple and unadorned bent shell and a few diagrams and words were carved on it. On the very top of the shell were two ancient words: Scorching Fire.

Just like oil spilling on a burning fire, this sacred art ignited the massive fight between cultivators as they attempted to get their hands on it. The Heavenly God who caught the Scorching Fire Sacred Art had yet to react and it was already snatched away from him. He was then destroyed to pieces.

The first God Monarch cultivator who missed it might not have good fortune but it didn't mean the fortune of the Heavenly God cultivator was good.

Once the chaos had started, it was no longer under control. More people went up to fight for the Scorching Fire Sacred Art because how could anyone resist the urge to have something that came straight out from the Chasm of Laws?

Before the muddled war could start, yet another purple coloured light radiance shot out from the Chasm of Laws.

This time, nobody retreated out of fear as everyone started charging towards that purple coloured light radiance.

# Chapter 1061: Frightening The God King

---

"That is the sacred art: Heaven and Earth Sword Radiance..." Another person's spiritual will had detected what that purple jade letter was as he exclaimed out loud.

Even if it was the most ordinary of sacred arts, let alone the Heaven and Earth Sword Radiance, such heaven and earth's sacred art would ignite the fight among cultivators for it. All sorts of magic treasure's radiance started flying everywhere as blood spattered all over.

The calm and peaceful periphery of the God Domain Nest suddenly erupted into a blood-filled chaos. Just like a hibernating beast who has woken up abruptly and started acting out violently.

Just as a Heavenly God grabbed onto the Heaven and Earth Sword Radiance Sacred Art, a few offensive radiances landed on him. In the next moment, his fleshly body was instantly torn apart as his primordial spirit hurried to escape. Fortunately, nobody paid any attention to his primordial spirit at a time like this. Everyone's focus was only on that purple sacred art.

As if it was unwilling to see so many people snatching for just one sacred art, yet another faint gold coloured radiance was shot out from the Chasm of Laws.

"It is the Minor Cut Sacred Art..." Despite knowing that they had no fate with these sacred arts, those who saw the emergence of the sacred art still continued to exclaim out loud.

If the previous Heaven and Earth Sword Radiance had started a muddled war, this Minor Cut Sacred Art simply got everyone crazy.

Back then, an expert of the Gods Race used a small Curse Arts to kill millions of cultivators in the God Domain easily. This Minor Cut Sacred Art was evidently of the same grade of sacred art as the

small Curse Arts. Now that it had appeared, how could it not cause a greater commotion?

Even Unity God experts had joined in the fight for these sacred arts, let alone God Kings.

As if someone had kickstart a row of dominoes, even more light radiances were shot out from the chasm when everyone was fighting for the Minor Cut Sacred Art.

"Icebound Sacred Art..."

"The first blade dao..."

"The ninth escape..."

"Oh god, what am I looking at? That is the Great Art of Destruction..."

A golden light radiance, which shone as brightly as the sun, attracted the attention of everyone. Following the exclamation of those few words, almost all the experts here dashed towards that golden light radiance.

"Da Shixiong, these people are crazy..." Wei Ru and Mo Wuji, who had just arrived at the God Domain Nest, stared blankly at this crazy bunch of people. At this moment, cultivators were flying everywhere and blood was splattering everywhere. Everyone was fighting with one another for these sacred arts.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath before commenting. "They are not crazy but because the Chasm of Laws had started to produce sacred arts. These were all ancient sacred arts, formed by the Heaven and Earth. Every single one of these sacred arts was of tremendous power. To think that Kun Yun that b\*stard, actually didn't inform me of this earlier."

Wei Ru's eyes instantly turned red as he said. "Da Shixiong, let's join in the fight for these sacred arts. If we're late, we might not even obtain any benefits at the end of the day."

Mo Wuji shook his head. "Wei Ru, you should retreat to as far back as possible. This isn't a place where you can fight for any of these sacred arts. The moment you caught hold of any sacred art, you would be dead in the next moment. I will fight for these sacred arts later and they will all belong to our Mortal Sect."

Mo Wuji wasn't speaking mindlessly. Entering a fight like this with Wei Ru's physique and Heavenly God Level 5 strength would simply be sending himself to death.

In that short period of time, Wei Ru saw the bodies of a few cultivators, who approached the sacred arts, being torn and ripped apart by countless radiances. He was reluctant but he knew that his Da Shixiong was right. Heading in would be equivalent to sending himself to death.

"Da Shixiong, I'll listen to you." He had a large number of cultivation pills and a low-grade god armour. Moreover, he also had quite a few offensive halberd talismans. These were his foundation and basis for survival in this place.

Mo Wuji called out for Shuai Guo and Da Huang as he instructed them. "I've told you about this before. Whether this feast is beneficial for you two, it will depend on your own fate. Now, both of you shall retreat with Wei Ru and wait for further opportunities. I am going in to bring back a few Heaven and Earth techniques."

Da Huang was in the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage but had been stuck there for a while now. Because Da Huang was stuck there, Shuai Guo had already caught up with him. Just like Da Huang, Shuai Guo was also stuck in the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage.

The God World's restoration this time around would also be Da Huang and Shuai Guo's chance.

"My Lord, we know." Da Huang and Shuai Guo replied cohesively. Shuai Guo, who heard Mo Wuji said that the God

World was about to be restored, clenched his fists excitedly. He was ready to make a good fortune out of this opportunity.

After instructing Da Huang and co, Mo Wuji no longer hesitated as he charged towards the periphery of the chasm. He had his Sage Physique as well as Wind Escape Technique so he would definitely have an advantage in a fight like this.

All sorts of light radiance were shot out from the chasm but Mo Wuji didn't start fighting for them. Very soon, Mo Wuji noticed that the golden light radiance's sacred arts were the strongest and should be a peak grade sacred art. Up till now, a Great Art of Destruction had emerged and was taken away by a Unity God expert. That Unity God expert didn't dare to extend his stay here as he hurried away upon obtaining the Great Art of Destruction.

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart. That fella should be unaware that insane god spiritual veins were about to emerge from this place which could make everyone go crazy.

At the thought of this, a black long sword emerged from the chasm. Mo Wuji was well aware of that energy which was emitted from it and he knew that it was undoubtedly a Xiantian treasure.

Mo Wuji was clearly not the only knowledgeable one as several God Kings had already darted towards the black sword the instant it appeared.

After this black sword, there were two more grey radiances which brought along the same type of energy.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath of cold air. Just how many treasures would this chasm let out today?

Mo Wuji didn't fight for any of these items. Firstly, it was because too many God Kings were fighting for it and secondly, Mo Wuji didn't need these items desperately.

At this moment, a faint gold coloured light radiance shot out. Without hesitation, Mo Wuji rushed towards it as the spiritual will

of his spirit storage channel had already noticed what that item was. It was the Rain Beckoning Sacred Art.

Without mentioning that Mo Wuji had been thinking about the Rain Beckoning Sacred Art, the faint golden coloured sacred art was something only second to the golden coloured sacred art.

Mo Wuji's wind teleportation was incredibly quick as he managed to send that faint golden radiance right into his Mortal World the moment he appeared.

"Mo Wuji?" God King Yi Ming's eyes were filled with surprise. He didn't expect Mo Wuji to send himself to death here. Previously while he was snatching all sorts of sacred arts and techniques, he didn't even notice Mo Wuji's presence. Now that Mo Wuji had kept a faint golden coloured sacred art, God King Yi Ming would certainly have noticed him.

"Put that item down." A cultivator in the advanced World God Stage shouted at Mo Wuji as he charged towards him. In his eyes, Mo Wuji was only an ant-like existence.

Regardless of how speedy he was, he was still an ant.

At the same time, tens of magic treasure's radiances were shot towards Mo Wuji's domain. These offensive radiances were completely useless against Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't even bother spouting unnecessary words as he swept up his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. He struck his halberd against the World God who was charging towards him.

The halberd radiance was like a sand wave in the desert as it instantly drowned that World God. That World God was in World God Stage Level 7 but he could only feel his sacred art and spiritual will being cut off by the opponent's halberd strike. Even his domain was being torn apart by this wild sand waves that were drowning him.

"I don't want it anymore. Let me go..." How could this World God



not realised that he had come up against an iron board? This fella was certainly not an ant but a God King expert.

Mo Wuji had no intention of showing mercy as the desert exploded and a blood fog was formed. This World God didn't even have any strength to retaliate against Mo Wuji's sacred art.

Unless Mo Wuji was foolish, why would he show any mercy at a time like this?

A few Heavenly Gods and World Gods saw Mo Wuji's threat and they subconsciously stopped in their tracks. Who else, other than a God King, was capable of killing a World God in one single move?

Even God King Yi Ming, who was prepared to charge towards Mo Wuji, stopped in his tracks subconsciously. He started to suspect if Mo Wuji actually made use of the deathtrap array to kill God King Dark Bodhi back in the God Domain.

Mo Wuji spotted God King Yi Ming as he struck out his halberd radiance as well. A silver river descended from the void towards God King Yi Ming.

Mo Wuji was the only one who would act because of vengeance.

"You're asking for death!" Initially, God King Yi Ming was planning to snatch for more treasures before finding God King Salt Pavilion to get rid of Mo Wuji together. Now that Mo Wuji had acted against him first, how was he supposed to keep his anger in check?

As he opened up his palm, God King Yi Ming's QianKun Eight Trigrams was brought out. Everything in the space around them was locked on by God King Yi Ming's Qiankun Eight Trigrams. Mo Wuji felt as though he was trapped within the opponent's spatial laws.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's silver river finally descended and it looked like an explosive sea of water had descended on the space trapped by God King Yi Ming's eight trigrams. In that instant, the space

trapped by the eight trigrams disappeared without a trace.

God King Yi Ming could feel his domain trembling as he was in awe at how perfect the laws of this silver river was. The descending energy brought with it a serious killing intent.

Mo Wuji was inwardly delighted at his decision to add the Chance Water when forging his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. When he used this halberd to fight, it was truly too satisfying.

Without waiting for Mo Wuji's second sacred art to form up, God King Yi Ming's body flashed as he said coldly. "I'll let you live for a few more days."

Having said that, God King Yi Ming had already escaped far away from Mo Wuji's position. He was frightened because he was definitely not stronger than God King Dark Bodhi. If he died in the hands of Mo Wuji here, he wouldn't even have the chance to regret. Towards Mo Wuji, he was now subconsciously fearful of him.

Mo Wuji forcefully blocked off the impact brought by God King Yi Ming's Qiankun Eight Trigrams spatial laws and he knew that there was still a distance between God King Yi Ming and himself. Therefore, he didn't go ahead to chase after God King Yi Ming. Instead, he looked at a slightly fat monk standing not too far away from him. "Fat monk, you should be God King Yan Du if I am not mistaken. Back then, I believe you, Salt Pavilion, Yi Ming and Dark Bodhi share the same pants everywhere you go right?"

God King Yan Du hurried to bow towards Mo Wuji. "Benefactor Mo really did accuse me. Back then, someone wanted to harm Dao Friend Pang Jie and even invited me along. Because I have a decent relationship with Dao Friend Pang Jie, how could I do such a thing to him? Therefore, I simply left without hesitation. I've admired Benefactor Mo for a long time so how could I liaise with others to deal with Dao Friend Pang Jie?"

It was true that Yan Du was indeed unwilling to deal with Pang

Jie but it wasn't because he had a decent relationship with Pang Jie. The main reason was because he was fearful of Mo Wuji.

In his eyes, his judgement was indeed right. How many years had it been? God King Dark Bodhi died at the hands of Mo Wuji and God King Yi Ming fled after a single exchange of attacks.

# Chapter 1062: Heavenly Spirit Transformations

---

Mo Wuji knew that this fat monk had always been very crafty but he didn't doubt his words. According to the information he received, this fat monk was indeed not involved in the death of Pang Jie.

Noticing that Mo Wuji didn't reveal any killing intent, Yan Du was inwardly pleased. Despite knowing that Mo Wuji might not be able to kill him even if Mo Wuji was a match for him, Yan Du was unwilling to form any feud with Mo Wuji. He simply took a step forward to whisper. "Benefactor Mo, old man here does have an extremely important news to inform you. Benefactor Mo should have heard of the Forgotten Creek Dao School right? The Forgotten Creek Dao School's genius disciple..."

Mo Wuji, who was initially listening to the words of God King Yan Du, suddenly flashed away as he headed towards the periphery of the chasm.

God King Yan Du was in shock. He was intending to let Mo Wuji know that Qu You had entered the God Burial Valley alone because of him. God King Yan Du didn't expect Mo Wuji to leave even before he could complete his sentence.

When God King Yan Du saw where Mo Wuji was headed towards, he understood why he Mo Wuji did that.

An eye striking golden colour radiance, which shone brighter than the sun, was shot out of the Chasm of Laws. It appeared to be a pitch black tree bark. The words carved onto the tree bark was something even his spiritual will was unable to discern clearly. Given God King Yan Du's experience, how could he not know that this tree bark was the most peak grade sacred art?

Evidently, Mo Wuji had gone over to fight for it. The pity was

that God King Yan Du had seen it late because otherwise, he would have been the first to head over there.

At this moment, there were at least five God Kings and 10 World Gods who had already darted towards the tree bark.

Fat Monk God King Yan Du's spiritual will might not be able to discern what was on that black tree bark but Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will saw it clearly.

Three golden bright and dazzling words were suspended on the surface of black tree bark. Heavenly Spirit Transformations!

As a person from Earth, Mo Wuji was naturally familiar with the Heavenly Spirit Transformations. By making sense of the name, there was a high possibility that this could contain the 36 transformations of heavenly spirit. Even if he learnt how to call for the wind and rain, it was merely one type of the 36 heavenly spirits.

In the legends of the Journey To The West, the Monkey King learnt the 72 metamorphoses while Zhu Bajie learnt the 36 heavenly spirit transformations.

In Mo Wuji's eyes, the 36 Heavenly Spirit Transformations was the true transformation sacred art while the 72 metamorphoses were only the smaller version of it. Similarly, Mo Wuji believed that the 36 Heavenly Spirit Transformations did not only refer to physical transformation. Zhu Bajie was able to transform his physique but he didn't make full use of his technique. This simply meant that Zhu Bajie didn't have much gifts for cultivation and only learnt a tiny bit of the true 36 Heavenly Spirit Transformations.

On the other hand, Monkey King, Sun Wukong, studied the 72 metamorphoses so vividly and thoroughly that he managed to surpass Zhu Bajie. Even so, that doesn't mean that the 72 metamorphoses were stronger than the 36 Heavenly Spirit Transformations.

For example Golden Light Rising, Stars Shifting Technique, Reversed Yin Yang, Bean To Soldier Transformation, Wind and Rain Beckoning, Heavenly Reversal, Fortune Mediation, River To Land Transformation, etc were all sacred arts belonging to the Heavenly Spirit Transformation. And what were those belonging to the 72 metamorphoses? They were like Mountain Carrying, Water Termination, Phantom Path, Fog Spreading, Borrowed Wind, Clear Skies Prayer, Rain Prayer, Water Indulgence, Sun Shielding and the other small arts.

The Heavenly Spirit Transformations had sacred arts like Wind and Rain Beckoning and Heavenly Reversal while the 72 metamorphoses only had powers like the Clear Skies Prayer and Rain Prayer. The difference between these was simply immeasurable. Whether the legends were right, the Heavenly Spirit Transformation was definitely much stronger than 72 metamorphoses.

Ever since he started cultivation, Mo Wuji had encountered countless experts. However, he had never met a cultivator who could transform himself. At the very most, it was using a magic treasure, pills or other methods to change their appearance.

If it really was a transformation sacred art, it would undoubtedly be one of the greatest peak grade sacred art.

Now that such a sacred art had appeared, Mo Wuji wouldn't let it go even if it meant that he had to go against a Unity God. As for the Forgotten Creek Dao School which that fat monk was talking about, what has it got to do with him?

Even though Mo Wuji's Wind Teleportation was at full force and just as he was about to grab hold of that tree bark, a light radiance had already wrapped around this black tree bark.

This was by an expert in the God King Stage Level 2. Mo Wuji didn't show any mercy as he instantly extended his domain wildly and threw out a finger.

The third finger of his Seven World Finger: Fortune.

Kun Yun's mention that Mo Wuji had cultivated his Seven World Finger wrongly was completely disregarded by Mo Wuji. In Mo Wuji's eyes, his World Finger would grow stronger when his own laws grew stronger. Making use of the laws of the outside world would indeed make it stronger but its potential would also be limited.

Presently, Mo Wuji had already stepped into the World God Stage Level 3. As he struck out his finger, an area with a radius of 10 feet was instantly turned into a large smelting furnace. All the cultivators within this space were like lumps of copper inside a smelting furnace as they started to melt.

It wasn't just the fleshly body that was melting because even the dao spirituality of their sacred arts and laws of their domain were all melting within this finger.

The remaining God Kings were still far apart as they didn't make it within the boundary of Mo Wuji's finger. They didn't know where Mo Wuji came from and how strong Mo Wuji actually was. Now that they had sensed the changes in the laws of space, an energy of extinction could be felt across the entire space, everyone started to slow down subconsciously. However, the expert in the God King Stage Level 2, who was enveloped by Mo Wuji, was not that fortunate.

The Seven World Finger, third finger: Fortune. It instantly tore his domain apart as the energy of the large smelting furnace surged over. This God King could feel his own laws disintegrating rapidly and he was no longer concerned about the tree bark sacred art. All that was in his head now was to escape.

A silver river landed and the extremely long halberd radiance appeared to have cut open the entire void as it sealed up the God King's escape route.

"Boom!" Even without the support of the domain, this God King

suddenly brought out a red lash which was slowed down by Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd. The long lash was still able to forge out an endless Lash Shadow Broken Chasm which defended himself against the winding river sacred art.

The exploding god elemental energy was like a firework as it shot out in all four directions.

Mo Wuji could feel the backblast of the strong god elemental energy as his chest tightened up and almost spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

"Ai!" The Half Moon Weighted Halberd had yet to descend completely but a blood fog was already formed. One of the arms of the God King was slashed apart from his shoulder by this halberd strike.

In the next moment, this God King grabbed onto his decapitated arm before escaping immediately. As for the tree bark sacred art, he didn't even bother taking a last look at it.

Mo Wuji didn't chase after him as he instantly sent that tree bark sacred art into his Mortal World. If his cultivation was slightly higher or at the World God Stage Level 4, that God King could forget about escaping from his clutches already.

Cultivation Level, was still his greatest shortcoming now.

At the instant he landed on the ground, Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel started to carve out hundreds of void runes and in a short period of time, he had installed a Grade 5 deathtrap array around him.

If the Heavenly Spirit Transformations was indeed the same as what he imagined, then it would simply be too ridiculously strong. Mo Wuji didn't dare to guarantee that nobody would come fight against him for it.

"Hand that item over or today shall be your deathday..." A gloomy voice could be heard by Mo Wuji and a middle age man



with a slightly green face landed in front of Mo Wuji. He had no idea that he had already stepped into the region of Mo Wuji's deathtrap array.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to size this man up and knew that he was at least in the God King Stage Level 7.

If it was a head-on fight, Mo Wuji could only temporary retreat against a God King Stage Level 7 expert. Even if he was stronger, he wouldn't be able to deal with a God King expert in the advanced stages. The difference between God King Stage Level 4, God King Yi Ming and this green face God King was simply too vast.

Seeing how this green face God King stood forward to stop Mo Wuji, a few other God Kings subconsciously took a few steps back. Not many people in the periphery of the God Domain Nest didn't know the Gods Race's Luo Huangsang. This green face cultivator was indeed the Gods Race's Luo Huangsang.

Even though this man was in the God King Stage Level 7, he had never been fearful of facing a God King Stage Level 9 expert. In fact, he had even won on many occasions. Moreover, this man had a habit of always saying 'Today shall be your deathday' before he picked a fight with someone.

In the end, he was right everytime he said this. Without any exception, it would always be his opponent's deathday after the fight.

Mo Wuji was still carving his deathtrap array. Given his current strength, unless an expert like Cang Zhengxing was here, no one else would be able to find out that he was using his spirit storage channel to carve these void runes.

"Name a price. Otherwise, you can forget about it." Mo Wuji replied faintly as he continued to carve his void runes. The grade 5 deathtrap array was about to become a grade 6 deathtrap array.

Presently, he was stalling for time and even if the opponent knew

that he was doing this, he wouldn't be suspicious. In fact, he would allow him to stall for time just because he was a World God. A World God's items could be kept in his own world. Not everyone was like Kun Yun who could break apart a World God's world.

"Hand that sacred art over and you can name your own price." Luo Huangsang oppressed the inner rage in his heart as he uttered out every word clearly.

A faint golden sacred art and ten peak grade god spiritual veins. What I meant was true peak grade god spiritual veins and not some high grade imitation like 100 high grade god spiritual veins put together. 10 billion high grade god crystals..." Mo Wuji stopped talking as his grade 6 deathtrap array had been completed.

With his current strength, it shouldn't be a problem for him to deal with a God King Stage Level 7 expert under his own Grade 6 deathtrap array.

# Chapter 1063: What Kind Of Fart Was Luo Huangsang?

---

"You have guts but do you believe I will crush your bones into ashes and not take any of your items..." Luo Huangsang could no longer control his killing intent and anger. He had never seen a World God as arrogant as Mo Wuji. Others might think that Mo Wuji was a God King but he, Luo Huangsang would never judge a person wrongly. Mo Wuji was definitely not a God King and must be a World God. At the very most, he would only be in the advanced World God Stage.

"Your grandfather really doesn't believe." Now that his Grade 6 God Deathtrap Array had been completed, why would Mo Wuji waste any more time? His Half Moon Weighted Halberd had already turned into a crescent as it enveloped Luo Huangsang.

Luo Huangsang was beyond furious when he saw that Mo Wuji took the initiative. "You're courting death!"

A lightning hammer was drawn out. Following which, five earth-shattering blue lightning bolts, which were thicker than pails, flew towards Mo Wuji.

Seeing the release of those lightning bolts, Mo Wuji was slightly depressed. If he knew that his opponent was a lightning cultivator, he might not even need to set up the deathtrap array.

These five thick lightning bolts might be powerful but it was still short when compared to his World God's lightning tribulation. It wasn't just the power of the lightning bolts but also the poorer Laws of Heaven and Earth within the lightning bolts.

Now that Mo Wuji had set up the deathtrap array, he would definitely use it. Within seconds, he had ignited the deathtrap array and sent out a finger.

Seven World Finger, World of Man!

Noticing how Mo Wuji didn't even bother defending against his five lightning bolts, Luo Huangsang sneered coldly. His five lightning bolts were something even an advanced God King expert, who didn't defend against it, would suffer severe injuries from. Following which, all he needed to do was to land the finishing blow. Mo Wuji was merely a World God and he dared to go against his lightning bolts without protection.

"Boom boom boom boom boom!" Five consecutive lightning bolts struck against Mo Wuji and one of them even landed on Mo Wuji's head.

On the surface, Mo Wuji appeared to have exploded into a blood fog and sounds of cracking bones could be heard. However, the truth was that Mo Wuji didn't even slow down his movement. His one finger sacred art was ignited.

Luo Huangsang was dumbfounded at what kind of sacred art this was. Mo Wuji didn't even use any defensive magic treasure and was able to block off his five lightning bolts? One must know that this sacred art of his was able to control all domains and regardless of what domain, the five lightning bolts would be able to destroy it immediately. Others might think that the lightning bolts worked against Mo Wuji but he knew clearly that his five lightning bolts didn't even hurt him.

Before Luo Huangsang could continue looking for a reason, the Laws of Heaven and Earth started to change. Luo Huangsang instantly felt like he was living in an ordinary mortal world. Mo Wuji was the dictator of that world and if Mo Wuji wanted him dead, death was his only option. If Mo Wuji didn't want him dead, all he could do was to grow old and die.

Hurry up and retreat! Despite knowing that this sacred art of Mo Wuji was at most an intent-level sacred art and was unable to cause any threat to his life, Luo Huangsang wasn't willing to be trapped within Mo Wuji's sacred art. He didn't like the idea that Mo Wuji could attack him as freely as he wished.

Luo Huangsang raised his hands and managed to tear Mo Wuji's sacred art world apart. In the very next moment, the space around him started turning viscous as if many formless ropes were restraining him. Luo Huangsang was cursing in his heart because being a well-experienced cultivator with killing array, how could he not know what was going on?

At this moment, he would be a total idiot if he didn't realise that he was trapped in an invisible deathtrap array.

The main purpose of Mo Wuji's Grade 6 God Deathtrap Array was indeed to trap Luo Huangsang. He had merely added a few killing radiances because he was too lazy to form more. This was because he knew that he was still unable to set up killing strikes in a deathtrap array capable of killing of a God King.

To Mo Wuji, these were no longer important. As long as he was able to trap Luo Huangsang temporarily, he considered himself to have succeeded.

"Dao Friend please stop! I, Luo Huangsang, agree to your conditions..." Luo Huangsang called out anxiously as a flame started burning in his sea of consciousness. Even if he were to lose his consciousness, he mustn't fall here.

"Kakaka!" Mo Wuji's Grade 6 God Deathtrap Array was carved out by his spirit storage channel hurriedly. To an expert like Luo Huangsang, his deathtrap god array was simply too weak.

Indeed, when Luo Huangsang started burning his dao spirituality, the deathtrap god array started to tear apart.

Since the opponent had been trapped by his own deathtrap array, why would Mo Wuji let him leave so easily? He charged directly towards Luo Huangsang as he struck out a fist, the Domain Crushing Fist.

The originally stunned Luo Huangsang's domain was destroyed inches by inches under Mo Wuji's fist.

"Kacha!" The fleshly body was torn apart as sounds of his bones exploding could be heard. The initially struggling Luo Huangsang had stopped completely. The World of Man of his Seven World Finger managed to trap Luo Huangsang's mind in once more. In one move, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd had struck towards Luo Huangsang. Mo Wuji knew that mercy must not be shown when going up against an expert like Luo Huangsang.

Just like the final radiance of a setting sun, Luo Huangsang seemed to be woken up by the moments before death as he hurried to call out. "I am the Elder of the Gods Race with the Gods Race's direct descendant blood. You are not to touch me, otherwise, you will be entirely destroyed by the Gods Race..."

Mo Wuji chuckled coldly. "I dared to kill the Unity God of the Gods Race so why would I care about a small fart like you?"

"What? God Lord Huan Ji was killed by you?" Luo Huangsang seemed to have woke up abruptly as he muttered to himself. "Wrong, completely wrong..."

His eyes were filled with regrets. If he knew that God Lord Huan Ji was killed by this ant in front of him, the Gods Race would not have changed their plan to seek temporal peace with the God Domain.

As for how Mo Wuji killed Huan Ji, it must have been through deathtrap array just like how Mo Wuji dealt with him.

"Ai!" Blood fog exploded and Luo Huangsang was turned into nothingness.

Just like Mo Wuji's prediction, he didn't notice where the other party's world was and Mo Wuji wasn't concerned anyway. He wasn't Kun Yun so it was perfectly normal if he couldn't find the other party's world.

After things had calmed down, none of the other God Kings dared to charge towards Mo Wuji anymore. Who wasn't aware of Luo

Huangsang's strength? An expert like that didn't even last half an incense worth of time in front of Mo Wuji.

Everyone witnessed how Mo Wuji trapped Luo Huangsang and finished him off with a finger, a fist and one halberd strike.

This was considering the fact that Luo Huangsang did attack Mo Wuji. However, his five lightning bolts felt nothing more than an inch as it struck against Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji's cultivation level wasn't much higher than Luo Huangsang, the only possibility of this happening was that Mo Wuji was a Sage Physique expert.

Were there any Sage Physique experts in the God Domain?

If Mo Wuji was truly a Sage Physique expert, even a Unity God might not be able to do much about Mo Wuji. At the very most, he would be able to attack and scare Mo Wuji away but would definitely not be able to finish Mo Wuji off.

God King Yi Ming, who watched from afar how Mo Wuji got rid of Luo Huangsang, shivered as he instantly ignited his escape talisman before Mo Wuji could look over his direction. In seconds, he disappeared without a trace.

As for finding Mo Wuji for revenge, he would certainly not commit such foolish act. He was certain that even if he combined hands with God King Salt Pavilion, they wouldn't be a match for that Luo Huangsang. After seeing how easy it was for Mo Wuji to get rid of Luo Huangsang, why would he, Yi Ming, still find Mo Wuji for revenge?

If God King Yi Ming still harboured any thoughts of this, it would only end up in endless regrets. Back then when they got rid of Pang Jie, he didn't even receive any treasure or any rewards. Just like that, he formed an undeniable feud with a person like Mo Wuji. One could imagine that as long as Mo Wuji was still alive, he, Yi Ming, would have to live in the dark forever. If he had received or obtained any rewards or benefits back then, it would still sound reasonable that he was chased after by someone. Ironically, he

didn't even get anything and had offended such a powerful enemy.

Mo Wuji spotted God King Yi Ming's escape but he didn't chase after him. He was well aware that he managed to kill this Gods Race's God King Level 7 expert not because he was much stronger than his opponent. It was because he was a Grade 7 God Array expert and also possessed a method of using void runes to set up a deathtrap array. Otherwise, even if he wasn't fearful of a lightning cultivator expert like Luo Huangsang, he wouldn't be able to finish him off.

Even so, not every God King was the same as Luo Huangsang. Not every God King wanted the items on him and even waited for him to finish setting up his god array.

God King Yi Ming wasn't the only one who ran away. The fat monk God King Yan Du, who was initially planning to pay Mo Wuji some greetings, had also sneaked away. He wanted to form a relationship with Mo Wuji previously because even though he was convinced that Mo Wuji was strong, he thought that Mo Wuji would still not be able to do anything to him. Now that Mo Wuji had killed God King Stage Level 7 Luo Huangsang so casually, God King Yan Du lost his guts.

The Chasm of Laws had stopped shooting out all sorts of techniques and magic treasures. Even though the ground was killed with bloodstains and murdered cultivators, the crowd of cultivators, who noticed Mo Wuji walking over, subconsciously took a few steps back to path a way for him.

Mo Wuji walked over to the periphery of the chasm and at this moment, he could clearly feel the energy of the laws. The god spiritual energy wouldn't be any weaker than the Primal Spiritual Eye in the Leafless Forest. The only difference was that the god spiritual energy here was not stable. In a place like this, it wasn't suitable for him to cultivate.

This chasm had widened to over hundred feet and kept



expanding towards the periphery of the Leafless Forest, which remained unaffected. Any cultivator wishing to cross over didn't dare to fly across the chasm as they made a detour around the Leafless Forest instead.

Just when Mo Wuji wanted to wave towards Wei Ru, Shuai Guo and Da Huang to come over to have a sense of the energy of creation, a short man gradually walked towards Mo Wuji. He walked very slowly but in a few steps, he was in front of Mo Wuji.

Sensing this man's killing intent, Mo Wuji hurried to carve his void runes.

However, when he started to carve out his first void rune, this man raised his hand and destroyed the void runes which he tried to carve. Following which, he looked at Mo Wuji coldly before speaking. "Are you Mo Wuji? The Mo Wuji who killed Luo Huangsang of my Gods Race?"

The space around them seemed to have turned cold as it soaked Mo Wuji in it. A deathly threat was felt in the bottom of Mo Wuji's heart. He had a premonition that if he wanted to escape from the hands of this man, there would be a huge price to pay.

"What kind of fart was Luo Huangsang? Your old man here even killed the Gods Race's Unity God Level 2 expert in the Leafless Forest." Kun Yun's arrogant voice could be heard and Mo Wuji's ice cold body finally felt some warm.

# Chapter 1064: Kun Yun's Pot

---

## Kun Yun's Pot

"God Race's Huan Ji was killed by this person?" The short man turned around as he looked at Kun Yun astonishingly.

"Scram or I will not spare your life," Kun Yun was like a rogue as he shouted once more.

When he said this, the spatial laws surrounding them started to change abruptly. A space which did not belong to this place was instantly felt by the short man. His face turned pale immediately because what did it signify if someone's laws were much higher than the space around them? This would mean that the other party had surpassed a Unity God expert.

Before he could continue thinking, a suffocating deathly energy enveloped him. This short expert didn't even dare to utter a word as he turned and left without a trace.

He was certain that if he didn't leave any moment now, this fella carrying a pot really wouldn't spare his life.

Mo Wuji didn't find it odd as he saw how that short cultivator left so hurriedly. Earlier, Kun Yun used his own Dao spirituality to oppress God World's Laws of the Heaven and Earth. If the opponent wasn't an idiot, he would definitely run away.

"How was it? Your old brother, I, helped you again." When this Unity God of God Race had left, Kun Yun smirked at Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji understood those eyes of Kun Yun as it meant that Mo Wuji had owed him yet another favour.

However, Mo Wuji was staring at the iron pot on Kun Yun's back instead. Previously, Kun Yun was carrying a corroded and stained monk's spade. After a short period of absence, he came back with an iron pot?

"Old Brother Kun Yun, even if that fella acted against me, I would

be able to escape on my own. You have to admit this right?" Mo Wuji was certain that he mustn't appear as though he owed him yet another huge favour. Otherwise, this fella would definitely cross the line and suggest even more unreasonable requests.

Kun Yun laughed, "I know, that was why I've said that I've helped you, not rescued you."

Kun Yun was aware of Mo Wuji's capabilities and that even that Unity God expert might not have been able to kill Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "I am thinking if that fella wasn't threatened by you, you would be in deep trouble."

Kun Yun spoke casually, "Wrong, if he really dared to stay, I will kill him instantly. Don't think that I'm merely threatening him."

Looking at how serious Kun Yun was when speaking, Mo Wuji started to doubt his own guess. Was this fella really capable of killing a Unity God now?

Noticing the slightly shocked Mo Wuji, Kun Yun went up to pat him. "Old Brother Wuji, I am slightly apologetic. I didn't know that this place would leak so many Heaven and Earth treasures and resulted in you being unprepared."

Kun Yun might be an experienced man but he wasn't a figure of creation. Therefore, he was truly clueless that this place would produce so many treasures at a time like this.

Mo Wuji simply replied, "It's okay because my rewards were pretty decent and I have gotten what I should have gotten. But Old Brother Kun Yun, why did your monk's spade become an iron pot so suddenly? Could it be that you're going to beg others for rice?"

While speaking, Mo Wuji intentionally walked to Kun Yun's back as he knocked on Kun Yun's iron pot.

Kun Yun replied proudly. "Please don't underestimate my pot. Initially, I thought I needed to spend a lot of effort to borrow it but I didn't expect myself to be able to borrow it so easily."

Kun Yun was only focused on speaking as he didn't notice how dumbfounded Mo Wuji was. In a single knock of the pot, he felt a grand energy almost similar to his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth.

Could this pot of Kun Yun be like his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth? Belonging to the class of treasures of fortune which couldn't be compared to?

"What treasure is this?" Mo Wuji asked curiously.

Kun Yun had spent quite a long period of time together so he knew that Mo Wuji didn't have a mentor. Naturally, he would be clueless about a lot of things. Presently, Mo Wuji asked and he merely waved his hand. "You wouldn't know even if I told you about it. Anyway, you will know of its use when the laws of God World start to restore."

Mo Wuji answered faintly, "Big Brother Kun Yun, you're not being kind and honest this way. Given your lofty character, you will definitely not carry a pot on your back and let others look down on you. If I were to guess, it should be because you cannot keep this pot in your world right? Just like your previous corroded and stained monk's spade."

"Ah, Old Brother Wuji, you are pretty knowledgeable to know that this is a Xiantian treasure?" Kun Yun exclaimed.

Mo Wuji chuckled coldly, "Don't look down on me just because I am from the rural areas. Xiantian treasures? I have at least hundreds of Xiantian treasures with me. If yours is a Xiantian treasure, I will swallow it myself."

As for the hundreds of Xiantian treasures, Kun Yun neglected it completely. Even the Lord of Fortune wouldn't have that many Xiantian treasures. Instead, he was astonished that Mo Wuji was able to tell that his pot wasn't a Xiantian treasure. "Old Brother Wuji, you really recognise my pot?"

Mo Wuji acted as though he had seen such a pot before as he replied, "Isn't this a supreme treasure of fortune? You make it seemed like you're carrying billions of dollars."

Kun Yun jumped as he pointed at Mo Wuji in disbelief, "You really do know..."

Kun Yun was in disbelief because there shouldn't be a lot of people who knew about treasures of fortune. How could Mo Wuji know about it? What he didn't know was that many disciples of the big sects in God Domain knew that there was a supreme treasure of fortune called Furnace of the Heaven and Earth in God Domain itself. However, nobody knew where it was.

"Spill it out then. You've spent over ten years and could even forgo our friendship just for this pot. What is the use of this pot?" Mo Wuji took a step forward to glare at Kun Yun.

Kun Yun chuckled yet again, "It is just for some defensive purposes..."

If Mo Wuji believed Kun Yun's words, he would have been sold off by Kun Yun. Kun Yun spent over ten years just to bring back a pot with some defensive purposes?

"Kun Yun, you're being too dishonest with me. You got me to establish a sect to gather fate and you went to get this pot? Could it be to gather fate too?" Mo Wuji replied coldly.

"How did you know?" Kun Yun asked shockingly.

Mo Wuji looked at Kun Yun disdainfully, "Others might not know but how could I not know? Back then, you didn't even want your old face just for the sake of my Immortal World's fate. You would even go so far into hiding in your own sea of consciousness for countless of years. If this trip of yours to obtain this pot wasn't to gather fate, I, Mo Wuji, would have misjudged you and would apologise to you immediately."

Kun Yun revealed an awkward expression, "That is quite some

thought."

Following which, he spoke in a high pitched voice sounding like he was hurt, "Old Brother Wuji, I am not lying to you. You've established Mortal Sect and you would be gathering great fate in the future. It would definitely not be any lesser than mine."

Mo Wuji finally understood, "Even though you said it wouldn't be lesser than yours, what if it was lesser eventually? How about this? I shall go and find a supreme treasure of fortune for myself. I will not fall behind you in terms of collecting such items."

What was the use of fate? In Mo Wuji's mind, he was still confused. To him, it could be said as good luck or fortune. Now that he had seen how much emphasis and importance Kun Yun placed on gathering fate, Mo Wuji knew that fate was definitely not something simple. Gathering more of such items would certainly be better and being dependent on the sect to gather fate would depend on the heavens.

If the Heavenly Dao felt that your sect was a Grand Dao of the Heaven and Earth, your sect would receive more fate.

The feeling of leaving your fate in someone else's hands was something Mo Wuji hated. He also had a supreme treasure of fortune in Furnace of Heaven and Earth.

Xiantian treasures cannot contain treasures of fortune but his Mortal World was capable of doing so. He had made his decision to control his own Furnace of Heaven and Earth when the fate appeared in God World's restoration. He wanted to let his Furnace of Heaven and Earth gather God World's fate.

"Hahahaha!" Kun Yun pointed at Mo Wuji and started laughing hysterically. "You really think such items are there for you to find just because you said so? Old Brother Wuji, listen to your older brother and install a defensive array here. When God World is restored, you would save your effort and not waste time running around."

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered with Kun Yun. Just when he was about to leave, two people landed in front of Mo Wuji.

"May I ask if you are Dao Friend Mo? This should be the senior who killed God Race's Huan Ji right?" The one speaking was a good looking middle aged man with long black hair. This most striking part of him was his purple beard.

Behind this good looking man was an average built man.

Kun Yun's eyes swept across the two people as he said faintly, "Report your name."

"Yes, I am God King Blazing Heaven of God Domain's Blazing Heaven Palace. This is God King Clear Rise." The middle age man spoke respectfully to Kun Yun.

He was indeed respectful because someone spotted how Kun Yun shouted and scared off the number one Unity God expert of God Race, Unity God Level 4 Bai Dai. In front of Bai Dai, this man actually shouted that he was the one who killed God Race's Unity God Huan Ji. In the end, Bai Di didn't even let out a fart as he left instantly.

One must know that the reason why God Race gave up on their attack on God Domain was because God Race suspected that Huan Ji was killed by a new Unity God of God Domain. Now that the Unity God expert, who killed Huan Ji, was standing right here, Blazing Heaven came over to greet him as soon as he could.

"I have no interest in knowing you so move to one side. Don't interrupt my conversation with my brother," Kun Yun acted as though he was chasing a bedbug away as he simply waved his hand.

# Chapter 1065: I Don't Have Any Of These

---

Blazing Heaven didn't dare to show any sort of dissatisfaction as he continued to reply respectfully. "Senior, my trip here is to look for Dao Friend Mo Wuji. I have a few cultivation resources which I want to gift them to Dao Friend Mo. Concurrently, I want to thank Senior on behalf of the God Domain for killing that Unity God of the Gods Race and for saving the life force of the God Domain."

Even though Mo Wuji's seniority and cultivation level were both far below God King Blazing Heaven and God King Clear Rise, God King Blazing Heaven didn't dare to show any form of disrespect because Kun Yun addressed Mo Wuji as his brother.

Kun Yun coughed awkwardly because he thought that these two fellas were here to bootlick him. Who knew that they were actually here to bootlick Mo Wuji?

Mo Wuji said faintly. "I wouldn't dare to accept Dao Friend Blazing Heaven's cultivation resources. I'm afraid that if I'm not cautious, I might be chased into the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction again."

God King Blazing Heaven was stunned because he knew that Mo Wuji was being sarcastic with him. However, he didn't think that Mo Wuji really escaped into the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction. After entering the Nirvana Ocean, how did Mo Wuji survive there? Very soon, Blazing Heaven regained his composure. If Mo Wuji was an ordinary cultivator, would there be a need for him to come over personally to gift Mo Wuji cultivation resources? If Mo Wuji was an ordinary cultivator, would he be able to gift the Primal God Lattice to others?

God King Clear Rise, who was standing by the side, hurried to add in. "Wuji, you've truly mistaken Brother Blazing Heaven. Blazing Heaven had always held responsibility for the God Domain and was even willing to sacrifice his own life for the God Domain.



Back then, Blazing Heaven wanted to look for you only because he wanted to gain some cultivation insights from you so that he could step into the Unity God Stage. He had truly had no personal interests in this matter or any intention to hurt you."

Mo Wuji waved his hand. "Now I know so I wouldn't hold any more grudges with the few of you anymore. In the future, we shall walk our own paths."

Mo Wuji had no bad impression about God King Clear Rise because he had heard from others that he was a decent God King with a good sense of justice. However, God King Blazing Heaven's pursuit many years ago made him very unhappy. One must know that he was the true victim at that point in time.

God King Blazing Heaven didn't punish the vicious hands of God King Yi Ming and God King Salt Pavilion who destroyed the Heavenly Mortal Sect without mercy. Instead, he turned to go against a weakling like himself and that made Mo Wuji lose all respect for God King Blazing Heaven. Just because he was not calculative, it didn't mean that he would comply.

Kun Yun chuckled. "Old Brother Wuji, I think you can accept Blazing Heaven's good intention. It wouldn't hurt you even if you accept some cultivation resources."

Having said that, he transmitted a message to Mo Wuji. "This fella must have predicted your bright future and is intending to use all cultivation resources on you. He probably wants to help you enter the Unity God Stage before asking you to help the God Domain's fight against the Gods Race. And you do know what is about to happen in the God World so hehe..."

Mo Wuji was clear of Kun Yun's meaning. He knew that since Blazing Heaven was offering these resources to help him, it would be a waste if he had rejected them.

The God World was about to restore its equilibrium. Even if cultivators of the Gods Race were to look down on other races,

they wouldn't come together to deal with the human race anymore. When the laws of the God World were restored, everyone would be busy cultivating so who would have time to fight and kill?

Mo Wuji wasn't as thick-skinned as Kun Yun. In his subconscious, accepting the gifts of others would mean that he would have to work for them. Mo Wuji never had the intention to protect the God World so he wouldn't want to accept a few items and be forced to put his life on the line for the God World.

God King Blazing Heaven spoke with a straight face. "Dao Friend Mo, I know that your aptitude must be really good and you're also a man with great fortune. I only hope that I can gift these resources accumulated by the God Domain for many years to you. In the future, if you can help the God Domain once, I would greatly appreciate it. If you're really unable to help, feel free to leave and there is no need for you to explain yourself."

Sensing God King Blazing Heaven's extremely sincere words and attitude, Mo Wuji started to believe that the words of God King Clear Rise was true. God King Blazing Heaven might really be a person who was willing to sacrifice his life just for the God Domain.

Because of the sincerity of God King Blazing Heaven, Mo Wuji grew slightly more respectful towards him. He clasped his fists, "God King Blazing Heaven, God King Clear Rise. I know that since both of you have come to me personally, the items must not be of little value and quantity. I have my own principles so if I see that the God World is in any form of danger in the future, and it is within my means, I will definitely reach out a helping hand. If I don't have such an opportunity, I could only apologise to you now. Regardless of the case, I wouldn't want the large amount of cultivation resources. The only thing I'm lacking now is time so if the two of you have nothing else, we shall bid our goodbyes now."

Mo Wuji believed in karma. If he took the items gifted by God

King Blazing Heaven and ended up not being able to help, it wouldn't do his Grand Dao any good. Moreover, he wouldn't be keeping to his principle by doing so.

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, God King Blazing Heaven was even more certain of his judgement. If it was any other cultivators who had heard him say that there was no obligations for them to help, they would have accepted the offer without hesitation. Who would react like Mo Wuji did?

In fact, he didn't even notice that Mo Wuji mentioned God World instead of just the God Domain.

"Hehe, my Old Brother has such high moral principles. The pity was that I don't have any of that." Kun Yun chuckled. However, he understood Mo Wuji's thought process. A greedy person would certainly not be able to reach the high levels like Mo Wuji did.

God King Blazing Heaven revealed eyes of disappointment as he took out a jade container for Mo Wuji. "Back then, I was at fault. I don't have many good items but since you mentioned that you lacked time, I do have a Time Talisman here. Even though it couldn't be use for cultivation, it should be enough for you to use it to forge equipments, concoct pills or gain some knowledge."

Time Talisman? Mo Wuji subconsciously received that jade container to open up.

"Time Transformation Talisman?" Kun Yun exclaimed.

"What is a Time Transformation Talisman?" Mo Wuji looked at Kun Yun doubtfully.

Kun Yun exclaimed. "This item is very hard to forge or at least even I am unable to forge it. Only a person who had extreme understanding of the Laws of Time would be able to forge such a talisman. After you activated this talisman, time within it will flow for a hundred years while the time in the real world would only be very short. As for the specific time, it would depend on the grade of

the talisman. Looking at this talisman, I predict that the time in the real world wouldn't be more than a year."

"Ah..." Mo Wuji was instantly surprised because a talisman like this was a timely help.

Kun Yun laughed coldly. "Don't be too happy so early just because this item sounds useful. You wouldn't be able to cultivate with this item and don't listen to how this fella mentioned that you can use the time to learn pills or smithing. There was a lack of laws within this talisman and other than some extra monotonous time, there was basically nothing else."

Hearing Kun Yun's words, God King Blazing Heaven appeared slightly awkward. This talisman was indeed very impressive but just like what Kun Yun said, it only appeared very useful. He did mention that one could forge equipment inside but it was only very low grade equipment. This was because the laws inside were not complete thus being unable to forge any high grade pills or equipment.

Mo Wuji didn't bother about Kun Yun's words as he kept the jade container as he clasped his fists towards God King Blazing Heaven. "Many thanks God King Blazing Heaven, this talisman is of use to me. I have something to let the two of you know as well. There is no need to protect the God Domain anymore. The God World is about to restore and that would be the time both of you could step into the Unity God Stage. As long as preparations were apt, you would definitely be able to advance further."

Mo Wuji didn't wish to owe any favours so he gifted God King Blazing Heaven the words of Kun Yun.

Kun Yun grunted as he spoke ungratefully. "Old Brother Wuji, even if you want to use my news as a return of your favour, shouldn't you do it behind my back? Aren't you a little too casual to do it right in front of me?"

Mo Wuji chuckled. "Old Brother Kun Yun, I want to head off to

borrow something. I shall leave now, goodbye."

Having said that, Mo Wuji didn't bother about Kun Yun as he left in a flash with his Wind Teleportation. Wei Ru, Da Huang and Shuai Guo were all here gaining insights to the laws so there was nothing for him to worry about.

Kun Yun shook his head speechlessly. Did Mo Wuji really think that supreme treasures of fortune were something off the streets? Without even bidding goodbye, Kun Yun turned and left.

'Brother Blazing Heaven, what did Mo Wuji mean by those words?" God King Clear Rise looked at God King Blazing Heaven with a confused expression.

God King Blazing Heaven suddenly turned to the massive chasm as he looked at it in disbelief. "Dao Friend Clear Rise, previously whenever the God Domain Nest incubated, it was like a new creation with all sorts of clear laws. However, the time period of those were simply too short. Could this chasm be the same as the God Domain Nest's incubation? Could it produce supreme Laws of the Heaven and Earth? And even restore the God World?"

God King Blazing Heaven wouldn't be blame for such thoughts because Mo Wuji did say that when the God World was restored, they would be able to step into the Unity God Stage. If it wasn't this chasm, he really couldn't think of any other reason why the God World would restore itself.

"Mo Wuji knew that senior with indiscernible cultivation. Perhaps he was saying..." God King Clear Rise didn't continue as God King Blazing Heaven had understood what he meant. That fella Mo Wuji called Kun Yun, didn't Mo Wuji say that he was using his news as a favour?

Once they understood this, neither God King Blazing Heaven nor God King Clear Rise had the heart to continue staying here as they left in a hurry. If Mo Wuji was right and the God World was about to restore, they must indeed make their preparations to step into

the Unity God Stage.

...

After Mo Wuji greeted Wei Ru, Da Huang and Shuai Guo, he teleported into the Leafless Forest. He was desperate for time and he needed to control his Furnace of Heaven and Earth as soon as possible. He had an advantage over Kun Yun and that was the fact that he could keep his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth as and when he wished into his Mortal World.

Presently, the Mortal World had a radius of over 500,000 kilometres and had turned into the embryonic form of a world. All sorts of laws were continuing to condense as time passed.

Mo Wuji no longer had the mood to care about this as he landed beside the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth with his Time Transformation Talisman.

Indeed, a space was formed but unfortunately, the laws within this space was simply too weak and monotonous. Even Mo Wuji could tell that the cultivation level of this person who forged this talisman was not very high.

After Mo Wuji had completely absorbed the pill energy of the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth, Mo Wuji came forward to refine this furnace fearlessly. Otherwise, he would look like a joke if he took out a massive furnace like this to gather fate.

It was still blurry within the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. To speed up the refining of the laws within the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth, Mo Wuji spat out a few drops of blood.

Dao insights were seeped into the furnace by Mo Wuji and then Mo Wuji started his spiritual circulations intensely. He started to form a connection with the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth while starting to refine all laws and restrictions within the furnace.

# Chapter 1066: Dao Friend Mo Please Stop

---

Ten years had passed and Mo Wuji hadn't even touched the periphery of the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. Despite using his full force to refine this furnace, he was simply too weak and unable to discern the laws of this furnace.

Mo Wuji knew that a treasure like this would be impossible to refine with his current strength. His own hope was to be able to turn this towering furnace smaller. Within this Time Transformation Talisman, he had hundred years to squander. Mo Wuji didn't believe that he wouldn't be able to shrink this furnace, even by a little, within a hundred years.

20 years, 30 years...

After 70 years had passed, Mo Wuji heard a faint 'bang' sound coming from within the furnace. It seemed like he had touched the heart of the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth.

"Boom!" A majestic energy surged towards Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness as he spat out a mouthful of blood. Fortunately, Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel and vitality channel managed to recover his sea of consciousness rapidly.

Even when Mo Wuji was inwardly fearful, he didn't retract his own spiritual will. His spiritual will used 70 years to seep into the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth and had yet to reap any rewards from it. If he were to do it again, who knows how long he would need to spend?

It was fortunate that he didn't have any primordial spirit because if he did have, the previous instance would have destroyed his primordial spirit.

This time, Mo Wuji grew cautious. Indeed, he had experienced the first restriction of the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. No, it shouldn't be called a restriction. It was more like an obstruction in

his mind which was caused him to be unable to proceed any further.

At the thought of how he didn't know when the God World was about to restore, Mo Wuji couldn't care about anything else as he shot out a few Spiritual Will Arrows. In the next moment, he directly formed a true connection with the furnace.

The spiritual circulations formed by his meridians were sent into the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth fearlessly. While Mo Wuji was unable to continue refining the furnace, he was able to feel the vast energy within the furnace. This energy surpassed the primal energy of the cosmos and it seemed to bring along a dao spirituality similar to that of the Breath of Hongmeng.

Mo Wuji cautiously controlled his spiritual will as he desperately wanted to merge with the furnace. As time passed by, the word 'furnace' appeared in Mo Wuji's will.

The Furnace of the Heaven and Earth became smaller following Mo Wuji's will and he was elated. Even though the process of refining the furnace had just begun, he knew that at least he could shrink the furnace.

The furnace as tall as 100,000 Chinese foot [1] soon became 10,000 Chinese foot, 1000 Chinese foot, 100 Chinese foot...

When his furnace had shrunk to become 3 Chinese foot, it was no longer able to shrink any further. Mo Wuji knew that this should be the most he could do with his current strength.

Even though a metre tall furnace was still huge, it was much better than one of 100,000 Chinese foot.

However, he wouldn't bring this furnace out casually. Mo Wuji brought over a lightning soul stone from his Mortal World. This lightning soul stone was obtained from the Oblique Space Sea Island and had never been of use until today.

Piles of lightning soul stones were refined by Mo Wuji before



being thrown behind the furnace. Faint restrictions were carved onto the lightning soul stones by Mo Wuji.

After multiple months, an ocean bowl with a diameter of 5 metres appeared in front of Mo Wuji. Even though the external ocean bowl was big, the space inside was ordinarily small.

Kun Yun used a pot so he shall turn his furnace into a bowl.

This bowl was wrapped around by piles of lightning soul stones because he was unable to shrink the furnace any smaller. The lightning soul stones were carved with a pile of Grade 7 god restriction as they were made into a bowl with a diameter of five metres.

The Furnace of the Heaven and Earth's energy of fortune couldn't be captured as easily as one of a Xiantian treasure. In addition to Mo Wuji's Grade 7 god arrays, even a Unity God might not be able to tell that this was the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth.

As for Kun Yun, Mo Wuji had made his decision to never let that fella touch his bowl.

The Time Transformation Talisman had been ignited once so even if the time was not up, there was no longer any use to it. Mo Wuji didn't feel that it was a waste because such things were truly only for show unless you had a use for it.

After packing up his items, Mo Wuji carried this five metres wide ocean bowl on his back as he hurried out of the Leafless Forest. In his eyes, the God World will be restored within these few years. He had to find a place where it would be the most suitable for his bowl.

The moment Mo Wuji left the Leafless Forest, he sensed that something was amiss. Initially, the chasm which was on the periphery of the Leafless Forest had seeped into the Leafless Forest.

Moreover, the chasm had expanded to over thousands of Chinese

foot and cultivators on both sides were no longer able to cross over.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will and instantly managed to detect Da Huang and Shuai Guo's location. To his delight was that even before the restoration of the God World, Da Huang had stepped into the God Monarch Stage.

Standing opposite Da Huang and Shuai Guo was a young woman, whom Mo Wuji surprisingly knew.

...

"My Lord, this woman insisted that we follow her." The moment Mo Wuji landed, Shuai Guo hurried over to speak.

Seeing Mo Wuji, Wei Ru and Da Huang both stood behind Mo Wuji.

"Mo Wuji, you are indeed capable aren't you? Back then, you are merely an ant in the Immortal Emperor Stage and now even a God King couldn't do anything to you?" The woman saw Mo Wuji and her eyes appeared as though flames were going to shoot out at him. She was referring to the lack of outcome when God Kings chased after Mo Wuji many years ago. As for the fact that Mo Wuji had killed a God King, she had no idea.

Mo Wuji recognised this woman as the woman who wanted the Immortal World's fate back then, Yu Zhenna. Yu Zhenna was full of hatred towards Mo Wuji not only because Mo Wuji returned the entire Immortal World's fate back to the Immortal World without leaving any for it. More importantly, she had heard from her father that Mo Wuji was the murderer who killed her brother, Yu Zhener.

What she didn't know was that this was simply an excuse made up by God King Lone Cauldron in his attempt to capture Mo Wuji and obtain the treasures from him. However, even God King Lone Cauldron didn't expect that his son, Yu Zhener was really killed by

Mo Wuji. Either way, Yu Zhenna was convinced that her father's prediction was right.

If Mo Wuji had just arrived at the God Domain and met this woman, he would naturally run as far away as possible. However, Mo Wuji had even killed a God King Level 7 expert so why would he fear a puny Yu Zhenna?

"You are merely an elementary God Monarch cultivator so why are you being so arrogant here?" Mo Wuji chuckled coldly. "Scram, otherwise, I will be calculative with the Immortal World issue back then."

"My father is about to arrive and I do want to see what methods you have." Yu Zhenna replied disdainfully.

Mo Wuji was shocked as he hurried to carve the void runes. In a short period of time, Mo Wuji carved out a Grade 5 God Deathtrap Array.

At this moment, a black robe man landed not too far away from Mo Wuji. In one look, Mo Wuji was able to tell that this person was an expert in the advanced God King Stage. Mo Wuji guessed that he should be God King Lone Cauldron.

"Are you Mo Wuji?" The person who arrived was indeed God King Lone Cauldron, Yu Ding.

In actual fact, he was just like Mo Wuji as he had just come out from the Leafless Forest. After being in secluded cultivation in the Leafless Forest, his cultivation level was in the God King Stage Level 8.

As for the fact that Mo Wuji killed God King Luo Huangsang of the Gods Race and scared off Unity God Bai Dai with Kun Yun, he had no idea that it happened. If he knew, he wouldn't have landed in front of Mo Wuji so arrogantly.

"Father, he is indeed Mo Wuji, the person who killed brother." Yu Zhenna replied on behalf of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji wasn't particularly too surprised but was only slightly suspicious. He knew why Yu Zhenna mentioned that he had killed her brother. Back in the Immortal World, he did kill a brown hair youth who looked 70% like Yu Zhenna. That should be the brother she was talking about.

What he was suspicious about was how he had forced out the spiritual will imprint on himself. On the first time he met Yu Zhenna, Yu Zhenna didn't realise or notice it. Why was it that during his second meeting with her, she noticed it?

"Since you've killed my son, Zhener, die for me..." God King Lone Cauldron grunted as he reached out his hand to grab Mo Wuji.

His killing intent towards Mo Wuji was entirely because of the treasures on Mo Wuji. As for the death of his son, Yu Zhener, he didn't think that Mo Wuji was the one who killed him.

Mo Wuji had just completed his Grade 6 God Deathtrap Array. Now that God King Lone Cauldron was about to attack, why would he show any mercy?

"Dao Friend Lone Cauldron, please stop." In the very next moment, God King Clear Rise shouted as he landed in front of the few of them.

God King Lone Cauldron looked at God King Clear Rise with furrowed brows because he was also one of the ten great God Kings who had a good relationship with God King Blazing Heaven. Even if he had great improvement in his strength, there was no need for God King Lone Cauldron to fear him. The one God King Lone Cauldron would be worried about was God King Blazing Heaven.

"Dao Friend Mo. " Seeing that God King Lone Cauldron had stopped, God King Clear Rise heaved a sigh of relief as he greeted Mo Wuji first. As for the huge bowl on Mo Wuji's back, God King Clear Rise didn't pay much attention to it. If Kun Yun and Mo Wuji addressed themselves to be brothers, Kun Yun carried a pot so it didn't seem extraordinary that Mo Wuji was carrying a bowl

himself.

Looking at how respectful God King Clear Rise was to Mo Wuji, God King Lone Cauldron was increasingly shocked.

God King Clear Rise was still worried that God King Lone Cauldron would want to act so he hurried to turn to God King Lone Cauldron. "Brother Lone Cauldron, Brother Mo and his friend had just killed the Gods Race's Huan Ji in the Leafless Forest. A few months ago, Luo Huangsang was also killed by Dao Friend Mo. Gods Race's Bai Dai came over, heard the words of Dao Friend Mo's friend and left in a hurry fearfully."

"What?" God King Lone Cauldron heard these words and was dumbfounded.

He was the one who reported the death of the Gods Race's Huan Ji so how could he not know? This ant in the eyes of his daughter? How could he become so strong? To be able to kill Luo Huangsang, a person whom he feared? As for the fact that Bai Dai was convinced to leave, only an idiot would believe.

Could it be that something happened and he, Lone Cauldron, was not aware of it?

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" A series of explosions from the Chasm of Laws could be heard as god crystals containing primal energy started falling like rain.

Countless cultivators went insane. Previously when those Heaven and Earth's techniques were shot out, none of them had any rights to fight for it. Now that these primal crystals were being produced, anyone and everyone could fight for those.

Mo Wuji was inwardly excited because he knew that this was the prelude before the chasm shoots out countless god spiritual veins. In his heart, why would he bother wasting any time talking to Lone Cauldron? As he drew his halberd, a Winding River was struck directly against Lone Cauldron.

"Dao Friend Mo, please stop!" Seeing that Mo Wuji had acted, God King Clear Rise became so worried that he shouted.

[1]: A Chinese Foot is one third of a metre.

# Chapter 1067: Even Kun Yun Knows What Is Fear

---

Why would Mo Wuji stop at this point in time? The Grade 6 Deathtrap Array had been ignited as large halberd radiances was swept towards God King Lone Cauldron.

God King Lone Cauldron never expected Mo Wuji to dare attack him first. In his eyes, Mo Wuji was still merely an ant. Even while God King Clear Rise had mentioned how Mo Wiji managed to kill Luo Huangsang, he wouldn't believe it. To say that a Nascent God was able to progress so far that he could kill Luo Huangsang in less than ten thousand years, nobody would believe it.

Just when God King Lone Cauldron was still digesting the words of God King Clear Rise, the space around him tightened up and a deathly energy was directed right into his soul. In the next moment, there were signs of his domain being crushed and to make things worse, he could feel his spiritual will turning sluggish.

"Boom!" Explosive god elemental energy was felt as God King Clear Rise was forced to enter Mo Wuji's deathtrap array. He stopped Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd with a fist.

"Kacha!" God King Clear Rise's fist was destroyed in an instant as Mo Wuji stopped his Winding River's dao spirituality. He didn't want to hurt God King Clear Rise. The truth was that Mo Wuji was capable of killing both God Kings once they were inside his deathtrap array but God King Clear Rise was a loyal elder. As for why God King Clear Rise wanted to rescue Lone Cauldron, Mo Wuji could guess a few reasons.

He told God King Clear Rise about the restoration of the God World. However, God King Clear Rise was doubtful and if the God World had not been restored, killing God King Lone Cauldron wouldn't do the God Domain any good.

Mo Wuji's mercy towards God King Clear Rise was felt by God King Lone Cauldron at the very first moment. He hurried to move back in an attempt to retreat out of the array.

However, the moment he moved, the spatial laws within Mo Wuji's deathtrap array moved accordingly. In an instant, God King Lone Cauldron was trapped within his deathtrap array once more.

This deathtrap array wasn't an imprisonment array and was merely something Mo Wuji used his void runes to set up temporarily. God King Lone Cauldron's face turned pale as he didn't try to attack this array forcefully. He was worried to truly anger Mo Wuji if he attacked the deathtrap array. At that point in time, even if God King Clear Rise pleaded for him, it wouldn't stop Mo Wuji from killing him.

Indeed, Mo Wuji didn't continue as he looked calmly at God King Clear Rise. "God King Clear Rise, I'll let him off on your behalf but there will not be a next time."

"Many thanks Dao Friend Mo." God King Clear Rise hurried to clasp his fists towards Mo Wuji before pulling God King Lone Cauldron out of Mo Wuji's dissipating deathtrap array.

Mo Wuji stared coldly at God King Lone Cauldron as he wasn't worried that God King Lone Cauldron would continue attacking him. If God King Clear Rise allowed God King Lone Cauldron to attack Mo Wuji in his presence without stopping him, it would simply mean that he had misjudged God King Clear Rise. After the laws of the God World had been restored, his cultivation would improve yet again. By then, God King Lone Cauldron would no longer be a threat to him.

God King Lone Cauldron had a sensing that if Mo Wuji didn't use a deathtrap god array, Mo Wuji wouldn't be a match for him. Even so, God King Lone Cauldron didn't have the guts to continue attacking Mo Wuji.

After God King Clear Rise thanked Mo Wuji a few more times, he



pulled God King Lone Cauldron out and left. Having seen how her own father wasn't a match for Mo Wuji, why would Yu Zhenna stay to face Mo Wuji? In a hurry, she fled without saying anything.

"Boom boom boom!" The Chasm of Laws was beginning to let out even louder explosions as the god crystals that were being shot out were getting bigger.

Mo Wuji furrowed his brows as he looked at the crowd of cultivators snatching the countless god crystals raining down. He was pondering as to how he could make use of the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth to gather fate.

Despite hearing from Kun Yun that supreme treasures of fortune could gather fate, he had no idea how to do so. Could it be that all he needed to do was to leave the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth in one corner when the God World started to restore itself? And then the fate will come to him?

Just when Mo Wuji was confused as to what he should do, he saw Kun Yun, who was carrying a large pot.

At the same time, Kun Yun spotted Mo Wuji and landed right beside Mo Wuji. After which, he stared at the large ocean bowl at the back of Mo Wuji before letting out a huge laughter.

"Old Brother Wuji, back then when Sage Luo Xu hosted a guest reception, even the comedian he hired to entertain the crowd wasn't as funny as you... Hahaha..." Kun Yun couldn't help it as he burst out laughing.

Just because he carried a pot on his back to gather the fate of the God World, Mo Wuji followed suit by carrying an ocean bowl. His pot was actually the Tao Tie Pot and was the one and only in the entire universe.

Mo Wuji knew what Kun Yun was laughing about and he heaved a sigh of relief instead. It seemed like Kun Yun couldn't tell that his ocean bowl was actually the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth.

"Old Brother Kun Yun, may I ask how is your pot going to gather fate of the God World?" Mo Wuji asked while chuckling.

Kun Yun stopped laughing as he took out a jade letter carved with some words before throwing it to Mo Wuji. "This is for you, but it isn't something impressive. Old Brother Wuji ah, why didn't you listen to your old brother and focus on cultivating and collecting god spiritual veins?"

Mo Wuji took over the jade letter in a good mood as he replied. "By placing my lucky bowl there to gather fate, I can also go ahead to cultivate and collect god spiritual veins ah."

Kun Yun was surprised as he responded. "You are right too."

"Old Brother Kun Yun, I still have something to ask you. Who was the Sage Luo Xu whom you talked about earlier?"

Kun Yun shook his head as his expression turned slightly ugly. He didn't even answer Mo Wuji's question.

Mo Wuji patted Kun Yun's shoulder. "Old brother ah, were you bullied by Luo Xu that old man? You look like a princess who had been bullied. Don't worry, your brother will avenge you in the future! If I ever see Luo Xu that fella, I will pull his ear and get him to plead for forgiveness from you..."

"Boom!" Just as Mo Wuji spoke, a black coloured lightning bolt as thick as an infant's arm landed.

Even a lightning bolt as thick as a water pail wasn't able to do anything to Mo Wuji but this infant's arm sized lightning bolt actually sent Mo Wuji flying with broken bones.

"I am not involved..." Kun Yun shrieked as his body flashed and disappeared without a trace.

Mo Wuji was flabbergasted as he blocked the impact with his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth.

As if it couldn't sense Mo Wuji's energy, a formless and terrifying

energy finally disappeared in the void.

Mo Wuji kept his furnace as he looked at the boundless void with an ugly expression. How impressive and if he wasn't in the Sage Physique Stage, he would have been killed by that joke he made.

Mo Wuji didn't know where this Luo Xu was from to be terrifying to such an extent. Mo Wuji didn't think that he was punished because Luo Xu heard his words. If this was the case, Mo Wuji would have lost his life already. It should be because Luo Xu managed to leave behind the energy of the laws belonging to him in the God World. Therefore, when someone scolded him, it would unintentionally set off the energy of the laws to attack him with the lightning bolts.

Kun Yun didn't even dare to say anything as he escaped in an instant. Evidently, one could tell how powerful this Luo Xu was in the eyes of Kun Yun. Mo Wuji was well aware of how arrogant a person like Kun Yun was. To make an arrogant person like Kun Yun turned and fled in a hurry, Luo Xu might not just be powerful.

Mo Wuji took out the jade letter given by Kun Yun. The introduction stated clearly that he needed to set up a grand array to gather fate. As to how to set up this grand array, the jade letter had briefly explained it too.

Kun Yun's mentioned that this grand array could be installed anywhere, as long as the treasure to gather fate was placed in it. However, Mo Wuji still chose his own location which was facing the Leafless Forest.

Primal Spiritual Eye had always been spotted in the Leafless Forest. In Mo Wuji's eyes, this Leafless Forest was undoubtedly related to the creation chasm.

Mo Wuji was unable to set up a Grade 8 god array but it didn't matter if the array used to contain the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth was strong or weak. When the God World restored, there would be an endless fate of the Heaven and Earth. Even if the

grand array was strong, the supreme treasure of fortune would also not be able to gather all the fate endlessly.

Mo Wuji was able to set up a Grade 7 god array and because this was related to his future, he would definitely not waste this opportunity.

He set up a Grade 7 God Fate Array and an additional Grade 7 defensive array together with a Grade 7 deathtrap array on the outside.

The Chasm of Laws was still constantly producing all sorts of god crystals containing primal energy but Mo Wuji didn't fight for those crystals. He was in his own defensive array as he took out the Heavenly Spirit Transformations.

When the laws of the God World started its restoration and when an endless number of god spiritual veins were produced, one could imagine how much bloodshed there would be. As a cultivator, nobody would be afraid when it comes down the temptation to climb further up the cultivation ladder. Every cultivator would fight for all these resources wildly.

Even though Mo Wuji wasn't afraid of an ordinary God King, Mo Wuji would be at a disadvantage if he were to face an expert in the intermediate God King Stage and above. The Heavenly Spirit Transformations was a peak grade treasure. If he could gain insights on one or two skills of the Heavenly Spirit Transformations before the restoration of the God World, he would definitely grow stronger.

The Heavenly Spirit Transformations was only a piece of black tree bark. When Mo Wuji first kept this piece of tree bark, he didn't pay detailed attention to it. Now that he had brought it out once more, he instantly felt a boundless and majestic supreme aura.

# Chapter 1068: Fighting For The God

## Spiritual Veins

---

Mo Wuji's spiritual will was sent inside and a clear and majestic Grand Dao energy was felt.

Every word inside was of the highest quality as it contained energy of the primordial world.

Mo Wuji felt as though he was swimming freely in a vast and boundless ocean of Grand Dao. Within the universe of his own mind, there were 36 golden light radiances.

Mo Wuji looked surprisingly at these 36 golden light radiances and instantly knew that his guess was accurate. The Heavenly Spirit Transformations wasn't 36 types of transformation but 36 types of sacred art.

Heavenly Spirit 36 transformations was merely one of the sacred art. This sacred art was renowned as the Fetal Transformation Technique because one could change appearance casually.

If not for the fact that he had limited time, there were too many sacred arts which Mo Wuji wanted to learn. Earth Shrinking, Predicting Future, Bean to Soldier Transformation...

Alright, even Mo Wuji knew that with his current understanding and control over the Laws of Heaven and Earth, he wouldn't be able to learn all these great sacred arts.

Most importantly, he needed to learn Fetal Transformation Technique which was also more commonly known as the transformation sacred art.

To be frank, transformation sacred art was merely a technique to disguise oneself. The only difference was that such a technique made use of the laws of dao spirituality to execute. It wasn't merely just a change of appearance like what cultivators normally do. At the very most, they could only change their energy.

When Mo Wuji's entire heart was completely immersed in learning the Fetal Transformation sacred art, the remaining golden lights of the Heavenly Spirit Transformations started to conceal themselves. They were no longer able to affect Mo Wuji.

As time passed by like that, there were lesser fights for the god crystals in the periphery of the God Domain Nest. The god crystals were shot out in all four directions and most of the crystals were shot far away. Therefore, everyone here would have a chance to collect it and there was no need for any fights.

Wei Ru, Shuai Guo and Da Huang had stopped cultivating and gaining insights as they had joined the crew to collect god crystals containing primal energy. Mo Wuji had instructed the few of them that the moment god spiritual veins were shot out from the Chasm of Laws, he was to be informed at the very first instant.

As Mo Wuji started to understand the Fetal Transformation Technique and was completely immersed in the sacred art, a message suddenly woke Mo Wuji up.

Da Huang was the one who sent him the message saying that he had seen one god spiritual vein being shot out. The speed of the god spiritual vein was incredibly quick and the god spiritual energy within were much greater than those so-called 'peak grade' god spiritual veins in his Mortal World.

Mo Wuji knew that the time he was awaiting had finally arrived. At this point in time, why would Mo Wuji continue cultivating? After putting the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth in place, he rushed out of his defensive array.

Seconds after he rushed out, Mo Wuji saw two white lights, as long as dragons, flashed by.

That was indeed the true peak grade god spiritual veins. While Mo Wuji was inwardly ecstatic, he was also worried. The speed at which the god spiritual veins escaped was too fast even for him to react.

He wasn't the only one with no chance to react as Mo Wuji saw a few other God Kings stood there dazedly. They were simply unable to obstruct the escaping god spiritual veins.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan but he didn't spot Kun Yun anywhere. After spending some time with Kun Yun, Mo Wiji knew that Kun Yun wasn't someone who would miss out such an opportunity. However, Mo Wuji had no idea where that fella was hiding and making a fortune for himself.

"Boom boom boom!" The Chasm of Laws produced even louder explosions as spiritual wills were no longer able to seep into the Chasm of Laws.

Tens of white coloured dragons were shot out from the chasm as many cultivators prepared themselves. They drew out all sorts of magic treasures and while some god spiritual veins were stopped, even more escaped.

Following which was even more shocking as the majority of experts who went to chase after those spiritual veins started attacking with all their might.

These god spiritual veins were wrapped around by all sorts of domains and spiritual will so no one cultivator was able to bring it away.

Blood fog flew all over the place as cultivators fell from the void continuously. Among those who fell from the void, there were even God Kings.

At this moment, there was no longer a divide between cultivators of the God Domain or Gods Race. Everyone was purely focused on one thing and that was the god spiritual vein.

Mo Wuji took in a breath of cold air as he stopped his act of taking out the restriction array disc. Given his current level of strength, he was fearful that the moment he managed to stop a god spiritual vein, it would be the moment he dies.

Such peak grade god spiritual veins had dense god spiritual energy with complete laws so even Unity God experts would be fighting for it. Who would simply allow a cultivator who used a restriction array disc to get hold of the god spiritual vein as he wished?

When compared to these peak grade god spiritual veins produced by the Chasm of Laws, the peak grade god spiritual veins of the God Domain or God Continent were simply trash.

Regardless, Mo Wuji must obtain a large number of god spiritual veins from this fight. Otherwise, his future cultivation would definitely not be fast. The exhaustion from his cultivation was something not any sect could handle.

Mo Wuji had no idea how long the Chasm of Laws would continue to produce the god spiritual veins so he grabbed a bunch of low grade god equipment. Following which, these pieces of equipment acted like his array flags as he threw them out.

In a short period of time, Mo Wuji managed to set up a Grade 6 god deathtrap array. This time, everyone around him could see that Mo Wuji had set up a deathtrap array. He used low grade god equipment to set up this array instead of using void runes.

Even if a God King was trapped in it, he wouldn't be able to get out in about one and a half hour.

The explosions within the chasm were intensified once more and Mo Wuji had no idea how many god spiritual veins had been produced. However, Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered as even more light radiances were shot out. This time, Mo Wuji threw out over ten restriction array discs and a white coloured radiance was caught by Mo Wuji and its speed flowed down tremendously.

After this, most of the white radiances were drawn into his deathtrap array.

This time, over ten peak grade god spiritual veins were trapped



by Mo Wuji as he threw them into his Mortal World.

Mo Wuji was incredibly elated as he became exceedingly grateful to Kun Yun. If it wasn't for Kun Yun's early warning, he wouldn't have spent over two years forging these large piles of restriction array discs. Similarly, if Kun Yun didn't mind leaking the array dao secrets to him, he wouldn't have become a Grade 7 Array expert in such a short period of time.

He was only slightly regretful that he should have installed a Grade 7 deathtrap array first. If he had done so beforehand, he wouldn't need to waste time using low grade god equipment to set up the Grade 6 deathtrap array.

As for the the Grade 7 deathtrap array which contained his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth, Mo Wuji never intended to touch it. That was where he was gathering fate and according to Kun Yun, the fate in the God World was much more important than peak grade god spiritual veins.

Yet another wave of god spiritual veins were produced as the fight outside was getting increasingly violent. Every god spiritual vein that was stopped, a large number of cultivators would perish.

This time, Mo Wuji threw out tens of restriction array discs as white lights containing pure god spiritual energy were slowed down and drawn into Mo Wuji's array.

Mo Wuji kept over ten peak grade god spiritual veins and sent them into his Mortal World rapidly. Despite knowing that what he collected was less than 1% of what was produced, Mo Wuji was still delighted.

After two consecutive collections of a large number of peak grade god spiritual veins, Mo Wuji's actions had finally caught the attention of other cultivators. Even though Mo Wuji had killed Luo Huangsang in front of everyone before, some God Kings couldn't bother about that anymore.

Even one of this peak grade god spiritual vein was enough to allow a God King in the Great Circle stage to step into the Unity God Stage. Which God King wouldn't dream of having such treasure?

Without waiting for the next wave of god spiritual veins, a few God Kings started to attacking Mo Wuji's Grade 6 god deathtrap array.

Mo Wuji spotted the four God Kings attacking his deathtrap array and was furious. The Chasm of Laws was constantly shooting out so many god spiritual veins and instead of fighting for those god spiritual veins, these b\*stards came to disturb him.

Yet another large pile of white radiances were shot out from the chasm and Mo Wuji was even more infuriated. Because of the attacks of these four God Kings, he was unable to collect those god spiritual veins.

Presently, Mo Wuji gave up restraining those peak grade god spiritual veins as he wanted to expand his defensive array. When he wanted to draw these God Kings in to finish them off, a mighty treasured radiance struck against his defensive array. Mo Wuji's defensive array let out a loud cracking sound and a crack was seen.

Mo Wuji's heart sunk as he actually spotted that short Unity God expert from the Gods Race. Coincidentally, Kun Yun was not around. Fortunately, Mo Wuji had his Grade 6 god deathtrap array protecting him. Otherwise, he could only await his death.

Following the arrival of this short Unity God expert, even more cultivators of the Gods Race swarmed forward like bees. All of them started attacking Mo Wuji's Grade 6 god array with their magic treasures.

No matter how strong Mo Wuji's array was, it was still only a Grade 6 God Array. Even though Mo Wuji was controlling his god array, his god array was still being ripped apart. At the sight of how his deathtrap array was about to be torn apart completely, Mo

Wuji knew that he shouldn't hope for anyone to come to his aid now. Even if Kun Yun was here, he would probably not have time to help him. He knew Kun Yun well and at a time like the restoration of the God World, why would Kun Yun bother coming to help him?

Mo Wuji raised his hand to throw out ten more restriction array discs but this time around, the array discs that he threw out were different and were all separated.

Over ten peak grade god spiritual veins were restrained by Mo Wuji's array discs as they started to slow down. The majority of the crowd who wasn't able to catch any of the god spiritual veins started to surge over to those veins at the sight of it.

Even some of the cultivators attacking Mo Wuji's array was distracted and about 90% of them were gone.

Mo Wuji didn't waste time as his body flashed and turned into a radiance as he disappeared. He was heading towards the place where he left his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. That was where he had his Grade 7 deathtrap array. He had a feeling that this short Unity God of the Gods Race wouldn't let him off easily.

Mo Wuji wasn't wrong because while everyone else was distracted by those restrained god spiritual veins, that short Unity God has his eyes on him as he chased after Mo Wuji.

# Chapter 1069: Mo Wuji's Sacred Art

---

Mo Wuji was not foolish enough to think that this Unity God would follow him into his Grade 7 deathtrap array. The deathtrap array which he had set up was not entirely made of void runes. A Unity God, even with an ordinary level of knowledge on array dao, would be able to tell.

Moreover, this short Unity God's array dao was certainly not ordinary. If it was ordinary, he wouldn't have been able to destroy his void runes so casually.

The moment he entered the array gate, Mo Wuji's body trembled before disappearing into the thin air. In the next moment, an ordinary looking rock appeared at the entrance of the deathtrap array.

Mo Wuji had executed the Fetal Transformation Technique and in his first attempt, he managed to turn himself into a rock. This calmed Mo Wuji's mind and heart.

Every sacred art of the Heavenly Spirit Transformations had its benefits. Mo Wuji's choice of learning the Fetal Transformation Technique first was definitely a wise choice.

No matter how incredibly powerful Bai Dai was, he would never have expected Mo Wuji to turn into a rock so abruptly. It wasn't because he was inexperienced but because whether it was the God Domain or Gods Race, transformation sacred art was simply unimaginable. In his eyes, all he saw was that Mo Wuji had darted into the deathtrap array.

No matter how strong a deathtrap array was, it would be useless unless he stepped inside it. He didn't believe that after he destroyed the deathtrap array, Mo Wuji would still choose not to show himself. Given Mo Wuji's ant like strength, he was certainly unable to sweep him into the deathtrap array.

He was fearful of Kun Yun, not Mo Wuji.

Did he really think that he could survive after killing a God King of his Gods Race? Even though he wasn't able to kill Kun Yun now, he would eventually get rid of him someday. Before killing Kun Yun, it was a must for him to kill an ant like Mo Wuji.

Bai Dai landed in front of Mo Wuji's Grade 7 deathtrap array before expanding his domain. Despite being certain that Mo Wuji had no means of drawing him into his deathtrap array, he was still on high alert.

A large imprint was brought out by Bai Dai as it swept up an overwhelming amount of god elemental energy. This entire force was struck against Mo Wuji's Grade 7 deathtrap array.

Even though the Grade 7 deathtrap array set up by Mo Wuji appeared strong, it started to tremble intensely after suffering a strike of such power.

Bai Dai started to sneer as his large imprint started to strike against the deathtrap array once more. After tens of strikes, the Grade 7 deathtrap array finally let out a cracking sound. The large ocean bowl placed in the centre of the array had half its body exposed too.

A few God Kings of the God Domain saw how Bai Dai was attacking Mo Wuji's defensive array but no one came up to say anything. Mo Wuji ah Mo Wuji, even you have a day where you fall.

"What was happening?" God King Clear Rise landed beside God King Lone Cauldron as he asked.

God King Lone Cauldron looked at God King Clear Rise before chuckling away. "Nothing much."

"Is that Gods Race's Bai Dai attacking Mo Wuji's defensive array?" God King Clear Rise didn't need God King Lone Cauldron to inform him as he had already seen the situation.

Everyone knew that Mo Wuji had been installing a deathtrap array so openly at the periphery of the Leafless Forest. Now that Bai Dai was attacking Mo Wuji's deathtrap array, he instantly knew what was happening.

"Ahah, the evil we bring upon ourselves is the hardest to bear. That fella had it coming." God King Lone Cauldron laughed and just when he was about to tell God King Clear Rise to not intervene in such matters, God King Clear Rise had already charged forward.

Mo Wuji was his and God King Blazing Heaven's future for the God Domain. If a talent like this were to be destroyed in the hands of Unity God expert of the Gods Race, what future would the God Domain have?

Mo Wuji's spiritual will sensed the arrival of God King Clear Rise as he sighed. Initially, he wanted to wait for a little while before attacking. Now that God King Clear Rise had intervened, he couldn't wait any longer.

At this moment, because his deathtrap array was destroyed by this Gods Race expert, he was already considered near the entrance of the deathtrap array. Once Clear Rise arrived, he would definitely back down.

Bai Dai's spiritual will sensed the arrival of Clear Rise who was a God King even he, Bai Dai, knew of. Even though Clear Rise was one of the ten great God Kings of the God Domain, Clear Rise was merely an ant in the eyes of Bai Dai.

At this moment, a killing intent, capable of tearing a void apart, had surged towards his back. This shocked Bai Dai as he was certain that his domain had covered the area well. Before this, he didn't even detect any threat so where did this killing intent appear from?

Mo Wuji put all his strength behind this strike of the Kun Wu Sword. From Mo Wuji's judgement, he guessed that only the killing intent of the Kun Wu Sword would be able to destroy Bai

Dai's domain in the shortest possible time.

Mo Wuji's guess wasn't wrong as the Kun Wu Sword's killing intent contained energy of the Heaven and Earth. It destroyed his killing intent and locked onto his life force in all directions.

Bai Dai didn't even think as he dashed forward. Even if it was a deathtrap array in front of him, he had no other choice.

If he dared to not dodge this ambush which caught him off-guard, he would undoubtedly be severely injured in the very next moment. An injury like this wouldn't just be an injury to the fleshly body but also his sea of consciousness and primordial spirit. Given Mo Wuji's craftiness, he didn't believe that Mo Wuji would let him go after severely injuring him.

The instant Bai Dai entered Mo Wuji's deathtrap array, the killing intent of the Kun Wu Sword disappeared.

Bai Dai reacted promptly as he tried to back out immediately.

"Kacha!" An ear-piercing sound was heard and following that, Bai Dai found out to his shock that his retreat route had disappeared because the deathtrap array had been sealed.

The spatial laws in the surrounding started to change and his domain was no longer able to expand. Bai Dai didn't attack because he knew that if he was the only one in the defensive array, he could still destroy the deathtrap array from the inside before escaping.

However, it was clear that this deathtrap array belonged to Mo Wuji and Mo Wuji was the one who had just ambushed him. Even though he had no clue how Mo Wuji did that, he had a strong sensing that his judgement was right.

"Mo Wuji, I've underestimated you." Bai Dai placed that massive red imprint suspending on top of his head before staring at the deathtrap array as he spoke.

In front of him, there was nothing at all except for some blurry fog.

"Ai, you made me feel odd since you actually didn't attack." Mo Wuji's calm and clear voice was heard.

"Would I be able to destroy this deathtrap array if I attacked?" Bai Dai was equally as calm.

Mo Wuji replied faintly. "No, because before you destroy it, I would have killed you."

"Then why should I attack?" Bai Dai laughed. "Before I die, I do want to know how you're able to hide behind my back unnoticed and even managed to ambush me? And if I'm not wrong, the sword you used to ambush me should be the Kun Wu Sword right?"

Mo Wuji's voice was heard once more. "Sure, let me tell you..."

"Boom!" At the instance Mo Wuji spoke, intense explosions were heard.

"How cunning!" Bai Dai's heart was infuriated. He was planning to burn his life force into one mighty attack while Mo Wuji was speaking. Who would have thought that Mo Wuji had the same thought as him?

When he used all his strength to attack, Mo Wuji also drew out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

If they were outside this deathtrap array, Mo Wuji's halberd would have been sent flying even if its power were to multiply by several folds.

Because this was Mo Wuji's deathtrap array, this was his turf.

Bai Dai's large imprint was brought out but was instantly restrained by the deathtrap array's dao spirituality. Following which, lightning bolts and halberd radiances charged towards him. Concurrently, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd had struck against the large imprint.

Bai Dai sensed that his spiritual will had turned sluggish and his large imprint was no longer struck out.



The Half Moon Weighted Halberd drew out yet another silver halberd radiance. At this very moment, the full force of this deathtrap array was displayed. Even a Unity God expert like Bai Dai found it difficult to manoeuvre in Mo Wuji's Grade 7 deathtrap array.

If Mo Wuji was merely a God Monarch, there was still a chance that Bai Dai could kill Mo Wuji before breaking out of this deathtrap array.

The truth was that Mo Wuji was no longer a God Monarch but a World God expert who could match any God Kings. Not only that, Mo Wuji's halberd was also peculiar in a sense that it was actually able to turn his spiritual will sluggish.

"Boom!" The Half Moon Weighted Halberd clashed against the large imprint once more as Bai Dai spat out a mouthful of blood.

This wasn't caused by his Half Moon Weighted Halberd but two of the god equipment hammers from within the deathtrap array which struck against Bai Dai's chest.

With his domain destroyed, god elemental energy suppressed and spatial laws restrained, it was considered impressive that Bai Dai only spat out a mouthful of blood after being struck by the hammers.

Mo Wuji no longer wanted to let Bai Dai off and was even unwilling to slow down his attack.

His Winding River had descended and this was the first sacred art Mo Wuji executed after trapping Bai Dai.

A silver coloured winding river descended from the top of the grey and foggy deathtrap array which reflected a type of gloominess in the surrounding. Bai Dai had countless techniques to break free of this halberd radiance but the pity was that he was unable to execute any of the technique. Just like a sick patient, Bai Dai finally understood what it meant to have the heart but not the

energy to do something.

"Mo Wuji, if you stop, I'm willing to gift you the entrance of my world and let you obtain all the treasures of my world. I've obtained a large number of heavenly techniques from the Chasm of Laws. As long as you stop, they are all yours..." Bai Dai was no longer as calm as before. His tone became evidently anxious and worried.

The descending silver river stopped abruptly and Mo Wuji's voice was heard. "I wouldn't be interested in those rubbish techniques of yours. So many people have been fighting for the Chasm of Laws..."

"Take a look for yourself..." Following Bai Dai's voice was the appearance of a large void gate in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji's spiritual will could see the large pile of treasures easily.

"Ai!" The Winding River landed rapidly and Bai Dai's body was split into two.

# Chapter 1070: Land Waves

---

"You..." Bai Dai's voice revealed endless anger and despair because he didn't expect Mo Wuji to act even after he showed him his world. Even if Mo Wuji wanted to attack, he should have allowed him to take out the items first right?

"Trying to play tricks with me? Even a Unity God like you shouldn't try..." That was the last few words Bai Dai heard.

"Boom!" Just like the collapse of an entire world, a terrifying explosion could be heard. Mo Wuji's heart jumped because the reason why he slowed down his attack when Bai Dai talked about his world was because he wanted to destroy Bai Dai's world completely.

Even Bai Dai didn't reveal his world, Mo Wuji wouldn't have the capability to cause the other party's world to collapse. Given his understanding of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, he wouldn't have been able to find Bai Dai's world.

What Mo Wuji didn't expect was that the collapse of Bai Dai's world would cause such a commotion. The laws of the surrounding started to mess up and Mo Wuji started to worry that his Grade 7 deathtrap array might be destroyed by this explosion.

The Chasm of Laws continued to shoot out god spiritual veins. If he spent the time to install another deathtrap array, who would help him collect the god spiritual veins?

Mo Wuji took out the Book of Luo without hesitation as six pages of the Book of Luo formed a protective screen to block off the explosion from the collapse of the Unity God's world.

Even with the protection by the Book of Luo, Mo Wuji's deathtrap array was still unstable, surprising God King Clear Rise who was on the outside. His array dao was limited from the start and as much as he wanted to enter the array to help, he couldn't

even find the entrance.

After a while, the laws of Bai Dai's world had collapsed completely. Besides a golden light, everything else in Bai Dai's world had turned into nothingness.

Mo Wuji opened his palm as he caught hold of the golden light. This was a gold coloured leather scroll with a few words which shocked Mo Wuji. It says 'Great Art of Destruction'.

Everything else was destroyed in Bai Dai's world except for this Great Art of Destruction's leather scroll. Evidently, one could tell how powerful this scroll was. It was so powerful that even the collapse of Bai Dai's laws was unable to cause any harm to it.

At the moment Bai Dai revealed his world for Mo Wuji to see, Mo Wuji had such a thought when destroying Bai Dai's world entirely.

If there was anything not destroyed within Bai Dai's world, it would undoubtedly be a good item. If nothing was left behind, he wouldn't feel any heartache because this meant that Bai Dai's world didn't have any ridiculously powerful treasure. He knew that if an old fella like Bai Dai was unwilling to give up any of his items, Mo Wuji would not be able to receive any of it.

After sending the golden light leather scroll and Book of Luo into his Mortal World, Mo Wuji shot out multiple array flags as he instantly managed to recover his deathtrap array.

"Dao Friend Mo, you're alright?" Seeing how Mo Wuji walked out calmly, God King Clear Rise approached him anxiously.

Bai Dai was known as the Gods Race's number one Unity God expert and the only one in the Unity God Stage Level 4. Mo Wuji was actually able to walk out in perfect condition against Bai Dai? Moreover, from the looks of Mo Wuji's expression, it seemed like he had slaughtered Bai Dai easily.

Mo Wuji clasped his fist as he replied. "Many thanks, Dao Friend Clear Rise for coming to help. I've gotten rid of Bai Dai."

Towards God King Clear Rise, Mo Wuji was thankful even though this fella almost spoilt his big plan. Even so, Mo Wuji was convinced that God King Clear Rise was sincerely attempting to help him. Otherwise, he wouldn't have dared to intervene against an expert like Bai Dai.

Mo Wuji didn't lower his voice and all the cultivators standing afar heard the words of Mo Wuji and shivered subconsciously. After which, most of them simply turned and left the scene.

Those few God Kings who had gathered to attack Mo Wuji's Grade 6 deathtrap array lowered their heads as they left hurriedly. If Mo Wuji was able to kill Bai Dai, killing them wouldn't be any harder than killing chickens.

Mo Wuji's eyes fell on the escaping God Kings but he didn't chase after them.

With his current strength, he could only kill an intermediate or advanced God King Stage expert with the help of his deathtrap array. If he didn't have his deathtrap array, dealing with an advanced God King expert might be slightly troublesome.

"Ah..." God King Clear Rise revealed a flabbergasted expression but managed to calm himself down soon after. Previously, Mo Wuji killed Huan Ji with the help of his friend and now, killing Bai Dai of the Gods Race should not appear odd too.

"I am going to continue collecting god spiritual veins. If Dao Friend Clear Rise needs my help for anything in the future, feel free to sound out." Mo Wuji said joyfully.

God King Clear Rise's heart was finally calmed because he was expecting to die when he made his decision to help Mo Wuji. He was hoping that in the few seconds which he could distract Bai Dai, Mo Wuji would have the chance to escape. In his heart, Clear Rise could die but Mo Wuji must not die. Whether it was in the God World, Immortal World or even Cultivation World, people like God King Clear Rise and God King Blazing Heaven were already

extinct.

Mo Wuji's last sentence reassured God King Clear Rise that he didn't make a mistake. Mo Wuji would rather reject God King Blazing Heaven's offer of a large sum of cultivation resources than to make a promise. Now that he displayed his intention to help Mo Wuji on his own accord, Mo Wuji actually said such words.

Evidently, Mo Wuji was very different from all the other cultivators. He was indeed a unique person who valued gratitude.

"Many thanks, but I didn't help much. I shall make my move first and when the God World had been restored, we shall meet again." God King Clear Rise hurried to express his thanks.

He knew that Mo Wuji needed to collect god spiritual veins so he took the initiative to leave after expressing his gratitude.

The Chasm of Laws was still producing god spiritual veins wildly and the speed at which the veins were being shot out kept increasing. Even though many cultivators found a pattern and formed a few domains together to restrain one god spiritual vein, there were only a minute few people who managed to obtain one of the god spiritual veins.

Because the restrained god spiritual veins were getting increasingly lesser, every god spiritual vein restrained resulted in a bloodshed. Perhaps it was because Mo Wuji had proved his might by killing the number one expert of the Gods Race, nobody dared to stay anywhere near Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had seen a few god spiritual veins coming to his direction so he chose not to change location.

These god spiritual veins made too many people jealous so staying near his Grade 7 deathtrap array proved to be the safer option. Even though he had no way of luring an expert like Bai Dai into his deathtrap array while he was attacking it, Mo Wuji was confident he could change the array to draw a weaker cultivator

into his deathtrap array. This was, of course, if any of those cultivators dared to attack his array.

Yet another wave of god spiritual veins were shot out and while the range was wider, Mo Wuji could feel that the god spiritual veins this time around were much thinner. He was frustrated at the timing of Bai Dai because he came right at the time when the thickest and most god spiritual veins were being shot out. Now, he had missed that golden opportunity.

However, Mo Wuji was certain that even if that short Unity God didn't find him, there would be an increasing number of experts trying to stop him from collecting those large number of god spiritual veins from the same spot.

Multiple restriction array discs were thrown out by Mo Wuji as a few god spiritual veins were drawn into Mo Wuji's Grade 7 deathtrap array.

The god spiritual veins in Mo Wuji's Mortal World was also growing continually and when the numbers had hit over 200, the Chasm of Laws stopped producing anymore.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Another frightening sound was heard from beneath and the entire God Domain felt like a massive earthquake was going to happen. The entire land started to tremble vigorously.

Dense god spiritual energy was emitted from the Chasm of Laws and dark shadows emerged from it.

Mo Wuji knew that this chasm was a chasm of creation and was about to restore the Laws of the God World. However, when he saw such frightening aura, he was still dumbfounded.

The chasm started to compress rapidly from both sides and the black shadows emerging from the boundless chasm were unbroken mountains, rivers, deserts, swamps, oceans, glaciers, wastelands...

All the cultivators standing on the land of the periphery of the

God Domain Nest were being engulfed by the land beneath them as the new land was going to replace the original land.

The land replaced itself continuously just like waves on the ocean. The sight was simply breathtaking.

Explosions were constantly heard as clear laws started to extend. Even though Mo Wuji had yet to start cultivating, the clear laws coupled with the dense elemental energy of creation resulted in him being able to step into the World God Stage Level 4 anytime.

"I've been fooled by Kun Yun that old fella." Looking at the wave-like transformation of the land, Mo Wuji knew that even if he had set up a Grade 70 deathtrap array, let alone Grade 7, he would eventually be swept away and gobbled up by the rigorous land waves.

Why would Mo Wuji care about his deathtrap array anymore? Without any hesitation, Mo Wuji grabbed onto his large ocean bowl as he placed it on top of his head. He started waving for Wei Ru, Da Huang and Shuai Guo to retreat instantly.

The god spiritual energy and laws of this place would allow anyone to breakthrough but the key was that one wouldn't be able to find a place to land their feet to cultivate.

Mo Wuji wasn't the only one as every other cultivator in the periphery of the God Domain nest started to retreat anxiously.

Just like Mo Wuji, they couldn't wait to start cultivating here. However, they were well aware that with such immense transformation of the land, no one was capable enough to sit down to cultivate.



# Chapter 1071: The Great Era Of The God World

---

Mo Wuji was different from the other cultivators because he cultivated with meridians and didn't have any primordial spirit or spirit roots. As long as all 108 meridians formed spiritual circulations, he would be able to cultivate.

Others might need to find a quiet place to cultivate but Mo Wuji was able to cultivate while retreating. Mo Wuji was not the only one who could do this as Da Huang could the same or even better than Mo Wuji.

Da Huang had 108 meridians and also 108 spirit channels. However, Da Huang learnt from Mo Wuji so he didn't cultivate his primordial spirit too. Moreover, Da Huang had a purer heart and mind so he was able to cultivate well even while retreating.

Everyone was dazed by this change because nobody expected such a huge transformation in the God World.

A few experts of great sects wanted to retreat back to their sect to retrieve some of the sect's valuables items like god spiritual veins. Under such tremendously frightening transformation, all sects were merely as useful as a small rock.

Some of them tried to enter the newly transformed land but just as they approached it, the hurriedly transformed laws crushed them.

After multiple days, Mo Wuji managed to advance past the World God Level 3 as he stepped into the World God Level 4.

The terrifyingly dense energy of creation coupled with the insanely clear Laws of Heaven and Earth allowed Mo Wuji to feel an indescribable type of carefree as he cultivated.

Kun Yun was right because the restoration of the God World was indeed his big opportunity. It wasn't just for him but it was also for

everyone else in the God World.

Because a few days had passed, there were flying ships meant for cultivation. As long as you paid a specific number of god crystals, you would be able to cultivate peacefully on those ships. The flying ship would constantly retreat and promised that they would not be sucked into the transformation. Such a land transformation was caused by the Laws of the Heaven and Earth so once someone was sucked in, death was the only outcome.

Even Wei Ru had brought Shuai Guo onto the flying ship and after handing over the god crystals, they started to cultivate wildly. At this point in time, nobody cared about how you cultivate. Everyone was focused on cultivating because they knew how rare such an opportunity was.

There was a great rise of cultivators undergoing their tribulation as one tribulation occurred after the other. Normally, millions of years or even hundreds of millions of years were required for a cultivator to breakthrough the bottleneck or gain insights to sacred art. Now, there was someone breaking through during every minute and all the previously complicated sacred arts were no longer complicated under such clear Laws of the Heaven and Earth.

While Mo Wuji was cultivating, he could still feel the changes of the surrounding land. He personally witnessed how many great sects were swept away by the land waves and a new land had emerged.

This was simply land exchange.

Such ferocity was not something any cultivator could go against.

A month later, Mo Wuji stepped into the World God Level 5. Two months later, World God Level 6...

Seven months later, Mo Wuji had already stepped into the World God Level 9.

His Mortal World had grown to be even more majestic and gorgeous. Just like his cultivation level, it was constantly changing.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" A shockingly loud lightning explosion was heard as Mo Wuji's spiritual will sensed God King Blazing Heaven standing on the void as he tried to block off the incoming lightning tribulation.

Mo Wuji had heard of God King Blazing Heaven's matters before. A God King with shocking talents and was wholeheartedly concerned for the God Domain so much so that he had chased after him before. Even though God King Blazing Heaven mentioned that he wasn't chasing to kill him, Mo Wuji didn't believe. Mo Wuji was certain that if he was caught, even if God King Blazing Heaven wasn't the one who killed him, he would have been dead by now. Therefore, no matter how great God King Blazing Heaven was to the God Domain, Mo Wuji never had a good impression of that man.

At the very most, Mo Wuji would admire that fella's heart for the God Domain which was why he could give up his intention to kill him. When Blazing Heaven gave Mo Wuji the Time Transformation Talisman, he instantly told him about the restoration of the God World. Mo Wuji really didn't wish to owe him any favours.

God King Blazing Heaven had been stuck in the Great Circle of the God King Stage for countless years now. At this very moment, Mo Wuji knew that God King Blazing Heaven was undergoing his Unity God tribulation.

The restoration of the God World was indeed an opportunity for everyone. Because of his early warning, God King Blazing Heaven was undergoing his Unity God tribulation now. It could be said that his lifelong wish had finally been fulfilled.

Besides God King Blazing Heaven's tribulation, there were even

more World Gods stepping into the God King Stage. Also, numerous God Monarch and World God tribulations could be seen everywhere.

Mo Wuji retracted his spiritual will. He knew that after the restoration of the God World, the God World's God Domain would not just have that few God Kings anymore. There wouldn't be as many God Kings as dogs but the numbers in the future would be significantly greater than now.

A great era was about to arrive.

He needed to step into the God King Stage because otherwise, he wouldn't have any rights to establish a sect in the God World.

The ocean bowl above his head was calm as usual. Mo Wuji didn't feel any God World's fate surging in.

Mo Wuji didn't mind because he was fully focused on increasing his own cultivation level.

A year later, Mo Wuji had arrived at the Great Circle of the World God Stage.

In spite of the terrifying clear laws here and the wave-like god spiritual energy of creation surging over, Mo Wuji was still unable to step into the God King Stage.

Two years later, Mo Wuji had retreated to the periphery of the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction. When he arrived at the periphery of his Mortal Sect, his spiritual will had sensed that the continuous land waves had come to a halt.

The entire God World let out a loud explosion of displacement as tall mountains were instantly gobbled up as rivers turned into tall mountains.

The God World was no longer transforming in the form of land waves but transformation on the spot. This was almost like the clash of tectonic plates of ancient Earth.

Mo Wuji stopped cultivating and in one Wind Teleportation, he landed on top of his Mortal Sect.

The space around the Mortal Sect started to let out sounds of explosions. Mo Wuji was wondering if the Mortal Sect started transforming and the land shape started changing, would he be able to keep his small life?

Before Mo Wuji could finish wondering, the mountains beneath his feet started to collapse. The Grade 7 defensive array which he had installed previously was being torn apart like paper.

Not good! I bet Kun Yun, that old fella, didn't know what was going on too. He didn't sense any fate of the sect but was swept into the transformation of laws.

'Ai!" A warped law broke Mo Wuji's shoulder as the space around Mo Wuji no longer had any directions and Mo Wuji had nowhere to escape.

Mo Wuji cursed in his heart because he was well aware of how terrifying this replacement of laws could be. If he didn't leave now, he would be crushed by these laws.

Enter the Mortal World first. At the thought of this, Mo Wuji's cultivation shackles loosened and a vast and terrifying lightning source energy locked onto him.

F\*ck. Mo Wuji cursed out loud. After being stuck in the Great Circle of the World God Stage for almost a year, he didn't even touch the shackles of the World God Stage. Now that he was escaping for his life, the shackles turned loose and even without any further cultivation, the God King lightning tribulation had descended on him.

Under the lightning tribulation, Mo Wuji had no means of escaping.

"Boom boom boom!" Lightning bolts fell and Mo Wuji couldn't think of anything else except to pass his God King tribulation first.

Every single lightning bolt that descended had Mo Wuji's heart palpitating in fear. This was the first time he suspected if he was able to survive a lightning tribulation, even in his Sage Physique.

"Kakaka!" Mo Wuji's ocean bowl started to crack under the ferocious lightning bolts. The lightning soul stones which he used to wrap around the ocean bowl were sent flying like mud. In just one wave of the lightning tribulation, his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth had returned to its original appearance.

The God King tribulation was about two times mightier than what he expected. However, none of the lightning bolts landed on his body.

All the lightning bolts were blocked off by the towering Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. Any lightning bolt which landed on the furnace was instantly turned into nothingness.

Mo Wuji was delighted and in one step, he landed beside the furnace.

He wasn't afraid of the lightning tribulation but he was fearful of the transforming Laws of the Heaven and Earth.

Yet another wave of lightning bolts descended and those landed on Mo Wuji's body. The lightning bolts tore his clothes and resulted in the cracking of his bones and bleeding of his flesh.

Mo Wuji calmed himself down. He was at the periphery of the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. As long as the spatial laws were still transforming, he would hide in his furnace first.

Meridians had formed spiritual circulations as Mo Wuji started absorbing the lightning source of the lightning bolts. The Heaven and Earth elemental energy were swept away by Mo Wuji intensely.

The lightning bolts kept descending and Mo Wuji was struck so many times that he no longer had much skin left on him. However, because his cultivation level was continually on the rise, he

managed to break through the shackles of the World God Stage.

A clear explosion was heard from Mo Wuji's world channel as Mo Wuji suddenly felt as though he was standing on top of the world. He became mightily tall and big and everything else in space became much smaller.

Mo Wuji let out an ecstatic breath as he knew that he had stepped into the God King Stage.

# Chapter 1072: Gathering Fate

---

At almost the same time Mo Wuji stepped into the God King Stage, he felt an indescribable energy landing on his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth.

He felt as though he saw his future in the blurriness, even his soul had been sheltered. At the God King Stage, he was only able to feel and unable to touch. As he opened his spiritual eye, he saw mist-like purple energy.

This was definitely fate as Mo Wuji's heart was in mad glee. Even though he didn't know how to use fate, he knew that his furnace had been collecting the God World's fate intensely.

"Why are you still in a daze? Hurry up and rebuild your Mortal Sect and become the number one sect of the new God World. After you are done establishing your sect, I will bask in your light..." Following this voice, a figure flashed across.

In an instant, Mo Wuji recognised that person as Kun Yun.

Kun Yun looked ridiculous as he flew across the void with a large pot on his back.

Mo Wuji didn't know if Kun Yun spotted his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth but he couldn't care anymore. He believed that Kun Yun was right that if he were to build a sect now, it was likely to become the number one sect of the new God World.

Presently, the land of the Mortal Sect had calmed down and to Mo Wuji's surprise, there wasn't a significant change to the Mortal Sect except for the destroyed array and transformed mountains. He suspected that it was due to his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth.

Mo Wuji constantly threw out more array flags as he managed to envelop the sect with a defensive array once more. After setting up the defensive array, Mo Wuji shockingly realised that the Nirvana



Ocean of Extinction had not be toppled over. After the restorations of the laws, it had turned into a real ocean.

In a flash, Mo Wuji landed on the Nirvana Ocean and it felt just like an ordinary ocean without its suction or energy of extinction. Ripples started to appear on the water as it had truly become a true ocean.

Using his spiritual will, Mo Wuji noticed many cultivators escaping in all four directions madly. Mo Wuji knew that he needed to increase his speed.

At this moment, Mo Wuji's Wind Escape technique was executed at full force. The newly formed gigantic mountains had been shifted away by Mo Wuji and so were the newly formed rivers. Even those newly formed secret realms with god spiritual herbs had been brought away by Mo Wuji using array dao techniques.

Three months later, the Mortal Sect had been completely transformed.

An area with a radius of 500,000 kilometres was enveloped temporarily by Mo Wuji's defensive array and at the core centre of the Mortal Sect was filled with unending mountains and winding rivers.

Half a year later, Mo Wuji was thoroughly done with the set up of the Mortal Sect. With his spiritual eye, he could see that on the void above the Mortal Sect was pieces of purple colour hovering around. These purple colour have gradually seeped into the Mortal Sect as the sect's aura grew.

The word 'Mortal' looked even more ordinary under the encirclement of these purple colour energy.

Kun Yun was indeed not lying to him. After the sect had been established, fate was really gathered here. However, fate only gathered at the sect which was reestablished after the restoration of the God World.

On the peak of the Mortal Sect's main mountain, Mo Wuji installed another concealed defensive array before installing Grade 7 deathtrap arrays. Only after doing this, he left the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth there for it to gather fate.

The restoration of the God World would certainly not only last for one or two days. Naturally, it would be better if he could gather more fate with the furnace.

...

Mo Wuji wasn't wrong because the restoration didn't only last for one or two days. After secluded cultivation for many years, the God World was still having its laws restored.

Presently, Mo Wuji's speed of cultivation was multiple folds slower than before. Regardless of how suitable the energy of creation was for cultivating, it would turn back into ordinary god spiritual energy once it started to merge with the Laws of the Heaven and Earth in the God World. It wouldn't allow him to have such rapid increase in cultivation like before.

After the multiple years of secluded cultivation, Mo Wuji had stabilised his cultivation at God King Level 1. He started to progress gradually towards God King Level 2.

Even though many laws in the God World was still perfecting itself, most of the places had stabilised and calmed down. Countless sects started to rebuild and nobody would bother about how their sects were previously destroyed.

The restoration of the God World resulted in those elemental energies of creation. Even cultivators of the poorest aptitude would be able to breakthrough rapidly.

Those with better luck would be able to make use of these energies of creation to cleanse their spiritual roots and had their aptitude increased by one more level. Cultivating under such conditions, it wouldn't be obvious whether your aptitude was good

or bad.

Yet another hundred years had passed and Mo Wuji stepped into the God King Stage Level 2. Following the stabilisation of the laws in the God World, Mo Wuji's cultivation started to slow down.

At this point, the God World had gradually quietened down. As Mo Wuji opened his spiritual eye, he could clearly see how the fate of the Heaven and Earth had started to stabilise too. Even if he continued to leave his Furnace of the Heaven and Earth on his highest mountain, it wouldn't gather any more fate.

Mo Wuji sent his furnace into his Mortal World as he was still clueless as to how he could use the fate. He was certain that Kun Yun would come looking for him so there was no need to rush. He could simply ask Kun Yun when he arrived.

"Mo Wuji, get out here now." Just as Mo Wuji was going to contact Da Huang and the rest of them, a clear voice sounded.

As Mo Wuji extended his spiritual will outwards, he saw Wei Ru, Da Huang and Shuai Guo. Standing beside them was a familiar fella named Jin Xinjue.

That pair of huge ears were simply too eye-catching.

Shuai Guo gave a glare. "Jin Xinjue, don't think that just because you've helped us once, you can act all arrogant here. How dare you order My Lord to get out here as you wish? Your balls have gotten quite big now eh?"

Da Huang commented while staring doubtfully at Jin Xinjue. "Small fella, you better be more polite in front of My Lord."

Mo Wuji's figure flashed across and landed just outside the sect's defensive array.

"My Lord!" Both Da Huang and Shuai Guo exclaimed at the sight of Mo Wuji as they rushed forward.

Wei Ru greeted Mo Wuji before walking over too. Jin Xinjue was

the only one left standing at his original position.

"Not bad, everyone has made a great improvement." Mo Wuji could sense that Wei Ru was in the God Monarch Level 4, Da Huang was in the World God Level 4 and Shuai Guo was in the World God Level 1. These improvements made him very pleased.

"Jin Xinjue, your cultivation level had improved quite a bit too ah? But since when have I offended you? Speaking of which, I've even helped you once before. What is the problem that you have to shout here at my sect?" Mo Wuji said unhappily.

Jin Xinjue was merely in the God Monarch Stage Level 1 back then and now, he was already in the World God Level 3. His improvement was no lesser than Shuai Guo and co. Evidently, everyone had made a huge jump forward in terms of cultivation during the God World restoration.

Jin Xinjue looked gloomy as he replied. "Mo Wuji, back then when you gifted my Junior Sister Qu You the Primal God Lattice Crystal, I have admired your generosity as well as open-mindedness. However, you've returned to the God World for so many years now so how could you remain so unconcerned for my Junior Sister Qu You? Even if you cannot rescue her, shouldn't you help her seek revenge? You killed that Unity God expert of the Gods Race right? What's so hard about helping my junior sister seek revenge?"

Jin Xinjue felt that Mo Wuji wanted to explain himself when he mentioned the first part. However, when he spoke about avenging Qu You, Mo Wuji started to furrow his brows. Qu You was from the Forgotten Creek Dao School so who dared to kill Qu You? Even if Qu You was killed, didn't the Forgotten Creek Dao School do anything?

"What happened?" Mo Wuji questioned because Qu You did save his life once. Even after Mo Wuji gifted her the Primal God Lattice Crystal, Mo Wuji never felt that a life-saving grace could be repaid

with items. He and Qu You weren't related in a way many thought they were but if Qu You was in danger because of him, Mo Wuji would never stand idle and not help.

"You really didn't know?" Jin Xinjue stared doubtfully at Mo Wuji. To him, the first thing Mo Wuji would do after returning to the God World was to find out more about Qu You's wellbeing.

The fact that Qu You was forced into the God Burial Valley by many big sects was known to many. If Mo Wuji had the heart, he would have found out about it.

Mo Wuji replied calmly. "Yes, I have no idea. Please enlighten me and I will definitely seek justice for Qu You."

He was after all in the God King Stage Level 2 and also one of the Mortal Dao. Even if he were to face an elementary Unity God expert, Mo Wuji was confident he could handle that.

As for God Kings, Mo Wuji wouldn't even put them to heart. He might be in the God King Level 2 but he was completely different from the other God King Level 2 experts. Ever since the Nascent God Stage, every stage of his had 12 levels. Without mentioning that his cultivation resources were multiple folds more than others, every small level of his cultivation would surpass the other same stage cultivator. This proved how perfect his Grand Dao was.

While he made use of the Grade 7 deathtrap array to kill a Unity God expert while he was in the World God Stage Level 3, Mo Wuji was confident that he wouldn't need a deathtrap array to kill an elementary Unity God now.

The God World had just been restored and it was true that many God Kings managed to step into the Unity God Stage due to the perfect laws as well as the energy of creation. However, Mo Wuji believed that they would at most be in the elementary stage of Unity God.

Seeing that Mo Wuji really looked clueless about what happened

to Qu You, Jin Xijue calmed down as he answered. "Since that is the case, let me tell you."

# Chapter 1073: Solo Trip To The God Evolution Sect

---

"Back then, Cultivators Embassy's Embassy Lord God King Xu Ping brought his son Xu Sha, Star Concealing Mountain's Elder Rao Xi brought genius disciple Ji Feiyan and the Sect Head Tie Lanshan of the God Evolutions Sect brought disciple Wang Yunqian towards the Forgotten Creek Dao School to look for Qu You. At that point in time, the Forgotten Creek Dao School had no choice and they needed to choose one.

Under pressure, Qu You said that her heart had belonged to you and wanted to see you for the last time in the God Burial Valley. Using that excuse, she escaped into the God Burial Valley and never came out..."

After listening to Jin Xinjue's brief explanation, Mo Wuji's face turned gloomy. Killing intent started shrouding his body and if he didn't have anything else to settle, he would have left to avenge Qu You.

How could Mo Wuji not know how the God Burial Valley was like? Back then, he was almost forced into the God Burial Valley and that was where he met Tian Nu too.

If it was before the restoration of the God World, Mo Wuji would have left for the God Burial Valley. Now, he was certain that the God Burial Valley would have been destroyed and looked totally different from before. Qu You had entered the God Burial Valley for countless years so naturally, Mo Wuji wouldn't expect her to still be alive.

"Wei Ru, you, Da Huang and Shuai Guo shall return to the sect to cultivate. I will make a trip to the God Burial Valley." Despite knowing that the land appearance had changed and the God Burial Valley shouldn't be there anymore, Mo Wuji's heart was still fixed on heading to the God Burial Valley before finding the other sects

to avenge Qu You.

Jin Xinjue shook his head. "There's no need for you to head to the God Burial Valley now. I've been there and it had turned into a piece of flat and empty land. There was no longer any energy of the previous God Burial Valley so even if you head there now, all you would see is a piece of flat land."

"I know." Mo Wuji took in a deep breath of air. "Even if I know that place had turned into a piece of flat land, I still want to head there."

Mo Wuji had made his decision to first head to the God Burial Valley to look for Qu You. Even if he couldn't find her, he felt like he needed to make the trip. However, the first place he wanted to visit was the God Evolution Sect. Out of the three sects that Jin Xinjue mentioned, only the God Evolution Sect was in the God Domain.

The God Evolution Sect should have more than one Unity God but since they forced Qu You to her death, Mo Wuji had to make a ruskus at their sect regardless of how many Unity Gods they had. Even if he was incapable of killing everyone, the least he had to do was to kill Tie Lanshan and Wang Yunqian. Mo Wuji's heart was certain that after killing their Sect Head and genius disciple, Mo Wuji would have formed a deadly feud with the God Evolution Sect. Therefore, between himself and the God Evolution Sect, only one could survive.

"Old Brother Wuji, you must not go anywhere now. I am here to stabilise my cultivation level and once I'm done, you must fulfil your promise." Kun Yun descended from the void. He was still carrying the same massive pot on his back. The only difference was that the pot was covered with restrictions now and Mo Wuji was no longer able to see what was inside the pot.

Mo Wuji's face turned gloomy as he replied. "I have urgent matters to settle now. You can stay here to cultivate first."



Noticing Mo Wuji's expression, Kun Yun knew that Mo Wuji was determined. He replied, "Alright, I shall cultivate here but make sure you come back fast. Also, haven't you offend too many people already? You've offended Liu Xing too right? Ai, it seems like you're pretty similar to Liu Xing himself."

Liu Xing? Mo Wuji instantly thought of the statue back at the Heavenly Mortal Sect. The statue had some residue will left on his sacred art Wheel of Life and Death. Eventually, he spent so many years to peel off those residue will and threw them into the Nirvana Ocean.

"You know Liu Xing?" Mo Wuji asked curiously.

Kun Yun sneered coldly. "This fella's dao was slightly similar to yours but he was far from being comparable to you. If you're the old ancestor of the Mortal Dao, that fella could only be considered as a newbie who had just joined the outer sect. However, you must be careful of this fella because he had a very powerful backing. Even though he had offended a vicious person and was torn into pieces back then, he had obtained new life because of the restoration of the God World. His strength should surpass you in a very short period of time."

Once he said this, Kun Yun lowered his voice. "You must be careful of this fella's woman. If his woman found out that you have offended Liu Xing before, hehe, you would be dead. Everyone knew how insane this fella's woman was."

"How did you meet him?" Mo Wuji asked.

Kun Yun pointed at the Nirvana Ocean. "That b\*stard chanced upon an opportunity in the Nirvana Ocean and used the energy of creation to condense his fleshly body. After which, he spotted me carrying this huge pot while I was crossing the Nirvana Ocean. That fella didn't recognise that it was me so he tried to snatch my pot. Naturally, I wouldn't show any mercy as I kicked his ass..."

Mo Wuji sensed that Kun Yun's words were not completely

honest so he asked with a straight face. "Kun Yun, are you hiding anything? If you refuse to say and I suffer a disadvantage, I will no longer help you with anything."

"But you agreed since a long time ago." Kun Yun replied anxiously.

Mo Wuji answered. "I've agreed but I didn't swear. Maybe about a hundred years later, when I'm feeling happier, I will follow you over."

"Don't." Kun Yun hurried to stop Mo Wuji as he continued. "It was a slip of the tongue when I mentioned that you have an ocean bowl which wouldn't be worse than my pot. It was only after that which I realised you have a beef with him."

Mo Wuji glanced viciously at Kun Yun because he was certain that it wasn't a slip of tongue but intentionally. Mo Wuji was not sure of the specific reason but he could guess that Kun Yun was taking advantage of him.

"Old Brother Wuji ah, if you're willing to let me take a look at that huge ocean bowl, your matter will be my matter." Kun Yun wasn't bothered by Mo Wuji's attitude as he chuckled.

Mo Wuji didn't care about Kun Yun as it seemed like Kun Yun started to suspect that Mo Wuji had the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. However, the furnace was in his Mortal World so no matter what tricks Kun Yun played, he wouldn't be able to bring his furnace away.

As Mo Wuji drew out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd, he stepped right onto it. The halberd drew out a long and clear halberd radiance as he left in a hurry.

Kun Yun wasn't worried about Mo Wuji as he looked at the suspending word, 'Mortal'. "Not bad, it is pretty impressive and this was indeed a good place to cultivate."

...

God Evolution Sect, it was an existence in the God Domain which wouldn't be any weaker than the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

Before the restoration of the God World's laws, Sect Head Tie Lanshan of the God Evolution Sect was also one of the ten great God Kings in the God Domain. He was ranked number 8 with a title, God King Orchid Tomb.

When Mo Wuji was escaping from the God Domain, he knew where the God Evolution Sect was.

After the restoration of the God World's laws, the God Evolution Sect would definitely be destroyed and rebuilt into a new sect. However, Mo Wuji believed that the land of the God Evolution Sect wouldn't change.

After stepping into the God King Stage, Mo Wuji's strength rose insanely. Even without using any transfer array, he had already appeared in front of the God Evolution Sect in less than a day.

Just like Mo Wuji's guess, the God Evolution Sect had been rebuilt completely. A Grade 6 god array covered the continuous stretch of mountains. A few of the higher mountains were inside the sect's defensive array which was suspending in mid-air.

The golden buildings looked even more majestic and when the words 'God Evolution Sect' were floating within the clouds, it displayed an extremely mighty dao spirituality.

Mo Wuji had no idea how the previous God Evolution Sect looked like but he was certain that the present was much more impressive than the previous one.

Not all the disciples of the God Evolution Sect had returned. As Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to bypass the defensive array of the sect, he only saw about a hundred disciples within the sect.

Sensing Mo Wuji's spiritual will, a few cultivators darted towards the entrance of the defensive array speedily.

Mo Wuji raised his hand and the halberd landed in his hand.

With a swing of the halberd, a winding river started to descend from above.

"Boom!" The descending winding river fell accurately on the sect's defensive array's foundation.

"Kacha!" The entire defensive array of the God Evolution Sect was destroyed in an instant. The collapsing sound was heard by everyone in the sect.

The situation within the sect became clear to Mo Wuji and before Mo Wuji could use his spiritual will to sense the area, he felt as though his Half Moon Weighted Halberd had plunged into a pool of powerful energy. Following which, many runes restrictions started to appear on the pitch black Half Moon Halberd's shaft. These runes soon fade out into his halberd.

Mo Wuji was in mad glee because his Half Moon Weighted Halberd had advanced.

At this moment, his Half Moon Weighted Halberd was equivalent to an intermediate grade equipment at the peak of the grade.

The Rootless God Steel was indeed a good item. To Mo Wuji's surprise, the advancement of the Half Moon Weighted Halberd was not dependent on how many souls he had destroyed but it was a natural process.

"Where did this thud come from? How dare you attack the defensive array of my God Evolution Sect? I, Tie Lanshan, do want to see how you look like." An enraged voice was heard.

Following which, a middle aged man with a face full of beard landed in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji's guess wasn't wrong because this fella was indeed in the elementary Unity God Stage.

Standing beside this bearded man were three God Kings but all of them were in the God King Stage Level 1.

"It's you? Mo Wuji, my God Evolution Sect had no enmity with you so why did you destroy the defensive array of my sect?" Tie

Lanshan recognised Mo Wuji and his angry tone was suppressed.

Before the restoration of the God World, Mo Wuji killed the Gods Race's Unity God Stage Level 4 Bai Dai. No matter how proud Tie Lanshan was, he didn't believe that he was comparable to Bai Dai.

# Chapter 1074: Head On Fight With A Unity God

---

"Did your God Evolution Sect and the two other sects force Qu You into the God Burial Valley?" Mo Wuji's tone was icy cold.

Tie Lanshan's heart stopped beating for a moment. After learning that Mo Wuji had killed Bai Dai, this was his biggest worry. Before the restoration of the God World, Mo Wuji was already capable of killing Bai Dai. During the restoration, any cultivator would be able to improve tremendously in terms of their cultivation level. Taking this into consideration, one could only imagine how much stronger Mo Wuji was than when he killed Bai Dai. He had just stepped into the Unity God Stage so how was he supposed to stop Mo Wuji?

The fact that Bai Dai was tricked by Mo Wuji's Fetal Transformation Technique and how Mo Wuji forced him into the deathtrap array, Tie Lanshan had no idea of it.

"Dao Friend Mo, I'm merely at the Forgotten Creek Dao School to propose a marriage. Just like what you've said, my God Evolution Sect wasn't the only one to do so. Qu You's choice to enter the God Burial Valley was not forced by my God Evolution Sect." Tie Lanshan spoke while preparing to defend against Mo Wuji.

As for Mo Wuji's act of destroying the God Evolution Sect's defensive array, Tie Lanshan didn't even mention about it. Mo Wuji managed to destroy his defensive array in one move so it showed how powerful Mo Wuji was.

"So that's how it was..." Mo Wuji calmed his tone as he retracted his killing intent.

"Yes, that was what happened back then." One of the God King beside Tie Lanshan sensed that Mo Wuji's killing intent had subsided so he hurried to comment.

Mo Wuji nodded. "I wonder if Sect Head Tie has any dao companion?"

Tie Lanshan furrowed his brows as he replied calmly. "Dao Friend Mo should stop joking. Everyone in the God Domain knew that i have a dao companion."

"That's right and I knew that you have a dao companion too. I've admired her for a long time now so I wish that you could let me have your dao companion. Is that possible?" Mo Wuji spoke with sarcasm.

"Mo Wuji, so what if you managed to kill Bai Dai? Don't you think you're going overboard by coming to my sect to bully us?" Tie Lanshan was infuriated now.

The entire God Domain knew that Tie Lanshan's dao companion was a first class beauty who had tonnes of suitors in the God Domain. Eventually, she chose Tie Lanshan.

Mo Wuji's voice had turned warm and gentle now. "Since Sect Head Tie was so infuriated, why must you propose a marriage to Qu You, who had mentioned that she already had a dao companion? Unless in this world, only Sect Head Tie's dao companion is a dao companion and you can snatch other people's dao companion?"

"..." Tie Lanshan was dumbfounded and was at loss for words.

Qu You was Mo Wuji's dao companion and this was a fact that the entire world knew about. Otherwise, why would Mo Wuji gift Qu You the Primal God Lattice Crystal?

Mo Wuji didn't have the mood to continue wasting time as he drew out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd once more. Concurrently, he brought out 6 pages of the Book of Luo.

Regardless, Tie Lanshan was still a Unity God with the help of three other God Kings. He was after all, only in the God King Stage Level 2.

The sky full of halberd radiance had turned into the immense sand as it charged towards the entire God Evolution Sect. Mo Wuji's first strike was with all his force as he had no intention of showing any mercy.

"Everyone attack together to kill him!" Tie Lanshan shouted furiously as loud as he could.

After Mo Wuji stepped into the God King Stage, the Grand Desert of the Half Moon Weighted Halberd brought along an insanely massive wave of sand with incredible energy swept over.

Mo Wuji didn't reveal his own energy so even Tie Lanshan was unable to discern Mo Wuji's cultivation. However, there was one point which he was certain and that was how Tie Lanshan was probably the only person in the God Evolution Sect who could stop Mo Wuji's sacred art.

After Mo Wuji swept out his Grand Desert Sacred Art, he rushed to the front as he raised his hand to sweep up his Thousand Piles Snow.

Yes, it was really a thousand piles of snow.

Countless snowflakes instantly turned into piles of extremely cold snow. These piles of snow had turned into a killing array as it surged towards Mo Wuji.

The laws of the God World was already complete and these snow piles appeared likely to freeze the spatial laws in the surrounding. Not only that, the Thousand Piles Snow shot out invisible icicles which contained deathly energy in every single one of them.

"Boom!" Before both their sacred arts clashed, their domains collided first.

Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain managed to tear Tie Lanshan's domain but even his whirlpool domains started to show signs of being routed.

Tie Lanshan was inwardly delighted because he felt that Mo Wuji



wasn't as strong as he imagined. His spiritual will started to ignite his sacred art with full force.

However, in the very next moment, Tie Lanshan's heart sunk. He noticed that the item Mo Wuji brought out was the Book of Luo. The six pages of the Book of Luo managed to block off his Thousand Piles Snow completely.

Fortunately, the killing array formed by his Thousand Piles Snow was about to freeze the space. Even if he had the Book of Luo, he wouldn't be able to do much once he could lock onto Mo Wuji's space.

At this moment, Tie Lanshan suddenly felt an obstruction in his spiritual will.

Despite not seeing a Chance Water before, Tie Lanshan had heard of it. This was definitely the sign of Spiritual Severing which could only be executed by a Chance Water's magic treasure.

Tie Lanshan let out a breath as that obstruction in his spiritual will disappeared and the Thousand Piles Snow was like an endless protective screen of ice. It was going to lock the entire space around Mo Wuji. Even if Mo Wuji had the Book of Luo, it would be frozen together with his body.

Moreover, under his killing array, the Book of Luo couldn't protect the entire space and had revealed a few cracks.

A long white halberd radiance was condensed behind Tie Lanshan. He was waiting for the instance Mo Wuji was locked onto by the Thousand Piles Snow before finding the gap of the Book of Luo to kill Mo Wuji.

Even if he couldn't kill Mo Wuji in one attempt, he must injure Mo Wuji severely. Presently, Tie Lanshan had forgotten about the fear in his heart. He felt that Mo Wuji wasn't that strong or had yet to display any bit of the frightening strength which helped him kill Bai Dai.

Mo Wuji could sense that the laws in the space around him had disappeared or rather, it seemed like everything was frozen by Tie Lanshan's Thousand Piles Snow. Without mentioning Tie Lanshan, all the other God Kings knew that Mo Wuji was certainly going to die.

All of them heaved a sigh of relief as it seemed like Mo Wuji's strength had been exaggerated. Who knows what method this fella used to kill Bai Dai?

Mo Wuji appeared as though he didn't see how the piles of snow were going to restrain him as he raised and waved his hand calmly.

At this moment, time seemed to have slowed down and all the laws had come to a halt.

Even though this halt lasted for less than a breath, Unity God Tie Lanshan was able to notice it. He looked shockingly at Mo Wuji's act of waving his hand and his heart was in fear and disbelief.

What did he just see? It was a Time Sacred Art. Yes, it was truly a Time Law Sacred Art.

In the vast universe, the Time Law Sacred Art might not be the strongest but it was definitely one of the great supreme sacred arts. Even the Gods Race's cursed arts would only mean little against a Time Law Sacred Art

Before Tie Lanshan could regain his composure, he saw a finger descending from above.

In the very stabilised God World, this finger was still able to ignite a massive tremble.

No matter how strong the God Evolution Sect was in the past, how much hope they had for the future, whether Tie Lanshan was a Unity God or not, everything under this finger became ordinary and had turned into an ordinary World of Man.

Tie Lanshan panicked as he drew out his magic treasure hurriedly as he tried to break out of this World of Man. Even more

God Evolution Sect's cultivators had already lost themselves in this World of Man.

"Boom!" The World of Man instantly transformed and an entire lifetime was merely a breath of time now.

If it was just like that, there would be nothing harmful if he were to spend an entire lifetime living ordinarily in this World of Man. However, at this moment, calamities fell upon the World of Man as the Heaven and Earth were flipped and the world was crushed.

All the cultivators within this World of Man, including Tie Lanshan, seemed to have seen the same majestic land waves which they witnessed during the restoration of the God World. Everything before was being destroyed while new things were produced. Everything that was being destroyed was simply everything in the World of Man including all their lives and future.

Mo Wuji's Seven World Finger Sacred Art, second finger, Heaven and Earth.

"No!" Tie Lanshan woke up once more as he raised his hand and that white radiance had turned into an impressively long and massive blade.

The Thousand Piles Mountain suddenly erupted as the coldness seemed to be tearing the space around Mo Wuji. Even Mo Wuji's Book of Luo was being blown apart and Mo Wuji was currently exposed.

After losing the protection of his Book of Luo, Mo Wuji's skin was torn apart by the freezing cold as blood scars started to form on his body. Tie Lanshan's long and massive blade had descended as it contained an indescribable anger wanting to slice Mo Wuji into two. He had struggled free from Mo Wuji's World of Man and while he had yet to break free from Mo Wuji's Heaven and Earth Sacred Art, he could tell that Mo Wuji was definitely a Sage Physique expert. Otherwise, the explosion of his Thousand Piles Snow shouldn't have only caused those minor external injuries.

Mo Wuji remained calm as his Half Moon Weighted Halberd strikes again. It struck out a Setting Sun as if it was about to exterminate this entire world.

Halberd Sacred Art's Third Realm: Setting Sun.

As compared to the Setting Sun previously, the Setting Sun now had merged with Mo Wuji's Time Laws and after the set off by the World of Man, Tie Lanshan started to see the nightfall of his declining years.

The Setting Sun was like a disk but also like a ring of flame.

Even the most gorgeous flame was bound to wither upon landing on the disk.

# Chapter 1075: The Rock Cave of the God Burial Valley

---

Tie Lanshan was a Unity God and even though Mo Wuji's Setting Sun's intent level sacred art was fully executed, he still managed to wake up from it.

However, Mo Wuji didn't give him any chance to fight back. Under the restraint of his Seven World Finger's Heaven and Earth, the Setting Sun descended.

Just like a drop of water descending from high above onto a green slab, a splash of faint water fog was formed.

"Ai!" Blood fog was formed as the surrounding exploded.

Tie Lanshan's eyes revealed an expression of unwillingness as he saw his own forehead exploding into a fog of blood. Before his consciousness went into an endless darkness, he felt a lightning bolt striking his primordial spirit.

His entire life flashed across his eyes like a lightning bolt.

The God World had finally been restored and he had just stepped into the Unity God Stage but he was going to die anytime now. How did it end up like this?

"Boom!" After the explosion of the God Evolution Sect was heard, Tie Lanshan's consciousness fell into complete darkness.

...

After Mo Wuji left, the news of him exterminating the God Evolution Sect as well as killing their Sect Head Tie Lanshan started spreading like wildfire. In the shortest possible time, the entire God Domain knew of the news..

The Sect Head of the God Evolution Sect was definitely a Unity God expert because many cultivators had witnessed his lightning tribulation. A Unity God expert, with the help of his sect at the

territory of his sect could still be killed by Mo Wuji. Moreover, the sect was fazed by Mo Wuji. After that incident, Mo Wuji's reputation in the God Domain surged once more.

The only difference from the first time Mo Wuji became reputable in the God Domain was that back then, Mo Wuji as a fat sheep that everyone wanted to capture. Now, Mo Wuji had become the taboo in the God Domain. This wasn't simply in God Domain. Even the Gods Race didn't dare to openly find trouble with Mo Wuji.

If people were still not fearful back when Mo Wuji killed Luo Huangsang, Mo Wuji went on to kill the Gods Race's Bai Dai and then the God Evolution Sect's Unity God Tie Lanshan. This was not all because Mo Wuji even razed the God Evolution Sect.

Rumours spread that the Gods Race's Huan Ji was also killed by Mo Wuji and his friend.

Try imagining who would dare to find trouble with a vicious person like Mo Wuji?

The Mortal Sect was near to the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction and after the laws of the God World had been restored, it was immediately established. One could say that their aura and land were a first-class existence in the God World.

Even so, nobody dared to do anything to Mortal Sect. This was because everyone knew that Mo Wuji was the one who established Mortal Sect.

In the God Domain, besides the God Evolution Sect that had been exterminated by Mo Wuji, the Forgotten Creek Dao School was equally as worried that Mo Wuji might find his way there.

The Forgotten Creek Dao School had two Unity Gods but both Scoured Sea and Guiding Wood didn't believe that Mo Wuji would be fearful of the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

The transfer array of the Nirvana Ocean had yet to be repaired so

Mo Wuji was unable to head over to the God Continent to find the Cultivators Embassy and Star Concealing Mountain. If Mo Wuji was bent on seeking revenge, he would definitely head to the Forgotten Creek Dao School next.

The Forgotten Creek Dao School had just been rebuilt and it looked even more impressive than before it was destroyed by the restoration of the God World. However, everyone in the Forgotten Creek Dao School was constantly worried that Mo Wuji might appear out of the blue.

...

Naturally, Mo Wuji wouldn't act against the Forgotten Creek Dao School even though he really didn't like a sect like them. He didn't fancy them but it wasn't to the extent where Mo Wuji would destroy them the way he did to the God Evolution God Sect.

At this moment, Mo Wuji had arrived at the periphery of the God Burial Valley. Just like what Jing Xinjue mentioned, the previous God Burial Valley had disappeared. The one in place of it was a flat piece of land and there was no longer any signs of the previous God Burial Valley.

Mo Wuji had just stepped into the God Burial Valley and his spiritual will extended outwards. He wanted to find some traces of clues. The pity was that this place felt as though nobody had been here before and there was not a single trace left behind.

After half a day when Mo Wuji was prepared to leave this place, his spiritual will sensed a cave entrance with the size of a fist. Because this entrance was this small, it looked more like mouse hole. To Mo Wuji's surprise, his spiritual will was actually unable to seep through the depths of this hole.

Mo Wuji took a step and landed right beside the hole. Concurrently, he threw out a punch.

"Hualala!" The sound of collapsing rocks could be heard and an

entrance of at least 30 metres appeared in front of Mo Wuji. This entrance was tilted downwards and the sides of the rocks were covered with rock runes. As he extended his spiritual will downwards, it felt as though he saw fog and was unable to head any further into the depths of the place.

Instead of saying it was a hole, one could call this a rock cave.

Mo Wuji suddenly recalled the words of Tian Nu. Tian Nu mentioned that the only way to survive in the God Burial Valley was some cave. Could this be the place which Tian Nu mentioned?

Mo Wuji hesitated for a while but chose not to head down because he had no idea where this burrow would lead to. Even if he must head in to take a look, he wanted to settle whatever leftover matters of the Mortal Sect before making an announcement to look for Shuyin. With his present strength, nobody would do anything to him even if he were to search for Shuyin openly.

After doing these, Mo Wuji still had something he must do. He wanted to destroy the Cultivators Embassy first. Truth be told, Mo Wuji had been very unhappy with the Cultivators Embassy for a very long time now.

...

After covering this rock cave with a concealment array, Mo Wuji returned to the sect.

Once he set foot back into his Mortal Sect, he saw a few familiar faces.

God King Blazing Heaven, God King Clear Rise and possibly God King Scoured Sea. The last one was a white face scholar looking cultivator who Mo Wuji didn't recognise. Of course, these four people here were no longer God Kings as they had already stepped into the Unity God Stage. It seemed like 90% of the cultivators in the advanced God King Stage managed to step into the Unity God Stage during this restoration of the God World.



Blazing Heaven's cultivation level seemed to be the highest and Mo Wuji's guess was that he should be in the Unity God Level 2. Mo Wuji was not surprised to see this because he did warn Blazing Heaven about the restoration beforehand. Blazing Heaven should have been well prepared and in addition to the fact that he had been in the Great Circle of the God King Stage for a very long time, stepping into the Unity God Level 2 wasn't too surprising to Mo Wuji.

"Congratulations Sect Head Mo for establishing the Mortal Sect. Here's a small gift which I hope you won't mind." Scoured Sea was the first one to clasp his fist with a smile as he greeted Mo Wuji before handing Mo Wuji a jade box.

Even though Mo Wuji looked down on Scoured Sea, he didn't have much personal enmity with Scoured Sea. Back then, Scoured Sea had also tried to capture him but out of the four experts in front of him, who didn't try to capture him? This was of course, with the exception of Clear Rise.

Mo Wuji could guess what Scoured Sea was worried about. He should be worried that Mo Wuji would destroy his Forgotten Creek Dao School. If he didn't accept this man's gift, he would undoubtedly feel uneasy. Mo Wuji casually accepted Scoured Sea's gift as he nodded. "Many thanks, Dao Friend Scoured Sea."

Following which, Blazing Heaven and Clear Rise both presented their congratulatory gifts.

As he sensed that Mo Wuji didn't recognise everyone here, Blazing Heaven took the initiative to introduce. "Sect Head Mo, this is Valley Lord Wen Mingyang of the Godly Grain Valley. You should know him right?"

"So you're Valley Lord Mingyang. Please hurry in." Mo Wuji extended his arm politely.

As for the Godly Grain Valley, Mo Wuji had a good impression of them. Back then when Ancestor Pang Jie hosted the ceremony, the

Godly Grain Valley was the only big sect who came to congratulate. Even though it wasn't Valley Lord Wen Mingyang who came down himself, it was still a good gesture.

Wen Mingyang clearly knew about this matter and was rejoicing that his Godly Grain Valley took the initiative to head over to congratulate God King Pang Jie. He was pleased that they managed to form this friendship with Mo Wuji from the very beginning.

The Mortal Sect had just been established but it looked menacing and majestic. The only drawback was the lack of people in the sect. Even though Mo Wuji had just returned, there was only five of them. To be specific, it was only Mo Wuji, Kun Yun, Wei Ru, Da Huang and Shuai Guo.

"Sect Head Mo's Mortal Sect had a multifarious ambience and looked destined to be a reputable peak grade sect in the God World." Wen Mingyang sensed the aura of the Mortal Sect as he commented enviously.

He was a Unity God expert so he was naturally able to sense such majestic aura.

Mo Wuji didn't reply because he knew that his Mortal Sect had collected a large amount of fate which was hovering around the sect now. Even if there came a day where he had to leave the sect, he would leave one page of the Book of Luo behind to protect the fate of the sect.

Very soon, Mo Wuji invited the few of them to the guest hall and after pouring tea for these Unity God experts, Mo Wuji inquired. "I don't think the few of you came all the way to my Mortal Sect just to congratulate me right?"

Even though the Mortal Sect was established, Mo Wuji had yet to announce this to the entire God World. He was certain that these Unity Gods didn't come here just to congratulate him.

Blazing Heaven clasped his fists as he said with a serious face.

"Before anything else, I must thank Sect Head Mo for your early notice which was why I am able to charge into the Unity God Level 2. Besides coming to congratulate you, the few of us are here to ask you about some matters."

Mo Wuji replied. "Dao Friend Blazing Heaven please ask. If there is anything I know and I can tell, I will definitely let the few of you know."

Blazing Heaven expressed his thanks before saying. "I wonder if I could ask if Sect Head Mo did condense a Primal God Lattice too?"

Mo Wuji shook his head. "No, why did you ask?"

Mo Wuji didn't condense the Primal God Lattice and all he answered was no. He didn't let Blazing Heaven know that he didn't even condense any god lattice.

# Chapter 1076: God Throne

---

"Sect Head Mo, when you were at the Chasm of Laws, you should know that the Laws of God Domain were restored, right? At the same time, you should also know that God Domain, God Continent, Nirvana Ocean and even the Gods Race belong to God World, right?" Blazing Heaven asked.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right. I do know of this."

"Then do you know why we need to condense a god lattice?" Blazing Heaven asked one question after another.

Mo Wuji knew that Blazing Heaven definitely wanted to lead to something. However, he didn't mind answering such questions, "Wasn't it said that those that didn't condense a god lattice would be unable to step into the Heavenly God Stage?"

Blazing Heaven sighed, "Yes, it's true that a person that didn't condense a god lattice would be unable to step into the Heavenly God Stage. However, have you heard of the God Throne?"

Mo Wuji frowned slightly. He did hear about God Thrones before but his knowledge of it was very shallow.

Before Mo Wuji could answer, Blazing Heaven continued in a solemn tone, "Sect Head Mo, why do we cultivate the Dao?"

Mo Wuji said with pride, "Of course, this is so that we will not be corroded by the Heaven and Earth and we can always be with our loved ones."

The reason why cultivators pursue the Dao has always been eternal life. But to Mo Wuji, besides eternal life, he also wanted the peace and quiet to do what he wants. He would not disturb others and he hoped that others would not disturb him. It was just that he didn't need to say such ideas aloud. For example, in the Immortal World, he started Ping Fan, while in the God World, he started Mortal Sect.

As for being with his loved ones, that was also one of his honest feelings. If not for the cultivation of the Dao, Shuyin would have perished a long time ago. Because of cultivation, Shuyin was still around. It was just that he hadn't managed to find her.

Blazing Heaven continued, "Actually, even if we are able to step into the Unity God Stage, we will still be unable to achieve eternal life. Even if we got stronger, we will still ultimately fall into the rivers of time."

"Why?" Mo Wuji asked in shock.

In reality, Mo Wuji had never thought much about longevity. Most cultivators spend their longevity in secluded cultivation. Through secluded cultivation, they raised their cultivation level, and in turn, they extend their longevity. However, cultivators would need to continue to cultivate in order to continue to extend their longevity. Otherwise, they would still return to the earth.

Mo Wuji didn't know how much longevity he had left. However, he believed that he would still be alive after millions of years.

He had always thought that as he continued to raise his cultivation, his longevity would eventually reach an immeasurable level. But today, after hearing Blazing Heaven's words, he suddenly came to a rude awakening.

Blazing Heaven said solemnly, "Only those that possess a God Throne would truly live forever. This is because these people are the ones that truly control the Dao. The reason why Nascent Gods need to condense a god lattice is so that they could strive towards a God Throne. Those that don't condense a god lattice would not be able to obtain a God Throne, even if they managed to step into the Heavenly God Stage.

Even though there were countless cultivators in the God World, the number of God Thrones were limited. Not everyone could obtain a God Throne. Most people, even those with high cultivations, could only remain under those with the God Thrones.

Mo Wuji didn't ask any further. All this was still too distant from him. He looked at Blazing Heaven calmly and asked, "Dao Friend Blazing Heaven, why did you suddenly tell me this?"

"Because, according to the information I have obtained, after the God World recovers, it will attract the attention of those Throned God. After they set their eyes on God World, our life and death would be within their control." Blazing Heaven's voice contained a hint of hoarseness and helplessness.

Wen Mingyang said with certainty, "Sect Head Mo, Dao Friend Blazing Heaven's words are the truth. We are not fabricating this. Previously, when the God World was complete, such a situation had also taken place. It was just that after the God World broke apart, it no longer attracted the focus of the Throned Gods. In their eyes, we were merely loaches stuck in a drain. But if this drain becomes an ocean, we would have the rights and opportunity to threaten their position. I'm afraid that things would no longer as stable as it was before."

Clear Rise also said, "Sect Head Mo, besides discussing this matter with you, we also came here to seek a consultation."

Mo Wuji came to an understanding, "You are here to seek a consultation with Kun Yun, right?"

Blazing Heaven stood up, "Yes, we wish to seek a consultation with Senior Kun Yun."

Kun Yun's slightly raspy voice sounded, "You guys are right. Moreover, your knowledge on this matter isn't shallow."

Just as his voice sounded, Kun Yun's figure appeared within the hall.

"Senior." When they saw the pot-backed Kun Yun enter, Clear Rise, Scoured Sea and Wen Mingyang all stood up and paid respects.

Kun Yun nodded to the group. After which, he turned to Mo

Wuji, "Old Brother Wuji, this is also the reason why I need your help. It was just that I didn't think that the God World would be restored. The restoration has caused me to feel a deep sense of urgency. After the God World is restored, this place would no longer be as safe as it was before. This place would become coveted by those shameless people."

"If you have anything to say, then just say it straight. There's no need to beat around the bush. That simply vexes me." Mo Wuji knew that Kun Yun wanted his help. It was just that he still didn't know exactly what Kun Yun needed help with.

Kun Yun chuckled and sat down, "Old Brother Wuji, you are already a God King. You should know that the stage after the God King Stage is the Unity God Stage. If the day comes when you surpass the Unity God Stage, what existence would you be?"

Kun Yun's casual question caused everyone's ears to perk up. Mo Wuji wasn't the only one that wanted to know this. The rest of them were also equally eager to find out.

Mo Wuji didn't have a master. His Mortal Dao was forged according to his meridians. Because of his dao revelation channel, he would automatically move on to the next cultivation stage after he reaches the peak of his current stage. It was exactly because of this, that he didn't think too much about the stage after the Unity God Stage.

Kun Yun retracted his smile and said seriously, "Don't simply notice that the Laws of the God World are recovering. This restored God World could allow many God Kings to step into the Unity God Stage. However, I need to tell you this: in the entire God World, there probably wouldn't be a single person that could surpass the Unity God Stage and reach the next level."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Old Brother Kun Yun, don't scare me. Isn't your stage above the Unity God Stage?"

Kun Yun shook his head and said, "I have indeed surpassed the

Unity God Stage. However, I'm not a person of the God World. I'm an existence with a God Throne."

Hearing that Kun Yun was a Throned God, Blazing Heaven and co. went incomparably silent.

Kun Yun slowed down and said solemnly, "The stage after Unity God is Quasi-Sage..."

When Mo Wuji heard the two words 'Quasi-Sage', his heart pounded. Immediately, he laughed and said, "Then is there the Sage Stage after that?"

Kun Yun nodded his head seriously, "You're right. The stage after Quasi-Sage is the Sage Stage. However, in the boundless and vast universe, the total number of sages will not exceed 8. Not only is the number of sages limited to 8, only those with extreme fortune would be able to be a Quasi-Sage."

Mo Wuji recalled the myths of China. Ancient Ancestor Hong Jun was naturally a Sage. His six disciples were also Sages. [1] Thus, the total number of sages was only seven. Wait, that's not right. Ancient Ancestor Hong Jun should have surpassed the Sage Stage.

Could it be that those Sages were the Sages of myth? Mo Wuji immediately shook his head. This didn't seem likely. Although some treasures were the same as myths, he had never actually seen a person from the ancient myths.

"Old Brother Kun Yun, is Sage Luo Xu one of the eight Sages?" Mo Wuji suddenly recalled Sage Luo Xu.

Kun Yun nodded, "That's right. He's indeed one of the eight Sages. The distance between Sages and us is too far. Even in my eternal life, I cannot hope of reaching it. Old Brother Wuji, don't simply look at the fact that you opened a new Dao. There's no need to think about becoming a Sage. I look upon you highly, which was why I allowed you to establish a sect to suppress fate. In the future,



you have a chance of entering the ranks of Quasi-Sages. If you are able to obtain a God Throne, you will be able to live forever in this Heaven and Earth."

Mo Wuji remained silent. He did not question Kun Yun's words. In Chinese Mythology, which Quasi-Sage wasn't a world-shaking figure?

Ancestor Zhen Yuan, Eastern Emperor Tai Yi, Celestial Emperor Hao Tian, Ancestor Xuan He, Daoist Duo Bao, Emperor Jiang, the God of Water, etc.

However, which one of these figures were able to live freely? The 12 Magic Gods were hunted to extinction, Eastern Emperor Tai Yi died, and even Xuan He's outcome wasn't very desirable.

On the other hand, the Sages were the ones that get to play and scheme. They used the lives of others to take part in the machinations.

By this point, Mo Wuji started to believe Kun Yun's words. Kun Yun had allowed him to establish the sect, so that the sect could defend against the calamity.

Mo Wuji did not wait for Blazing Heaven and co. to ask about his sect. Instead, he asked a question that Blazing Heaven and co. were also thinking of, "Old Brother Kun Yun, then may I ask who are the true God Thrones?"

Kun Yun chuckled, "This was the thing that I wanted you to do. Those years ago, I was struck by the Cataclysm to the point where I almost lost the opportunity to free myself. If I don't take revenge, then I'm a cowardly tortoise."

[1] Wow, Hong Jun's disciples include the Supreme Lord Lao Zi, Buddha, Bodhi, Pan Gu, Tong Tian and the Heavenly Monarch Yuan Shi.

# Chapter 1077: Sage's Decree

---

Mo Wuji, Blazing Heaven and co. didn't say anything. Instead, they silently waited for Kun Yun to explain about the God Thrones.

Indeed, after Kun Yun expressed that sentence of discontent, his face turned serious as he said, "There aren't many God Thrones. The fight for each God Throne is an annal filled with bloodshed and massacre. Besides some God Thrones which have sealed themselves, the true God Thrones include 8 Sages, 4 Dao Monarchs, 3 Rogues, 12 God Emperors, 108 Principal Gods and 108 Valued Gods. Within the 108 Principal Gods, there are 36 Ministers and 72 Lords. Besides all these, there're also 10,368 Minor Gods."

As Blazing Heaven and co. heard this, they were all dumbfounded. Mo Wuji, on the other hand, said, "Old Brother Kun Yun, according to what you've said, there's actually quite a number of God Thrones."

Kun Yun sneered, "Quite a number of God Thrones? Do you know how many God Worlds there are in the boundless universe? Do you know how many experts there are in every God World that would fight just for a Minor God Throne?"

Just a little over 10,000 God Thrones and you feel that it is quite a number?"

Mo Wuji remained firm, "Old Brother Kun Yun, you said that you are a Throned God. What's your God Throne?"

Kun Yun said proudly, "I'm one of the 36 Ministers of the Principal Gods. It's just that I almost had my soul destroyed during the Cataclysm. But as long as I'm still alive, my God Throne will not be taken away."

When Blazing Heaven and co. heard that Kun Yun was one of the 36 Ministers of the 108 Principal Gods, they all hurried to stand up

and bow once more.

Mo Wuji's heart was inwardly shocked. He knew exactly how powerful Kun Yun was. Such an expert was only one of the 108 Principal Gods? According to what he thought, even if Kun Yun wasn't one of the 4 Dao Monarchs and 4 Rogues, he should at least be a God Emperor, right?

From the looks of it, even though they aren't Sages, the 12 God Emperors, 4 Dao Monarchs and 3 Rogues were definitely supreme experts.

"How is it? You're scared, right? Old Brother Wuji, follow me properly. After I take back what is mine, I will definitely help you obtain a Minor God Throne," Kun Yun said complacently.

Mo Wuji shook his head and sighed, "Old Brother Kun Yun ah. I thought that even if you didn't manage to get yourself a Sage Throne, you should be able to barely make it to a God Emperor Throne. I didn't think that you are merely one of the 36 Ministers. Moreover, you were beaten to the point where you are begging to live in a lower world."

"You..." Kun Yun almost coughed out blood at Mo Wuji's words. What do you mean 'merely one of the 36 Ministers'? Those years ago, which person didn't hurry to kowtow when they heard his name?

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "Don't be agitated. I'm just encouraging you to improve yourself."

Kun Yun laughed bitterly, "Improve myself? Your words sound even better than a song. But do you know what that entails? There's no need to talk about the 12 God Emperors. Even the top of the 36 Ministers is a Great Quasi-Sage that's close to the Sages. I only managed to obtain one of the 36 Thrones because of my luck."

Mo Wuji stood up, "Old Brother Kun Yun, tell me. How can I help you? This time, I will definitely help you. Of course, I also want to

go out and take a look whether I can get one God Throne to sit on."

Kun Yun waved his hand, "Old Brother Wuji, with these words of yours, my confidence has been bolstered. It's true that my physical body had collapsed during the Cataclysm. However, others did not do much better than me. Many didn't even retain their primordial spirits. This is the opportunity that you are looking for."

As he said this, Kun Yun saw the envy and desire in Blazing Heaven and co.'s eyes. He chuckled and said, "Your paths of Dao are too ordinary. However, as long as I am able to sit stably in my 36 Ministers Throne and Brother Wuji gets a God Throne, it isn't impossible for the rest of you to rank among us. Of course, after Old Brother Wuji and I leave, his Mortal Sect's business needs to be left to the rest of you. Mortal Sect would affect the stability of Old Brother Wuji's future God Throne. Thus, it would also affect your future."

This time, Wen Mingyang and Scoured Sea seemed to stand at the same time, "Senior, rest assured. Sect Head Mo can also rest assured. After the two of you leave, Mortal Sect will be the most important sect of our God World."

Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards Blazing Heaven and co., "My wife is lost in the God World. Before I leave with Old Brother Kunyun, I need to find my wife Shuyin. I hope that you Dao Friends would be able to extend your help."

Kun Yun felt slightly helpless. He knew that it was impossible to advice Mo Wuji against finding Cen Shuyin.

"Sect Head Mo, your wife is?" Blazing Heaven hurriedly asked.

Although they all believed that Mo Wuji's dao companion was Qu You, Mo Wuji had clearly stated that his wife's name was Shuyin. Facing such short of matters, it wasn't proper for them to ask him openly.

Mo Wuji lifted his hand and drew an image, "This is my wife, Cen

Shuyin. She should have arrived at God World. It's just that there's no longer any news of her besides her arriving at the periphery of God Burial Valley."

"Sect Head Mo can rest assured. With me here, I will definitely return to you with news as soon as possible." Blazing Heaven said in a straightforward manner.

As he spoke, he had already shot out multiple flying swords.

Mo Wuji did not suspect Blazing Heaven's words. After all, Blazing Heaven used to be the number one person in the God Domain. Although he might not be able to rally large masses, he should still have a high position in God Domain.

According to Mo Wuji's thoughts, he intended to spend half a year to find Cen Shuyin.

What he didn't expect was that after merely half a day, a flying messenger sword charged into Mortal Sect and landed in Blazing Heaven's hands.

After looking at the contents of the sword, Blazing Heaven's face changed.

Mo Wuji could no longer care about courtesy. His spiritual will directly penetrated into Blazing Heaven's flying messenger sword.

The contents of the sword were very clear. Years ago, someone saw a person, that looked like the woman that Mo Wuji drew, entering God Burial Valley alone.

Mo Wuji immediately felt his brain buzzing. Cen Shuyin walked into God Burial Valley? Why? Could she also have been forced inside?

It was just that Mo Wuji didn't have the time to investigate why Shuyin entered God Burial Valley. He needed to pay a visit to God Burial Valley as soon as possible.

Looking at Mo Wuji's expression, Kun Yun knew that things

weren't good. Indeed, after sending his spiritual will into the flying messenger sword, he understood Mo Wuji's feelings.

Indeed, Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards Kun Yun and said, "Old Brother Kun Yun, I'm truly sorry. I will temporarily be unable to follow you. I intend to go to God Burial Valley."

After saying that, Mo Wuji drew the sketches of Immortal Empress Wen Lan and Lin Gu and passed them to Blazing Heaven, requesting for his help with the two of them as well.

Kun Yun's expression was ugly but he did not flare up. Instead, he said solemnly, "Old Brother Wuji, how is the lack of a dao companion a worry? God Thrones are the things that are truly important. Now that the God World is restored, if we don't rush to do that thing, we might not even have leftovers."

Mo Wuji shook his head. He wasn't in the mood to refute Kun Yun's words. He needed to go to God Burial Valley. It's true that God Burial Valley had become a flat plain. However, Mo Wuji did not completely lose hope. That's because there was still a rock cave in God Burial Valley.

According to Tian Nu's words, that stone cave was likely to be the safe zone of God Burial Valley. Originally, he wanted to search for Cen Shuyin and establish his Mortal Sect, which was why he didn't have the time to enter the stone cave. But now that he heard that Cen Shuyin had entered the God Burial Valley, he definitely needed to visit that stone cave.

Kun Yun could only say, "Actually, the place that I want to go is also the God Burial Valley. That place is slightly special. How about this, I will follow you to search God Burial Valley. But if we are unable to find her, then you will follow me to complete my task. How about that?"

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to shake his head, "I intend to go to a rock cave in God Burial Valley. I don't even know if I'm able to come out alive after I enter, so..."

"You actually know of God Burial Valley's God Burial Cave?" Kun Yun asked in shock, "That's also the place that I want to go. How did you know of it? That place definitely wouldn't reveal itself..."

Towards the end of his sentence, Kun Yun started to frown. Originally, the place he needed help to get to was God Burial Cave. However, he was sure that God Burial Cave wouldn't reveal itself. Since it couldn't be seen, how did Mo Wuji know about it?

At this point, a golden light suddenly descended and hung above Nirvana Ocean.

Although everyone was within Mortal Sect's main mountain, they could still see the golden light in the distance. The golden light soon transformed into a golden staircase. Following which, a deep voice came from that staircase, "Announcing Sage Luo Xu's decree. Congratulations to this God World for restoring the Laws. Now, the Sage will perfect this God World and share the Dao.

All sects are to join hands to erect a tower. This tower must be 99,999 meters tall and it must be built using the materials obtained from the Chasm of Laws. After the tower is completed, plant 49 peak-grade god spiritual veins and name is Gods Tower. After completing Gods Tower, Sage Luo Xu will reward multiple God Thrones. They would go to those that contributed the most to the Gods Tower..."

# Chapter 1078: Mortal Mo Wuji

---

"It must not be built. If the Gods Tower is built, God World will become their farm of ants..." Kun Yun sprang up and said anxiously.

Mo Wuji discovered that Blazing Heaven and co. weren't saying anything; they only shot glances at one another. Mo Wuji knew that they were probably hesitating. After all, this was a Sage's decree. Not only that, God Thrones were promised.

Today, these group of them were existences at the pinnacle of the God World. If Sage Luo Xu was truly bestowing God Thrones, then they would definitely be able to have a share of it.

Before the Sage's decree, they could only choose to believe Kun Yun. But after hearing the decree, Kun Yun's words were clearly placed in the back.

Although Kun Yun was very anxious, Blazing Heaven and co. remained silent.

"Old Brother Wuji, I'm really speaking the truth," Kun Yun could only turn to Mo Wuji nervously.

If only one or two people didn't believe him, he, Kun Yun, could force them to listen. However, this was the entire God World; this was enough to stop him.

Not just Kun Yun, Blazing Heaven and co. also turned to Mo Wuji. Their trust towards Mo Wuji far exceeded the already throned Kun Yun.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "I believe that Sage Luo Xu's promised God Thrones are the real deal..."

When he heard these words, Kun Yun's face turned pale, "Old Brother Wuji, I'm really not speaking blindly."

Mo Wuji waved his hand and continued, "However, I believe Old



Brother Kun Yun's words. There's no need to ask me much. It's simply because I have seen a Gods Tower before and I have even entered it. Within that Gods Tower, there was an immortal sealing array. Countless gods were trapped in that array, and each of them was stronger than the few of you."

Kun Yun nodded forcefully, "Right, the Gods Tower is a place to confine and raise Gods. They extract the fate of the world to fuel their own Dao. There's nothing that they wouldn't do. They don't even require the Gods Tower to be fully built. As long as the foundation is completed, they could use the Gods Tower to enter God World. After which, they would extract the fate of God World and suck out God World's roots..."

Before Kun Yun finished speaking, Clear Rise said determinedly, "If God World's foundations would be destroyed, I, Clear Rise, would not do it, even if he gives me a God Emperor Throne. I believe Sect Head Mo's words. We definitely mustn't build the Gods Tower."

Blazing Heaven also didn't hesitate to say, "I also believe Sect Head Mo's words. My idea is the same as Clear Rise's. We definitely mustn't be the accomplices to the destruction of God World."

With Clear Rise and Blazing Heaven leading the way, Wen Mingyang and Scoured Sea both expressed their support.

Mo Wuji could feel that Clear Rise and Blazing King were truly in disagreement with the decree. However, Wen Mingyang and Scoured Sea did seem to have some other thoughts.

"Old Brother Wuji, the two of us will go and destroy that golden staircase together. After this matter is done, I will definitely follow you to God Burial Valley to find your dao companion." Although Mo Wuji had verbally agreed to support him, and Clear Rise and Blazing Heaven had agreed with him, Kun Yun was still nervous.

Mo Wuji guessed that this Gods Tower definitely didn't spell anything good for Kun Yun. However, he didn't say anything

much. This was because he also knew exactly what the Gods Tower was.

Kun Yun was truly anxious. With the restoration of God World, there were plenty of God Kings and Unity Gods. Even with the support of Blazing Heaven and co., it didn't add up to much when compared to the entire God World.

Mo Wuji asked doubtfully, "Old Brother Kun Yun, if we destroy this golden staircase, will it appear again?"

Kun Yun said resolutely and decisively, "It definitely wouldn't. This golden staircase is created with the help of creation energy. The God World would soon be stabilised. After the God World stabilises, those people would have to use some other method before they could create that golden staircase again. By that time, many years would have already passed."

Mo Wuji laughed coldly, "That means to say that after many years, they would still be able to come to God World."

Kun Yun said with utmost sincerity, "That's right. At the very least, they wouldn't be able to come now. After many years, there might be a change to this story. Perhaps I would be able to re-obtain my God Throne and do something for the God World."

Mo Wuji did not mince his words as he said, "What shit can you do? You're merely one of the 36 Ministers."

An expression of embarrassment appeared on Kun Yun's face. He knew that Mo Wuji was speaking the truth. In his eyes, being one of the 36 Ministers of the Principal Gods was already a high and lofty existence. But to Sages, it was indeed a puny position.

To Kun Yun, he didn't really care whether God World was destroyed. He only cared whether he could take back the God Throne which belonged to him before that happened.

Everyone knew what Kun Yun was saying. No one stood forward to rebut him. After all, a disaster which takes place many years

later was better than a disaster which takes place now.

Mo Wuji sighed, "Let's go. We'll go to Nirvana Ocean. No matter what, we cannot let the Gods Tower be built."

Mo Wuji had seen the might of the Gods Tower before.

...

Fortunately, the golden staircase was at Nirvana Ocean. That wasn't very far from Mortal Sect.

By the time Mo Wuji and co. arrived at Nirvana Ocean, the surroundings of the golden staircase were already filled with cultivators. Moreover, Mo Wuji and co. weren't the only ones that were rushing here. Countless beams of light shot towards Nirvana Ocean.

A thin man was speaking loudly, "I believe that many people know of me, Spirited Flame. Now that the opportunity of a God Throne has appeared, I hope that everyone would support me in the construction of the Gods Tower. If I have a chance to obtain a God Throne, I definitely wouldn't forget the dao friends that supported me. By my side, there would definitely be a place for you."

"I, Pan Xi, support Throned God Spirited Flame!"

"I, Fen Zhong, support Throned God Spirited Flame!"

...

As Spirited Flame's voice descended, it caused the crowds to gather in agreement.

Kun Yun chuckled, "A mere ant that is billions of miles from a God Throne actually dares to call himself a Throned God? How shameless."

"Who are you?" Just as Spirited Flame uttered that question, his eyes landed on Blazing Heaven. As for Clear Rise, Wen Mingyang and co., they were all dismissed by him. Mo Wuji, who was at the

very back, was completely disregarded.

"Oh, so it's Blazing Heaven. Haha... Blazing Heaven, over the past countless years, you have always been suppressing me, Spirited Flame. But don't think that I, Spirited Flame, am afraid of you. If you dare to stop me from obtaining the God Throne, I will definitely kill you. If you know how to behave, you can ask me for help. There's more than one God Throne. Naturally, you would be given a position." Spirited Flame's voice was filled with killing intent. The surrounding seawater was pushed back by his killing intent, resulting in huge waves forming.

Cultivators with lower cultivations all hurried to retreat.

Mo Wuji knew Spirited Flame. This fella was ranked 2 among the Ten Great God Kings of God Domain. It could be said that Blazing Heaven and him were like well water and river water respectively.  
[1]

Blazing Heaven said harshly, "Spirited Flame, this Gods Tower definitely cannot be built. If it's built, our God World would be uprooted and its fate would be extracted. The countless cultivators of God World would be treated as ants. You still dare to do it?"

Spirited Flame chortled loudly, "Blazing Heaven, your words could only fool idiots. I, Spirited Flame, understand you well. You are a false gentleman, putting on the pretence that you care about the God World, all so that you would be respected. Today, I, Spirited Flame, am telling you this. From today onwards, you, Blazing Heaven, can only stay in that puny land of your Blazing Heaven Palace. If you dare to fight with me for the God Throne, you will be killed without mercy."

As he said this, Spirited Flame's eyes turned to the crowd. He hoped that everyone would support him. Except for a few God Kings and one Unity God, most people were hesitating.

After all, Blazing Heaven's influence in God Domain was too big. Few would actually dare to stand up against Blazing Heaven

openly.

"I, He Mo, naturally support Dao Friend Spirited Flame. If you stand against my Dao, what's the difference between that and killing me?"

"I, Fan Qi, also support Dao Friend Spirited Flame. Who is Blazing Heaven? He dares to behave arrogantly here?"

...

Ten voices sounded consecutively. Following which, many figures landed around Spirited Flame.

Blazing Heaven's face changed. He scolded harshly, "Spirited Flame, you are a Human Race cultivator. You actually dare to team up with the Gods Race to bring disaster upon God World?"

By the side, Scoured Sea said to Mo Wuji, "Sect Head Mo, these are all Gods Race experts."

Mo Wuji nodded. He had already seen it. Among the people that arrived, there were at least 5 Unity Gods and 10 God Kings.

He Mo chuckled and pointed towards Blazing Heaven, "Dao Friend Blazing Heaven, aren't those words of yours equivalent to slapping yourself in the mouth? Those years ago, when I represented the Gods Race to meet with God Domain, you welcomed me personally and you agreed to my requests. Moreover, you said that there will no longer be a Gods Race and God Domain, and that we would all be cultivators of God World. Today, you are actually bringing up the matters of the different races. Could you be slapping yourself in the mouth?"

Blazing Heaven's face turned ashen in anger but he didn't continue to argue. This was because He Mo's words were completely true. Those years ago, he did agree to He Mo's requests elatedly.

Mo Wuji said impatiently, "Old Brother Kun Yun, you take the lead here. Eliminate these ents. Don't let them continue to spout

their mouths off. I don't have that much time to wait."

Mo Wuji also wanted to see exactly how strong Kun Yun was.

Kun Yun said awkwardly, "I can only get rid of two to three of them at the very most. So many Unity Gods, I can't do it..."

Mo Wuji looked at Kun Yun in disbelief. After a long time, he finally said, "Old Brother Kun Yun, have you spent all those years on a dog?"

Kun Yun helplessly glanced at the pot behind him and transmitted a message to Mo Wuji, "Old Brother Wuju, over these years, I didn't spend the time cultivating, nor collecting treasures. I spent it all on this pot."

Mo Wuji suddenly came to an understanding. This Kun Yun intended to borrow without returning. He looked at Kun Yun with disdain as he said, "Kun Yun, with this kind of character, don't ask to borrow anything from me in the future. Otherwise, I promise to beat you to death."

Blazing Heaven and co. turned to look at Mo Wuji. Don't simply look at how everyone seemed to be on talking terms. If everyone actually fought, things would immediately escalate into an explosive mess. If their side fell into a disadvantage, the surrounding cultivators would definitely swarm over and help Spirited Flame and his group.

Mo Wuji could only come forward and say, "Everyone, calm down. According to what I know, Dao Friend Blazing Heaven's words are true. The Gods Tower definitely cannot be built. If it is built, it would cause a disaster on God World."

Mo Wuji did not believe that he was a talented speaker. Thus, as he was speaking, his spirit storage channel already started to inscribe void array runes.

"Who are you? You dare to behave so brazenly here!" Spirited Flame shouted harshly. If not because of his slight apprehension

towards Blazing Heaven, he would have sent a slap over to squash Mo Wuji.

"I do want to behave brazenly. Come and bite me then." Mo Wuji chuckled. Opening his hand, his Half Moon Weighted Halberd appeared in front of him.

"Mortal Mo Wuji?" Looking at the Half Moon Weighted Halberd, Spirited Flame's expression changed. He finally realised who Mo Wuji was.

[1] Basically, these two kinds of water don't mix.

# Chapter 1079: I Don't Have The Time To Tell Jokes

---

If there was only one person in the entire God World that was enough to strike fear in Spirited Flame, it would be Mo Wuji.

He could not see through Mo Wuji's exact cultivation. He only knew that before the God World was restored, Mo Wuji was able to kill Gods Race's number one God King, Bai Dai, in a head-on battle. After God World was restored, Mo Wuji killed a river of blood out of God Evolution Sect. Not only did he kill God Evolution Sect's Unity God Tie Lanshan, he razed God Evolution Sect to the ground. From that day one, there was no God Evolution Sect in God World.

Mortal Sect was the sect established by Mo Wuji. Mortal Sect's land was top-class. Moreover, Mortal Sect's mountains were the most majestic and oppressive ones in the entire world. It was also rumoured that after God World was restored, Mo Wuji plundered many secret domains for his Mortal Sect.

However, no one dared to covet all these. This was because Mortal Sect was Mo Wuji's.

Mo Wuji looked at Spirited Flame coldly but he did not say a word. If Spirited Flame dared to continue to spout rubbish, he would directly seal that fella and kill him.

Seeing that Mo Wuji merely looked at him coldly without saying a word, a sense of helplessness arose in Spirited Flame's heart.

He was a proud man. He was proud to the point where being the number 2 God King in God Domain was considered shameful to him. This was why he didn't want to work together with Blazing Heaven. The reason why he dared to oppose Blazing Heaven was because he believed that he was stronger than Blazing Heaven now that he had stepped into Unity God Stage Level 2.



However, even if he was any stronger, he did not dare to say that he was stronger than Bai Dai. Mo Wuji was able to kill Bai Dai, and that was even before the Laws of God World were restored.

"Since Sect Head Mo wishes to lead the construction of Gods Tower, I, Spirited Flame, do not dare say anything much. I only hope to contribute my effort and resources." If not for the chance of a God Throne, Spirited Flame wouldn't have backed down and offered his items to Mo Wuji.

"You didn't believe the words that I said? If the Gods Tower is erected, the God World will be uprooted. After which, it would collapse like it did before."

Spirited Flame shook his head, "Sect Head Mo, I admire your cultivation. However, the Sage's decree is glorious and respectable. How can I dare to suspect it?"

After saying these words loudly, Spirited Flame even turned to clasp his fists towards the golden staircase. In reality, Mo Wuji's rejection of the construction of the Gods Tower had infuriated him. If not for his fear of Mo Wuji, he would have already attacked.

"Fuck off!" Mo Wuji could no longer be bothered to exchange words with this fella.

Spirited Flame's expression changed and his aura immediately started to rise.

Mo Wuji did not say another word as his whirlpool domain swept outwards with great force. Although Spirited Flame's domain was very strong, it was also helpless against Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain.

Spirited Flame did not wait for Mo Wuji's domain to envelope him. His figure flashed and he instantly disappeared without a trace. After sensing Mo Wuji's powerful domain, he was scared. He suspected that if he really fought this Mortal Sect Head Mo Wuji,

he, Spirited Flame, might not have a tomorrow.

Mo Wuji did not chase after Spirited Flame. Instead, his gaze turned towards Gods Race's He Mo.

Before Mo Wuji said anything, He Mo and co. clasped their fists respectfully, "Greetings Sect Head Mo. Congratulations to Sect Head Mo for establishing Mortal Sect. Mortal Sect will definitely become the number one sect of the entire God World."

Mo Wuji said calmly and expressionlessly, "I killed Huan Ji and I also killed Bai Dai. If you people still dare to behave arrogantly in my God Domain, don't blame me for killing you and exterminating your entire God Domain."

"Sect Head Mo must be joking." He Mo's expression changed. He barely forced a smile to Mo Wuji,

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "I'm not funny enough to tell jokes. If you'd like, you can try me."

This time, Mo Wuji did not wait for He Mo to retreat. He directly activated his trap array, trapping those ten-over experts of the Gods Race. His domain and killing intent also soared rapidly. At the same time, his Half Moon Halberd threatened to cleave down.

"Sect Head Mo, slow your hand. Since Sect Head Mo isn't willing to approve the agreement between Gods Race and God Domain, my Gods Race will take our leave." He Mo did not wait for Mo Wuji to make a move as he hurriedly cried out anxiously. No one was clearer than him about Bai Dai's might. Till now, he still didn't know how Mo Wuji was able to kill Bai Dai. He wouldn't believe it even if someone told him that Mo Wuji had killed Bai Dai with the help of an array. Even a Grade 6 trap array would not pose much of a threat to Bai Dai. A Grade 7 god array? Besides Cang Zhengxing, who else could install a Grade 7 god array?

Mo Wuji did not make a move. He knew that his Grade 5 trap array was enough to scare these fellas. If a battle really ensued, he

definitely wouldn't be a match for the group of them.

Even if Blazing Heaven, Kun Yun and co. all joined in to help, who was sure that Spirited Flame wouldn't come back and interfere? The moment this became an all-out battle, it would not be settled for a long time.

"Hahaha... A bunch of cowardly mice." Kun Yun chuckled. He was clearest of Mo Wuji's bottom line. Mo Wuji definitely wasn't stronger than him. However, Mo Wuji was adroit at creating opportunities. In God World, Mo Wuji's reputation was resounding. In comparison, his reputation could not be compared to Mo Wuji's.

Mo Wuji glared at Kun Yun, then he turned to clasp his fists towards the crowd, "Various Dao Friends of God World, all the words that I said were the truth. This is because I have seen an actual Gods Tower. Within the Gods Tower were Gods that were sealed by various methods. This golden staircase isn't a path to God Thrones but a path to death. I suggest that everyone joins me to destroy this golden staircase. We definitely mustn't construct the Gods Tower."

"We will listen to Sect Head Mo." A voice called out loudly.

Following this voice, more people continued to show their support for Mo Wuji.

Blazing Heaven and co. didn't know Mo Wuji's true bottom line. They also believed that Mo Wuji was far stronger than them. Thus, they did not find it strange that Mo Wuji was able to scare away Spirited Flame and those Gods Race experts.

On the other hand, Kun Yun, who knew Mo Wuji's bottom line, could not help but sigh emotionally. He even suspected that if Mo Wuji's power continued to grow, Mo Wuji might actually be able to obtain a God Throne.

However, Kun Yun soon shook his head. He knew that this was

unlikely. It wasn't because Mo Wuji didn't have the ability, nor because Mo Wuji's Dao wasn't good. Instead, it was because Mo Wuji had offended Sage Luo Xu.

Was Sage Luo Xu a person that could be casually offended? This fella's banquet was full of Sages, Dao Monarchs, Rogue Sages and God Emperors. Even he, Kun Yun, barely managed to obtain a remote spot on that banquet. Mo Wuji had offended Sage Luo Xu. This was equivalent to severing his road to a God Throne.

Mo Wuji did not know what Kun Yin was thinking. He said loudly, "Various Dao Friends, since we know that we cannot build Gods Tower, I hope that everyone can lend me a hand to destroy this golden staircase."

With that, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Halberd cleaved down with a Winding River.

God elemental energy exploded. Light from the magic treasures shot out a beautiful scene above Nirvana Ocean.

Those that didn't know what was going on might even think that a war was taking place. They definitely would not believe that everyone was attacking the same object.

Some newcomers that arrived did not even ask anything as they directly took part in bombarding the golden staircase. Perhaps they thought that treasures would fall after the golden staircase was destroyed.

With so many experts attacking the same staircase, even if this staircase had a strong foundation, it would fall. Moreover, its foundation wasn't even very strong.

In merely half a day, the golden staircase released cracking sounds. Thereafter, it exploded into countless beams of light which disappeared into the air.

At this instant, all the cultivators could feel an enigmatic dao energy. Regardless of whether they regretted their actions, most of

them all stopped to gain insights on this dao energy.

The happiest person was naturally Kun Yun. When he saw the golden staircase collapse, he was so happy that he released a long roar.

Thereafter, he ran to Mo Wuji and clasped his fists, "Old Brother Wuji, I owe you a favour. You can rest assured. In the future, I will definitely help you with my full effort."

"Enough with the nonsense. Follow me to God Burial Valley." Mo Wuji said straightforwardly as he clapped Kun Yun's shoulder.

Although Mo Wuji didn't say anything much, Blazing Heaven and co. all unconsciously treated Mo Wuji as the leader of God World, Even Clear Rise, who had a good relationship with Blazing Heaven, felt that Mo Wuji was more suitable than Blazing Heaven as the leader of the God World.

Even without Mo Wuji's reminders, Blazing Heaven and co. all reassured Mo Wuji that they would not allow trouble to befall Mortal Sect.

In reality, there was nothing much that could happen to Mortal Sect. Currently, there was only Shuai Guo, Da Huang and Wei Ru in Mortal Sect. If anyone wanted to invade Mortal Sect, it would definitely be for the land. But with Mo Wuji's name, even those with big balls would not dare to cause trouble with Mortal Sect.

# Chapter 1080: God Burial Cave

---

God Burial Valley. This was the second time that Mo Wuji came here. The only difference was that Kun Yun was now with him.

"That's right, that's God Burial Cave." After Mo Wuji removed the concealment seals, a rock cave was revealed. Kun Yun immediately cried out in astonishment.

"Why does it have such a name?" Mo Wuji asked.

Kun Yun pointed at that rock cave and chuckled, "Because in God Burial Valley, only this place has a path of retreat. In other words, one would have hopes of surviving after entering God Burial Valley. Within God Burial Cave, there's a flower called Paramita Flower. If you possessed the Primal God Lattice, you would be able to see the Paramita Flower. The Paramita Flower will send you to Paramita, which is a plane controlled by a Sage.

There, even an ant is worth more than an average Unity God... Oh right, if your dao companion was able to make it to God Burial Cave, then she might have a chance of surviving. In God Burial Cave, she will not face any corrosion of her spirit channels and sea of consciousness."

"You want to go in and find the Paramita Flower?" Mo Wuji immediately asked.

Kun Yun shook his head, "If I go in just to search for the Paramita Flower, it's the same as not going in. God Burial Cave is vast and endless. Moreover, there's only one Paramita Flower and it's white. Those without the Primal God Lattice would be unable to see the Paramita Flower. I heard that you gave a Primal God Lattice to a woman? You truly deserve hardship. Otherwise, if you were able to find the Paramita Flower, it's set in stone that you would be able to become a Quasi-Sage."

Mo Wuji's expression was slightly unsightly as he said, "Old

Brother Kun Yun, you're saying that after we enter here, we might be unable to leave?"

Kun Yun chuckled, "I knew that you would ask that. Others might be unable to escape, but I have my ways. Moreover, I can promise you that I will be able to bring you out. Look at this pot on my back? This is a supreme treasure of fortune. It will definitely help us escape God Burial Cave."

Hearing that Kun Yun actually didn't mention his ocean bowl, Mo Wuji wondered: Could this fella not know about my own supreme treasure of fortune?

"What do you intend to do inside?" Regardless of Kun Yun's purpose, Mo Wuji intended to go in and take a look. However, before all this, he still wanted to know.

Kun Yun sighed, "Because there're many people that are similar to me inside. After they snatched a God Throne, they fell into God Burial Cave. God Burial. The people being buried aren't cultivators of God World, but Throned Gods. Besides trying to take back what belongs to me, I also intend to recover my cultivation and wrest back my God Throne."

As he said this, Kun Yun paused slightly. He looked at Mo Wuji seriously and asked, "Old Brother Wuji, do you know how I managed to escape from here those years ago?"

"How?" Mo Wuji subconsciously asked. After asking that question, he realised the meaning behind it. So Kun Yun used to be one of the people trapped in God Burial Cave.

Kun Yun patted the pot on his back and said, "The reason why I was able to escape was this pot. The previous owner of this pot was a demon. The true form of that demon was a Tao Tie. You should also know, that Tao Tie stays at Tao Tie Valley. The two of us came from God Burial Cave. It's just that he found God World's Tao Tie Valley while I could only struggle between world. Eventually, I could only hide in my own sea of consciousness."

Mo Wuji looked at Kun Yun with contempt, "Tao Tie saved you but you actually coveted his pot. Your character is indeed like a flimsy pole."

When Kun Yun heard Mo Wuji's words, there was no guilt on his face. He said indifferently, "You think that I want his Tao Tie Pot? It was just that he had to give it to me. Those years ago, if not for me, he wouldn't have escaped God Burial Cave even with his Tao Tie Pot. Moreover, he coveted my monk's spade [1] for many years. This time, I used my monk's spade as a leverage and I agreed to give him 50% of God World's fate. That's why that fella decided to lend me this Tao Tie Pot. I'm sure that fella is currently trying hard to refine my monk's spade so that it would be his weapon.

Do you know why he wants my monk's spade? Because without my monk's spade, even if he was given another 10 million years, that Tao Tie can only hide in his Tao Tie Valley, forever unable to come out."

Mo Wuji shook his head and remained silent. He felt that such transactions were truly tiring.

"Old Brother Wuji, if your dao companion entered God Burial Valley and survived, she would definitely be in God Burial Cave. Why don't we enter right now." Kun Yun was still worried that Mo Wuji wouldn't follow him in.

"If you get killed by your friends in God Burial Cave, how should I use your Tao Tie Pot to escape?" Mo Wuji suddenly asked.

Kun Yun looked at Mo Wuji's slight speechlessness, "Old Brother Wuji, if I am killed, do you think that you would survive?"

"I only know that it's better to be safe than sorry. What if you die but I manage to survive?" Mo Wuji continued asking without any expressions on his face.

Kun Yun looked at Mo Wuji with a peculiar expression and said, "As long as you have the Tao Tie Pot on your back, you would be



able to easily leave God Burial Cave. You can rest assured. When I leave, I definitely wouldn't leave you behind."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Now, can you finally tell me why you need my help?"

Kun Yun said sincerely, "Because the Laws in that place is superior to everything. Everyone that enters would be pressured by the Laws with no means of resistance. Only you cultivate the true Mortal Technique. Perhaps you can dismiss the pressure from the Laws of Heaven and Earth and support me."

Mo Wuji inhaled a breath of air. He could not help but admire Kun Yun's acumen. This old fella was right; he could do that. The Laws of Heaven and Earth did not have any pressure on him.

"Come on then. Follow behind me." With that, Kun Yun's figure flashed as he jumped in.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate as he followed behind Kun Yun and jumped in.

The instant that he jumped in, Mo Wuji felt that his sea of consciousness and spiritual will had lost all their abilities. He felt just like a falling rock.

If this height was tall enough, he suspected that he would be turned to mush even with his Sage Physique.

Mo Wuji hurriedly activated his spirit storage channel. Immediately, he felt his body loosening. His spiritual will could finally slow down his descent.

However, Mo Wuji soon retracted his spirit storage channel's spiritual will. He believed that since Kun Yun got him to jump down, Kun Yun would definitely have some methods.

What Mo Wuji didn't expect was that Kun Yun actually said, "Old Brother Wuji, there's no need for you to worry. After we fall, only all our bones would be shattered. With our abilities, we only need to rest for a few days before we can start moving."

As Mo Wuji heard this, his heart sank. Kun Yun seemed to know what Mo Wuji was thinking. He continued loudly, "Old Brother Wuji, there's no need to worry about your dao companion. This descent is dependent on your cultivation level. The higher your cultivation, the faster your descend. The lower your cultivation, the slower your descend. If you have the Primal God Lattice, then you would even be able to use your spiritual will. Wait, my pot can also simulate the Laws..."

As Kun Yun said this, Mo Wuji felt the Laws of Space around him shaking. Soon, his speed of descending became slower.

Mo Wuji was not a fool. He had a gloomy expression on his face as he said, "Kun Yun, did you just lie to me? Even if Shuyin's cultivation was weaker, things wouldn't bode well for her when she falls like this, right?"

Kun Yun went silent. After some time, he finally said, "That is true. Of course, if your dao companion has some Xiantian defence-type treasure, she could end up safe..."

Mo Wuji was furious. This old fella was truly devious. This old fella only cared about getting him down here. As for Shuyin's life and death, this fella definitely didn't put it in his heart.

Mo Wuji didn't say anything further. He knew that Shuyin had a page of the Book of Luo. If Shuyin fell here, she might be able to protect herself.

"Old Brother Wuji, sorry. I have definitely been selfish. But you should also know, your dao companion has already been here for so many years. If she died, she would have died a long time ago. But now, I really need your help. If you don't help me, then I wouldn't even have the rights to obtain the things which belong to me." Kun Yun knew that now was definitely not the time to anger Mo Wuji. Otherwise, his years of effort would be equivalent to using a wicker basket to hold water."

Mo Wuji indifferently asked, "What things?"

"My good things definitely wouldn't be weaker than the energy of creation when God World was restored. Rest assured, I will definitely give some to you. That will definitely allow you to reach the intermediate Unity God Stage." When Kun Yun heard Mo Wuji ask about his things, he was instantly spirited and he hurried to add oil to the flames.

"I want half and I get first pick." Mo Wuji was expressionless. He knew that his chances of winning this old fella in terms of cunningness weren't high.

"That's too vicious." Kun Yun hurriedly said, "Didn't you obtain the God Primal Lattice before? As long as you have a bit of its crystal shreds, I can use it to help you find the Paramita Flower. The Paramita Flower is very useful, Perhaps you might..."

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "Stop, it's not as if I had never seen the Paramita Flower before. It's nothing special."

"What? You've seen the Paramita Flower before?" Kun Yun's voice jolted. It started to tremble with fear.

[1] [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Monk%27s\\_spade](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Monk%27s_spade)

This is what a monk's spade looks like!

# Chapter 1081: Fighting For A Sage Throne

---

Because of Kun Yun's fright, he momentarily lost control of the Tao Tie Pot. Once again, Mo Wuji felt like he was descending like a rock.

Even though Mo Wuji had the spirit storage channel and didn't have to worry about being hurt, he still scolded Kun Yun, "Kun Yun, are you trying to get me killed? It's just a mere Paramita Flower. Is there a need for you to be frightened like a little mouse?"

Since he discovered Kun Yun's disregard of Shuyin's life and death, Mo Wuji had been very discontented with Kun Yun. If Shuyin didn't have the Book of Luo and she fell like this, it was possible that she might lose her little life.

Kun Yun finally regained his countenance and took back control of the Laws of Space. Mo Wuji's pace of descent finally slowed down. After a whole half an incense time, Kun Yun finally asked, "Where did you see the Paramita Flower? Was it red?"

Mo Wuji replied, "That's right. It was indeed a red mutation. It was near a sect. That flower was floating in mid-air and it was at least 30-meters wide. What's the matter? Could there be something wrong with that flower?"

Mo Wuji knew that Kun Yun had never been to God Continent, so he didn't talk about Nirvana Learning Academy.

"Ai..." Kun Yun released a long sigh. "There are two Paramita Flowers, one red and one white. Both of these flowers allow people to reach Paramita, that is the plane controlled by the Sages..."

Mo Wuji wasn't a fool. The moment he heard Kun Yun's words, he came to an understanding. His face changed as he said, "You mean that even after we destroyed Sage Luo Xu's golden staircase and prevented the God World cultivators from building the Gods Tower, Sage Luo Xu could still use the Paramita Flower to come to

God World?"

Kun Yun's voice was lined with slight fatigue and helplessness, "You're right. Perhaps the person that comes to God World might not be Sage Luo Xu. But what's the difference? The Laws of God World have just been restored. To all those with God Thrones, this place is a huge slab of meat."

"What do you mean?" Mo Wuji subconsciously asked.

Kun Yun said indifferently, "A world that has just restored its Laws of Heaven and Earth could be considered the highest-grade world in the entire universe. Anyone could have the opportunity and fate to use the God World to enter the Sage Dao. They can extract God World's world channel or strip God World of its fate. They can even use the Chasm of Laws to search for the secrets of creation. What do you think now?"

Hearing Kun Yun's words, Mo Wuji's heart sank. He had offended Sage Luo Xu and he was also the master of Nirvana Learning Academy's Land of Mortals. Not only that, his Mortal Sect still had Shuai Guo and Da Huang... If a Throned God like Sage Luo Xu comes to God World, would Sage Luo Xu simply forgive him?

"Kun Yun, why are we still wasting our time? Let's hurry back to destroy that Paramita Flower. Isn't your Tao Tie Pot a supreme treasure of fortune? Let's hurry and go back. Hurry..." Mo Wuji cried out anxiously.

Mo Wuji knew that even if the transfer array across Nirvana Ocean hadn't been properly built, he would still have a way to rush back to God Continent. He knew that there was that turtle-shell island. Although he didn't know who that fella on turtle-shell island was, he knew that he didn't even fear Kun Yun now. Thus, he believed that he didn't need to be afraid of that fella.

Kun Yun remained silent.

How could Mo Wuji not know that he had been lied to again? His expression was ugly as he asked, "Kun Yun, did you lie to me again? This Tao Tie Pot isn't able to get us up?"

"Sorry, Old Brother Wuji. I did not mean to lie to you. Actually, the Tao Tie Pot can get us out. It's just that it will require my cultivation to return to the half-step Quasi-Sage Stage. Moreover, the place that we are going to will definitely allow me to recover my cultivation back to that level. Thus, you cannot say that I lied to you." Kun Yun clearly wasn't very confident when he said these words.

Mo Wuji knew that not only was this fella not a reliable partner, he even had to constantly be on the guard in case this fella tried to cheat him.

Fortunately, he wasn't without his own methods. The moment Kun Yun apologized, Mo Wuji directly stepped out of the domain of Kun Yun's Tao Tie Pot. He had the spirit storage channel. He didn't believe that without this Butcher Kun, he would still need to eat pork with hair left on it.

"You can control your own descent?" The instant Mo Wuji left the domain of his Tao Tie Pot, Kun Yun noticed it. He instantly exclaimed in shock.

Mo Wuji was the first person he met that was able to control his descent in God Burial Cave without the help of a supreme treasure of fortune and with a cultivation less than the Quasi-Sage Stage.

At this instant, Kun Yun's heart was filled with agitation. Could the Mortal Technique really be that amazing? He even started to think that he would support Mo Wuji. Perhaps Mo Wuji might actually be a Sage Throne holder. If that's the case then he will ride along the waves and benefit from it.

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered with Kun Yun. He struggled to control his body and soar upwards.

No matter Mo Wuji activated his spirit storage channel and controlled the Laws of Space around him, he was only able to slow down his descent; he was unable to truly fly up.

Kun Yun's voice came timely, "Old Brother Wuji, there's no need to continue with such useless actions. No matter how impressive your methods are, your cultivation is too low. You will not be able to get rid of restraints here. I do have an idea. You can follow me to find my resources and I will work hard to help you raise your cultivation. Thereafter, we will rush to God Continent as soon as possible. Perhaps, by the time we return, those Sages haven't used the Paramita Flower to get here? After all, it would take time to connect with the Paramita Flower."

Mo Wuji sighed and finally gave up on his meaningless actions. He allowed himself to fall. At the same time, he took out his Great Art of Destruction and started to study it.

If his Mortal Sect and Land of Mortals are destroyed when he returns to God World, then he would use this Great Art of Destruction to strike back.

So what if it was a Throned God, or a Sage? If this person dared to offend him, Mo Wuji, then that fella better be ready for his retaliation.

The Great Art of Destruction was recorded on a gold scroll. The moment Mo Wuji took out the Great Art of Destruction, Kun Yun caught its ancient aura. Kun Yun's heart started to pound. This... this was a Great Sacred Art, this was definitely a Great Sacred Art. Others might not know about Great Sacred Arts, but he, Kun Yun, knew about them all too well.

"Old Brother Wuji, you actually obtained a Great Sacred Art?" Kun Yun's voice was trembling slightly. When Mo Wuji obtained the Great Art of Destruction and the Heavenly Spirit Transformations, he was still busy refining his pot.

Mo Wuji was too lazy to respond to Kun Yun. Since he dared to

take his Great Art of Destruction out, he wasn't afraid that Kun Yun would snatch it away from him.

After some time, seeing that Mo Wuji was ignoring him, Kun Yun could only say, "Old Brother Wuji, can you use that Great Sacred Art to derive some Minor Sacred Arts for me to learn?"

Mo Wuji asked doubtfully, "What do you mean by deriving Minor Sacred Arts?"

Kun Yun hurriedly explained, "Only the original text can be considered a Great Sacred Art. The moment it is replicated into other books, it will become a Minor Sacred Art. If the Minor Sacred Art is replicated once more, it will become scattered sacred arts..."

Mo Wuji acknowledged with an 'Oh', but he didn't speak any further.

Seeing that Mo Wuji was ignoring him again, Kun Yun felt vexed. He could only say, "Lord Wuji, we two brothers from the same world. Is there a need to differentiate between who's the leader and who's the follower? You can let me learn the Minor Sacred Art while you learn the Great Sacred Art. In the future, if you need any help from a brother, you only need to ask."

Mo Wuji sneered, "I don't dare to be brothers with a cunning, old fella."

Kun Yun hesitated slightly before asking, "Old Brother Wuji, what's that sacred art of yours?"

"Great Art of Destruction." Mo Wuji was too lazy to lie to Kun Yun. He told the simple truth.

When he heard that it was the ancient Great Art of Destruction, Kun Yun's heart started to itch, "Old Brother Wuji, as long as you allow me to learn the Minor Art of Destruction, if you become a Sage in the future, I will definitely stand behind you and serve you."



"What do you mean?" Mo Wuji asked. Kun Yun had previously said that there were only eight Sages. Although he didn't think that his Mortal Dao was weak, he didn't think that he was strong enough to compare with the Sages. There was no need to talk about Sages, if this Kun Yun was fully recovered, he, Mo Wuji, would be nothing more than an ant.

Kun Yun said seriously, "Old Brother Wuji, although I previously believed that your Mortal Dao is not simple and it might even be one of the more powerful Daos, I still felt that your Mortal Dao is still a distance away from those Sages. But this time, you actually showed me that you were able to control yourself within God Burial Cave and slow down the Laws of Space. This made me think that my previous perception was wrong.

Perhaps you might actually have the rights to fight for a Sage Throne. I, Kun Yun, understand my own Dao clearly. There's no need to talk about the Sage Thrones, it would be too hard for me to even fight for a God Emperor Throne. Moreover, every battle for a Sage Throne is a process which will result in mountains of corpses and oceans of blood. You, alone, definitely wouldn't be enough. Not only would you need a sect, you would need powerful followers."

"You want to be my follower?" Mo Wuji asked in disbelief.

Kun Yun hurriedly said, "Old Brother Mo, don't be mistaken. I'm only saying that if you actually earn the rights to fight for a Sage Throne, I will be willing to follow you to fight through the heavens."

## Chapter 1082: Ku Xinren

---

"Keke, that's just a fake promise. I don't need that." Mo Wuji did not hesitate to reject Kun Yun's request.

It was truly laughable. Fight for a Sage Throne? Right now, he only hoped that he wouldn't die. This old kid Kun Yun actually dared to ask him to fight for a Sage Throne? This old kid was probably harbouring some ill intent.

Kun Yun didn't think that Mo Wuji wouldn't even blink an eye before rejecting him. He was talking about a Sage Throne. From the depths of Kun Yun's heart, he really did feel that Mo Wuji had the potential to fight for one. He wanted to say these words now because he would be able to earn the most benefits if Mo Wuji actually becomes one.

Thus, all his words were the truth; there was nothing false about. It's true that he did say them because of a Minor Sacred Art. But the more important was that he wanted to invest in Mo Wuji.

Of course, he knew that Mo Wuji's chances of obtaining a Sage Throne weren't even 1%. However, for most people, there's no need to even talk about 1%; even 0.1% was a struggle. How could Kun Yun have expected that Mo Wuji would reject him in such a straightforward manner?

Deep in his heart, Kun Yun knew that he wasn't as cunning as Mo Wuji thought him to be. If Mo Wuji could really earn the rights to fight for a Sage Throne, he would truly and wholeheartedly support Mo Wuji.

But of course, that was if Mo Wuji earned that right to fight for the throne.

Kun Yun also thought about what would happen if Mo Wuji failed. If Mo Wuji was killed, he would be closest in proximity to Mo Wuji. When that happens, he would be the first to obtain the

loot from Mo Wuji's body. What kind of situation had he not seen before? Mo Wuji cultivated the Mortal Dao and was such an outstanding person. It would be weird of Mo Wuji didn't have some secrets.

If Mo Wuji did die, he definitely wouldn't allow those secrets to be revealed. This was because those secrets would end up with him. As for Mo Wuji's corpse, hehe, of course, he would offer it to the Sage as repentance.

Seeing that Mo Wuji wouldn't waver even with that, Kun Yun could only say, "Old Brother Wuji, isn't your cultivation very low? After we go to the place where I hid my treasures, I will bring you to meet an old friend. That old friend of mine also has a treasure. As long as you can borrow it for a few years, I assure you that you will transcend the God King Stage and arrive at the Unity God Stage in a short time."

"What treasure is that?" Mo Wuji could not here but ask.

"Time Plate..." Kun Yun chuckled as he tried to speak with a hint of mysticism.

Mo Wuji had never heard of the Time Plate before. Now that Kun Yun said that the Time Plate could allow him to advance past the God King Stage in a short time, Mo Wuji was moved, "What do you mean? This Time Plate can allow me to step into the Unity God Stage in a short period of time?"

Kun Yun's voice was certain, yet uncertain at the same time, "That's right, the Time Plate has the ability to accelerate time. During the acceleration, your perceptivity towards the Laws of Heaven and Earth will not be affected. As long as you have enough things to feed the Time Plate, you will be able to get the time that you want."

"There's such a treasure?" Mo Wuji also got excited. Previously, he had a time-converting array disc. However, it was as useful as chicken bones and his benefits from it were shallow. If he could

obtain the Time Plate which would not affect the Laws, then it would definitely be upending.

Kun Yun said proudly, "Of course. It is a supreme treasure of fortune which even the eight Sages would desire. This is also why I'm so anxious to come here. If those Sages arrive at God World, would we have a share of the treasures here?"

"You said that you can borrow it?" Mo Wuji recalled Kun Yun's words.

Kun Yun said awkwardly, "That's right. When the time comes, I will lend him my Tao Tie Pot. If we give him a little more benefits, he would definitely lend us the Time Plate.

"You aren't trying to snatch it, but borrow it. That's out of my expectations." Mo Wuji's voice was lined with contempt. Towards Kun Yun's character, Mo Wuji had no trust nor faith in it.

Kun Yun was slightly embarrassed as he said, "That fella is too strong. Even Sages would have some reservations towards him."

"Who's that?" When he heard that even Sages had apprehensions towards this fella, Mo Wuji was slightly shocked."

"Dao Monarch Darkness, Ku Xinren," Kun Yun replied.

When Mo Wuji heard this name, he had some suspicions in his heart that this fella might be related to Ku Cai. Actually, Mo Wuji wasn't very sure of Ku Cai's real name. He thought that she took up the name 'Ku Cai' because she was forced with nowhere else to go.

If this Dao Monarch Darkness was related to Ku Cai, then her name might have more meaning than he thought.

Mo Wuji hesitated slightly before saying, "Since that's the case, I will inscribe an Art of Destruction for you after we land. Because the Time Plate is likely to require a lot of resources and because I was blocked by the Gods Race's Unity God experts when the Laws were being restored, I don't have many peak-grade god spiritual veins left. I will need you to lend me some."

Mo Wuji didn't suspect those words of Kun Yun. Although this fella had a belly full of dirty water, Kun Yun did not go back on his promises. As for the god spiritual veins, Mo Wuji had thought about it a long time ago. Even if there wasn't this matter, he would have still gotten some spiritual veins from Kun Yun.

With Kun Yun's current abilities, and with no one stopping him, he would definitely snatch more god spiritual veins than Kun Yun.

"Alright. I will give you 100 peak-grade god spiritual veins. Oh, and they all have the energy of creation." Kun Yun did not hesitate to agree to Mo Wuji's request.

Mo Wuji's heart turned cold. He thought that he was already overestimating Kun Yun's wealth of god spiritual veins. After hearing Kun Yun's words, he knew that he was still underestimating Kun Yun. If this fella wasn't rich, he wouldn't have offered 100 veins at one go.

"500 peak-grade god spiritual veins. There's no room for bargaining. You have to agree now." Mo Wuji was straightforward in the way he spoke.

"Alright. I agree." Once again, Kun Yun didn't hesitate to agree.

Mo Wuji already started to sigh in his heart. Exactly how rich was this fella?

...

After this agreement, Kun Yun also started to take more initiative. When Mo Wuji was studying the Great Art of Destruction, he went ahead to help control Mo Wuji's pace of descent.

Time passed slowly in freefall. One month later, Mo Wuji suddenly waved his hand.

Right below Mo Wuji, Kun Yun immediately felt a terrifying energy of destruction. Even though they were in a void-like space, he did not suspect that this energy of destruction was enough to

tear apart his body and primordial spirit.

What a powerful Great Art of Destruction. Moreover, Kun Yun was sure that Mo Wuji had only touched the surface of the Great Art of Destruction. Just this surface was enough to destroy the Laws of Space in this area. This further ignited Kun Yun's desire to learn the Art of Destruction.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The space around them started to collapse. Kun Yun hurriedly entered the Tao Tie Pot.

Although he was being defended by the Tao Tie Pot, Kun Yun could still feel the intense spatial waves. He couldn't even send his spiritual will out; the moment his spiritual will left the pot, it would be destroyed by Mo Wuji's Great Art of Destruction.

Kun Yun sighed. Previously, he thought that he was still on the same level as Mo Wuji. Now that Mo Wuji had some control over the Great Art of Destruction, he knew that the distance between the two of them was getting larger.

The sounds of rumbling persisted unceasingly. While in mid-air, Mo Wuji continuously formed hand seals. Even though the Laws in this area were incomparably tough, they could only emit sounds of cracking under Mo Wuji's Great Art of Destruction.

As he stood in mid-air, Mo Wuji was incomparably excited. It was true that he was only at the surface of the Great Art of Destruction. But this surface was already able to produce such grand power. By the time he achieves major success in the Great Art of Destruction, perhaps even the God World would crumble under a single stroke.

This was a sacred art which could even destroy the Laws of Heaven and Earth. Against such a sacred art, his sea of consciousness and spiritual will were pierceable.

No wonder why that Gods Race Unity God expert was able to use an unperfected Minor Art of Curses to kill millions of people. What if the other party was using a Great Art of Curses...

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji suddenly felt scared. This sacred art was truly too powerful. If it was circulated, how terrifying would it be?

Taking a deep breath, Mo Wuji firmed his resolution. No matter what, he would not allow his Great Art of Destruction to leave his hands.

Against this Great Art of Destruction, no life was spared.

"Bang!" Mo Wuji felt a huge impact below his feet.

Mo Wuji just realised that he had stopped falling. His two feet were right above the Tao Tie Pot. He didn't see Kun Yun; that fella was probably under the pot.

Just as Mo Wuji stepped off, Kun Yun dug out from under the pot. At this instant, his entire body was covered with mud. He simply brushed the mud off his face and said expectantly, "Old Brother Wuji, your Great Art of Destruction almost killed me."

Mo Wuji did not respond to Kun Yun as he sent his spiritual will outwards. The spiritual energy here wasn't rich. Instead, the air here was filled with defeat and agedness.

# Chapter 1083: Paramita Flower Blooms

---

"This is the land of cultivation treasures?" Mo Wuji was slightly suspicious of Kun Yun's words.

Kun Yun waved his hand over himself and cast a dust-removing spell. After which, he chuckled, "Of course it isn't. This is the God Burial Cave. The place that we are going to is called the Resting Land of Gods. When we reach the Resting Land of Gods, you will realise that the number of geniuses and experts in this universe is truly more than you could count."

Mo Wuji nodded. Thereafter, he passed a jade letter to Kun Yun and said, "This is a segment of my Great Art of Destruction. En, according to what you said, this should be a Minor Art of Destruction. Now, I need you to bring me to find that Dao Monarch Darkness Ku Xinren."

"No problem, leave it to me." Kun Yun accepted the jade letter and slapped his chest. Then, he picked up his pot and sped off. Compared to Mo Wuji, he was much more eager to reach the Resting Land of Gods.

...

Nirvana Learning Academy.

After the restoration of God World, this was the only place which was not hugely affected.

The Laws over Nirvana Learning Academy had always been more complete as compared to the rest of God Continent. Thus, when the God World got restored, there were only minor restorations to the Laws; most land terrains remained largely the same.

This was also the case for the Land of Mortals; there was no change in the terrain here, Although the defensive array that Mo Wuji installed previously had been destroyed during the restoration, Bai Yue was still around and he had immediately



installed a new one.

Now that the God World was restored, Bai Yue had already reached the early World God Stage. Even though this was still a puny cultivation when compared to the rest of Nirvana Learning Academy, it was much better than when the two of them were in the Heavenly God Stage.

Because of his low cultivation level, Bai Yue knew that he would be oppressed if he left the Land of Mortals. Thus, he rarely left the area and he mainly spent his time in secluded cultivation. Thus, he didn't really know much of Mo Wuji's deeds in God World.

He only knew that Mo Wuji had gone missing after accepting a mission. With his current abilities, there was no need for him to consider taking revenge for Mo Wuji; he didn't even have the rights to leave the Land of Mortals and investigate what happened. The only thing he could do was to continuously raise his cultivation level.

At this moment, a lady in a light-grey dress arrived at Nirvana Dao City's city gate. As she lifted her head and saw the majestic and grand 'Nirvana Dao City' words, she went silent. These words were the trace that she had been searching for more than 10,000 years.

Nirvana Dao City was like Nirvana Learning Academy; after the restoration of God World, it didn't experience many changes. Also, it was still the largest city in the entire God Continent.

This grey-dressed lady stared at these words for an entire incense's time before she finally retracted her gaze and walked into the Dao City.

After walking into Nirvana Dao City, she went straight to the Affairs Guild.

"This Senior Sister, are you here to issue a mission?" The person at the reception window was a red-robed female who looked equally young. This attendant could sense that this grey-dressed

lady's cultivation was higher than hers; she should be in the late Heavenly God Stage.

This grey-dressed lady hurriedly bowed and said, "I want to obtain news of a person called Mo Wuji. I heard that he had taken part in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment and had gotten in."

"Ah..." This red-robed female uttered a slight exclamation before she hurriedly said, "I know of this Senior Brother Mo. He had taken part in the selection and he had passed the tests. Moreover, he even got the 22nd place. Your information is right; he had successfully entered Nirvana Learning Academy. However, after he chose the Land of Mortals, there's no longer any news of him. Oh right, he had another name called Rogue Cultivator 2705. This was the name he used during the assessment."

The red-robed female uttered all these information in a single go. After all, this information was common knowledge in God Continent.

"Right, right, that's him. Where is he now? Is he still in Nirvana Learning Academy?" This grey-dressed lady agitatedly grabbed the red-robed female's hands. Her voice was slightly choked; there were even two trails of tears flowing out from her eyes.

How many years had it been? She had always been searching for her young master. From Zhen Xing to the Immortal World, from Immortal World to God Domain...

All this time, she had only heard some scattered pieces of news of her young master. With these scattered pieces of news, she found her way to Nirvana Dao City.

Even the red-robed female could sense the elation and excitement radiating off her.

"Is he your dao companion?" This red-robed female could not help but ask this unprofessional question. She was truly touched

by this grey-dressed lady's desire.

This grey-dressed lady blushed slightly. Immediately, she shook her head and said, "No. He is my clan's young master."

"What?" This red-robed female looked at the grey-dressed lady in disbelief. This grey-dressed lady was clearly telling the truth. However, a late-stage Heavenly God was actually willing to be a female servant? And such a loyal one at that?

This grey-dressed lady was exactly Yan'Er. Over these 10,000 years, she had been to many places and experienced countless deadly experiences. The only thing that didn't change was her desire to search for her Young Master Mo Wuji.

Back when her peak-grade wood-type spiritual roots were destroyed, it was her young master that risked his life to enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain to save her. Not only did this save her life, it allowed her spiritual roots to evolve and become mutant wood-type spiritual roots.

However, it was also due to this incident which caused her to forget about her young master.

Even so, her young master did not have any regrets nor resentment. Back in Thunder Fog Forest, he saved her once more. His words still ring beside her ear: Work hard to survive.

Perhaps, he was the only such young master in the entire universe.

No matter what, she was going to try and find her young master. No, she definitely needed to find her young master. Then, she would tell him that she had listened to his words; she had worked hard and survived to this day.

"Can you please tell me where my young master is? Is he still in Nirvana Learning Academy?" Yan'Er's voice was trembling slightly.

This red-robed lady could sense the deep attachment that Yan'Er

felt towards her young master. She hesitated slightly before she said, "Senior Brother Mo is an exceptional genius. However, he chose to go to the Land of Mortals. The Land of Mortals is desolate with no future. It's said that there's no further news after Senior Brother Mo entered the Land of Mortals. However, I have also heard people say that Senior Brother Mo had perished during a mission."

"That's impossible." Yan'Er was completely unaware that she was speaking loudly. Her words immediately attracted the attention of the crowd.

Seemingly noticing that, Yan'Er hurriedly said in an apologetic tone, "I'm sorry. May I ask how I can enter Nirvana Learning Academy's Land of Mortals?"

The red-robed female didn't scold Yan'Er. She only shook her head as she thought in her heart: How could it be so simple for you to enter Nirvana Learning Academy?

Just as she was thinking how she could break the news to Yan'Er, a shrill cry suddenly came from outside the guild. All the cultivators within the guild frantically rushed out; even the red-robed female in front of Yan'Er dismissed everything as she charged out.

Yan'Er followed the crowd and arrived on the streets. Everyone's eyes were turned towards Nirvana Learning Academy.

There was a 300-meter-wide red flower floating above the Academy. The red flower was continuously shooting out a faint gold light. Even though Nirvana Dao City was a distance away, everyone could feel the resounding and clear dao energy from the flower.

Even in this distance, some cultivators started to have breakthroughs in their cultivation.

That red flower was expanding rapidly. Soon, it was 3,000-

meters wide and that clearly wasn't the limit.

"That's Nirvana Learning Academy's Nirvana Flower..."

"No, that's just Nirvana Learning Academy's name for it. I heard that it's real name is Paramita Flower..."

After a short discussion, many cultivators understood what was going on. Back when the God World was restored, countless cultivators had obtained great opportunities. Now, another opportunity had presented itself in front of them.

Although the Paramita Flower was in the space above Nirvana Learning Academy, countless cultivators still swarmed over. There was no need to talk about how the Paramita Flower was moving away from Nirvana Learning Academy; even if it remained stationary above the Learning Academy, no one would let go of such an opportunity.

Yan'Er also charged over.

After roaming alone by herself for so long, she was clearer than anyone else about the importance of power. She was merely at Heavenly God Level 9. To her, it was very important that she raised her power.

Just as Yan'Er charged out of Nirvana Dao City, she suddenly stopped. This was because she saw a yellow figure speeding past everyone at an extreme speed.

She recognised that person. He was Lei Hongji. She also knew that Lei Hongji was her young master's enemy. With the speed that Lei Hongji had displayed, he was clearly many times stronger than her.

After a brief hesitation, Yan'Er decided to use a veil to cover her face. Then, she joined the crowd and charged over to the flower.

Lei Hongji had already become so strong. If she didn't raise her cultivation, how was she going to help her young master?

# Chapter 1084: This Is Not A Good Place

---

Closer to the Paramita Flower, the Dao Laws became much clearer.

Many cultivators knew that they wouldn't be able to get a spot right next to the Flower. Thus, they directly took out their flying ships and started to cultivate.

At this moment, even the people in Nirvana Learning Academy didn't bother about blocking others from approaching the Paramita Flower; they were also not willing to miss out on this opportunity to cultivate.

Everyone could still clearly remember the benefits which came when the God World was restored. Because many of them didn't prepare themselves for it, they missed the opportunity to advance through a stage. They could only live on in regret and self-blame. Now that they encountered a treasure like the Paramita Flower, no one was willing to fall back.

Yan'Er knew that her cultivation level was very low and she would only be courting death if she tried to fight for a space right next to the Paramita Flower. Thus, she was like many of the other cultivators, she brought out her flying ship while at a distance from the Paramita Flower and frantically started to cultivate.

Yan'Er's innate talent had always been first-rate. After her spiritual roots mutated, her talent improved even further. Back when she first arrived at God Continent, her cultivation was merely in the late Immortal Reverent Stage.

But because of the restoration of the God World, she was able to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage, Nascent God Stage... and eventually, the late Heavenly God Stage in a short period of time.

If not because of the upheaval of the terrain that she was cultivating on, she might have already reached the Great Circle of

the God Monarch Stage.

Now, the Paramita Flower had brought the clear Dao Laws from the Paramita. Yan'Er's cultivation rose rapidly, and in a short time, she felt the God Monarch Lightning Calamity brewing.

Yan'Er hurriedly retreated into the distance and prepared to face her tribulation.

At this moment, no one cared about Yan'Er's tribulation. This was because there were far too many people that were experiencing their tribulations. It wasn't simply Yan'Er; many cultivators suddenly broke through their bottlenecks and started to face their tribulations. There was no need to talk about the God Monarch Lightning Calamity; there were even people experiencing the World God and God King Lightning Calamities.

If there was a person whose innate talent was higher than Yan'Er, it was naturally Lei Hongji. In less than half a day, he welcomed his Unity God Lightning Calamity.

Since he started cultivating, Lei Hongji had never experienced any bottlenecks. For others, an innate talent was fixed. In fact, some's innate talents might weaken due to emotions or battles. However, his innate talent got more powerful as his cultivation level increased.

Lei Hongji didn't even have any intentions of moving away. He directly started his tribulation right next to the Paramita Flower.

One bolt after another came crashing down. The cultivators that were next to Lei Hongji all hurriedly retreated.

"Everyone, hurry and destroy that Paramita Flower. Otherwise, the entire God World would be implicated..." An anxious voice cried. Following which, two old men appeared.

"It's Senior Cang Zhengxing and Senior Xing Mu." When they saw the two, many people bowed in respect.

Cang Zhengxing and Xing Mu. Not only were they venerable

existences in Nirvana Learning Academy, they were also top experts in the entire God Continent.

At almost the same instant that the two arrived, an arch-like rainbow appeared. It hung above the Paramita Flower.

Cang Zhengxing and Xing Mu whipped out their magic treasures and started to attack the Paramita Flower. At the same time, they shouted loudly, "Everyone, attack the Paramita Flower together. Hurry..."

Many Nirvana Learning Academy disciples and some cultivators that respect the two of them listened to their words and started to attack the Paramita Flower.

However, most people continued to cultivate. In their eyes, raising their cultivation level was the most important thing. Moreover, even if the sky collapses, there were giants to tank the weight. Dwarves like them didn't need to do anything.

...

Mo Wuji followed Kun Yun and sped along God Burial Cave. After travelling for a few days, he suddenly felt an immense pressure on him.

Cultivating to such a level, there was no need for him to breath. However, Mo Wuji actually felt suffocated; he felt like an ordinary mortal deprived of oxygen.

"This is not a good place," Mo Wuji said in a low voice.

Kun Yun chuckled, "Naturally. But when compared to the previous God Burial Valley, this place is much better."

"Hand me the spiritual veins." Mo Wuji felt as though something was amiss. He directly stopped walking and asked Kun Yun for the spiritual veins.

Kun Yun laughed and said, "There's no rush. After we borrow the Time Plate, I will definitely give them to you."



Mo Wuji looked at Kun Yun calmly, "What if we don't get to borrow the Time Plate?"

"We will definitely be able to," Kun Yun said with great certainty.

"Then that's good enough. Since we will definitely be able to borrow the Time Plate, it will only be a matter of time when the god spiritual veins will come to me. But you aren't willing to give them to me now. Could you have some other intentions? You must remember, I have already given you the Minor Art of Destruction." Mo Wuji was straightforward and went straight to the point.

Kun Yun laughed embarrassedly, "Oh, you're right."

Helplessly, Kun Yun handed a storage ring to Mo Wuji. These were 500 peak-grade god spiritual veins; ones that contained the energy of creation at that. These were treasures that many could only dream of. But now, he had given them to Mo Wuji. However, he also knew that he could not avoid it.

He understood Mo Wuji clearly. If he didn't give them to Mo Wuji, there would only be two possibilities. One: Mo Wuji would turn against him and lay hands on him. With his current abilities, he wasn't confident that he was able to handle Mo Wuji. Two: Mo Wuji would turn and leave. Even if he called, Mo Wuji probably wouldn't listen.

Mo Wuji examined the storage ring, then he contentedly threw it into his Mortal World, "Not bad. Continue leading the way."

Now that he had these 500 peak-grade god spiritual veins, he would no longer need to be worried about any tricks that Kun Yun might play. At the very most, he would run away. With his abilities, he didn't believe that he would fail to find a way to survive.

Perhaps it was because he had given a good half of his peak-grade god spiritual veins to Mo Wuji. Kun Yun seemed to lose the mood to talk and his speed had also increased significantly.

God Burial Cave seemed to be vast and boundless. Kun Yun finally stopped after travelling for another 7 to 8 days.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had already scanned the area. In front of them, was an array gate. This array gate held rows of wave runes; these wave runes radiated an enigmatic and vast dao aura. When Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will in, it was like when a raindrop met an ocean; it instantly disappeared without a trace.

"Old Brother Wuji, explode a hole in this array gate and we would be able to get through," Kun Yun pointed to the array gate and said.

Mo Wuji looked at Kun Yun in confusion, "Old Brother Kun Yun, this should be a transfer array gate. As long as we step through, wouldn't we be transferred away?"

Kun Yun laughed coldly, "You can try and see whether you will be transferred away. If you dare to take a step in, your entire body and soul would be destroyed thoroughly."

"This is a trap?" Mo Wuji jumped in fright.

Kun Yun shook his head, "This can't be considered a trap. Because, except for inexperienced people like you, everyone else would be able to see through it."

Mo Wuji's heart sank. He was worried about Cen Shuyin. If Cen Shuyin came here, treated this as a transfer array gate and stepped in, what would have happened to her?

Kun Yun seemed to know what Mo Wuji was thinking. He said indifferently, "Do you think that it is easy to come here. That woman of yours wouldn't be able to find this place. If I didn't lead the way, you definitely wouldn't have found this array gate even if you had 100,000 years.

Do you know why I can't attack this array gate? It's because I don't cultivate the Mortal Dao and I am subjected to the pressure of the Laws of Heaven and Earth. As long as I dare to attack this array

gate, I would immediately face the pressure of the Laws of Heaven and Earth and my cultivation would begin to fall indefinitely. Eventually, I could be killed with a single brush."

"This is why you found me?" Mo Wuji looked at Kun Yun and asked.

Kun Yun nodded, "You could say that this is one of the reasons."

Mo Wuji didn't ask anything else. He gestured for Kun Yun to retreat and he whipped out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. At the same time, he prepared his few pages of the Book of Luo in his sea of consciousness, ready for anything that might happen.

He only believed half of Kun Yun's words. To Mo Wuji, he would rather believe himself than believe Kun Yun.

The Half Moon Weighted Halberd moved in a silver arc as it cleaved down against this array gate.

At almost the same instant, Kun Yun hurriedly retreated. He believed that Mo Wuji's Mortal Dao would be able to dismiss the pressures from this array gate. Even so, he wasn't willing to risk his life.

If Mo Wuji's attack failed, then he would pack up and go. If Mo Wuji's attack succeeded, then he would naturally continue to work with Mo Wuji.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The Half Moon Weighted Halberd slammed against the array gate, resulting in loud rumbles from the gate.

Mo Wuji could feel waves of myriad Laws surging towards him. These waves of Laws made it feel much more unbearable.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't startled. Kun Yun was right. Attacking this place would result in the huge pressures from the Laws; this was the same when one went from a higher plane to a lower plane. However, he cultivated the Mortal Dao. Although he could sense these pressures, they didn't have any effect on his own dao flow.

# Chapter 1085: Great Sage

---

After verifying that there was no effect on him, Mo Wuji cleaved out with his Half Moon Weighted Halberd once more. This time, he used Winding River.

A resplendent, silver river came cascading down from mid-air, crashing the array gate.

"Kacha!" A minute crack appeared on the array gate.

In the distance, Kun Yun almost sprang in glee. He had guessed that Mo Wuji's Mortal Dao wouldn't be subjected to the pressures of the Laws. However, a guess was still a guess. But now that he had personally witnessed Mo Wuji attacking the array gate to the Resting Land of Gods without facing any backlash, his heart was simply overflowing with excitement.

At this moment, he felt that his 500 peak-grade god spiritual roots had been well-spent.

Seeing that the Winding River had been effective, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd continued to conjure one Winding River after another.

It felt as though countless silver fireworks were bursting in front of this array gate. Each time the Winding River landed, a beautiful silver flower-shaped light would splash from the gate.

Mo Wuji also discovered that if he didn't increase his attack speed, the crack which he formed would gradually disappear.

After attacking for ten times, that crack was big enough for a person to fit through. Mo Wuji did not hesitate as he directly entered that crack.

At this moment, Kun Yun was still sighing in praise at the strength of Mo Wuji's spiritual will as he was able to strike out with sacred arts consecutively. When he saw that Mo Wuji had actually entered the crack alone without calling him, he could no

longer care about anything else as his body transformed into a light beam and shot through the crack.

At almost the same instant that Kun Yun passed through the crack, it closed up.

"Old Brother Wuji, you can't do such a thing. If I hadn't noticed it, I would have been trapped outside." Kun Yun was very dissatisfied with Mo Wuji's actions.

Mo Wuji shot a glance to Kun Yun and said indifferently, "If you aren't agile enough to do such a simple thing, then I really can't be bothered to work with you."

Kun Yun could only keep his anger to himself as he continued to lead the way.

Mo Wuji didn't care about Kun Yun. Instead, he was examining his surroundings. After he went through the array gate, he immediately felt the pressure disappear without a trace. Moreover, the Laws here seemed rather peculiar. However, the rich elemental energy here was clearly very suitable for cultivation. At the same time, Mo Wuji could detect a faint aura of massacre and rage.

"Old Brother Kun Yun, where are you going?" Just as Mo Wuji asked that question, a world-shaking rumble reverberated through the air.

Following which, Mo Wuji saw two magic treasure lights crashing against one another, exploding into bursts of elemental energy.

The space in the area trembled vigorously. At this moment, Mo Wuji could clearly and unmistakably sense the stability of the Laws of Space in this area.

"There are people fighting?" Mo Wuji stopped and stared at Kun Yun questioningly.

After witnessing those two magic treasure lights, Mo Wuji knew that he was not a match for those people.

Kun Yun chuckled, "This is too common. There are too many experts here. At every instant, there would be a battle."

"Kun Yun, I didn't think that you would actually be able to find yourself a fleshly body. You even brought the Tao Tie Pot..." Following this voice, a khaki primordial spirit whizzed down and appeared in front of Mo Wuji and Kun Yun.

"Eh, who's this ant? Why has he lapped himself up to you? Haha, Kun Yun, this fleshly body you brought is not bad. Thank you." The khaki primordial spirit exclaimed when he saw Mo Wuji. Soon, he realised Mo Wuji's huge value. It was almost impossible to leave the Resting Land of Gods. Thus, those without bodies here could only roam around with their primordial spirits.

Mo Wuji extended his hand and his Half Moon Weighted Halberd conjured a silver light.

When this khaki-coloured primordial spirit saw that Mo Wuji actually dared to attack him, he sneered deviously. He directly opened his mouth as he tried to suck Mo Wuji in. Now that a great fleshly body had presented itself in front of his door, how could he let it go?

However, he was soon dumbfounded. The space around him had actually been sealed by Mo Wuji. At this moment, it even felt as though time had slowed down.

"Stop... Kun Yun, hurry and get this fella to stop..." Feeling the threat of death, this khaki-coloured primordial spirit instantly cried out in alarm.

"Old Brother Wuji, this fella is rather tactless with his words. Just spare him this once." Although Kun Yun didn't want to seek mercy from Mo Wuji, he still asked for it.

Mo Wuji's face remained emotionless as his Half Moon Weighted Halberd continued to descend. After slicing this primordial spirit in half, the halberd suddenly paused. At this moment, Mo Wuji

said indifferently, "If you have anything to offer to save your own life, then take it out. Otherwise, then you can disappear from this world."

Seeing that Mo Wuji wasn't even afraid of Kun Yun, this khaki primordial spirit finally knew that he should be afraid. He hurriedly said, "I have some smithing materials. I will give them all to you..."

As he was speaking, his already opened his world. When Mo Wuji saw the pile of peak-grade smithing materials in this primordial spirit's world, he did not even hesitate as he waved his hand and swept them all away. After which, he kept his Half Moon Weighted Halberd and sneered, "Kid, next time, pay attention to your words. Make sure not to offend me."

"Yes, yes..." This khaki primordial spirit acknowledged multiple times, then he hurriedly disappeared into the darkness.

Kun Yun smiled ruefully as he said, "Old Brother Wuji, you have gotten yourself into a huge trouble. Do you know who that fella is? He is working under the Great Sage, ai..."

Mo Wuji stopped and looked at Kun Yun, "You're saying that there's a Sage here? Previously, didn't you say that there were only eight Sages and all of them had God Thrones?"

Kun Yun didn't directly answer Mo Wuji, but transmitted, "It's true that there are only eight Sages. However, there's a supreme Quasi-Sage here called Min Yuan. Although he isn't a Sage, his power is no weaker than one. Those years ago, he was beaten into God Burial Cave during his attempt to obtain a Sage's God Throne. While in God Burial Cave, he sealed his God Throne. This God Throne is the Great Sage, implying that it is above the eight Sages. This time, I have come here to find the Great Sage."

"Find that fella? Why?" Mo Wuji hurriedly asked.

Kun Yun continued to use voice transmission, "During the

Cataclysm, all those below the Sages were in danger. No one could be sure that they wouldn't die. At that time, the Great Sage stood forward and volunteered to deal with the Sages. He spoke for the ordinary Throned Gods and he even offered his life to help them. In all of history, he is the only Quasi-Sage that dared to stand up against the Sages. Because of his forthright character and his benevolent behaviour, many Throned Gods placed their treasures with him before the Cataclysm arrived. If they survived, they would go back to him and take back what was theirs."

Mo Wuji's heart sank. He immediately asked, "That means that you have also placed your treasures with him?"

Kun Yun seemed to know Mo Wuji's worry. He chuckled and said, "Old Brother Wuji, there's no need to be worried. The Great Sage is benevolent and magnanimous. He is even willing to lend his Xiantian treasures and sacred arts to people. In terms of integrity, no one in the entire universe could compare to him. Moreover, I have only left a portion of my items with him. As for the other portion which is related to my cultivation, I had hidden them somewhere else. When the time comes, you would have to help me retrieve them."

Mo Wuji didn't say anything else. He could tell that Kun Yun also had doubts with this Great Sage. It was just that this fella didn't wish to say it out loud.

"Kun Yun, welcome back to the Resting Land of Gods." Another voice sounded. Following which, a pale-faced youth in red robed walked over.

Although he was welcoming Kun Yun, his eyes were glued to the Tao Tie Pot on Kun Yun's back.

Kun Yun did not seem to fear that his Tao Tie Pot might be taken. He clasped his fists and said, "So it's Dao Friend Ting Lin."

After saying that, Kun Yun introduced to Mo Wuji, "Old Brother Wuji, this is Dao Friend Ting Lin. He was one of the 108 Valued



Gods. Because he wasn't loyal to the Sages, he also fell under the Cataclysm."

Hearing Kun Yun's words, Ting Lin clasped his fists towards the sky and said loudly, "If it wasn't for the Great Sage, how could there be Ting Lin? If the Great Sage chooses to leave, I, Ting Lin, will always be his beck and call. Only death will end it."

Kun Yun smiled and said, "I have to request Dao Friend Ting Lin to lead the way. I wish to meet the Great Sage."

Ting Lin nodded, "Alright, follow me."

Mo Wuji transmitted a message to Kun Yun, "Old Brother Kun Yun, why does this Ting Lin have a fleshly body?"

Kun Yun returned a transmission, "Do you think that everyone in the Resting Land of Gods would have lost their fleshly bodies? Only some of them are like that. However, a perfect fleshly body does not mean that the other parts of him are perfect. You will come to realise it after staying here for awhile."

Ting Lin's speed was very fast. In less than a day, he brought Mo Wuji and Kun Yun to the bottom of a huge mountain.

As Mo Wuji saw this dazzling mountain, he realised that the Resting Land of Gods also had mountains and rivers.

In fact, right in front of this mountain, there was a river. This river significantly raised the majesty of this mountain, making one feel like prostrating oneself in worship.

Kun Yun bowed deeply, "Kun Yun - 36 Minister Principal Gods, has come to meet the Great Sage."

Mo Wuji didn't bow. He only clasped his fists and said, "Rogue Cultivator Mo Wuji greets the Great Sage."

# Chapter 1086: First Confrontation With The Great Sage

---

"Come on up." A warm voice sounded. Following which, a golden path appeared from above and paved its way to Mo Wuji and Kun Yun.

Mo Wuji was extremely sensitive to the Dao Laws of Heaven and Earth. The moment this golden path appeared, he immediately noticed that it was from a Dao Law which he had never interacted with before. Originally, he wanted to ask Kun Yun about it. However, Mo Wuji noticed that Kun Yun had stepped onto the path with a lowered head, seemingly not having any intentions to speak. Thus, Mo Wuji could only forget about it.

This is not right. The instant Mo Wuji's feet stepped onto the golden path, a deep sensation of danger struck him.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to step back. After suffering those years ago, he had a strong trust in his sixth sense.

At almost the same time, Kun Yun also stepped off the golden path. He bowed and said, "Great Sage, Kun Yun's current cultivation is very low. If I enter the Sage's mountain like this, it would be disrespectful to the Great Sage. I can only request for the Great Sage to return me the items that I left behind with you. When Kun Yun recovers his cultivation, he would come back and work for the Great Sage."

What kind of person was Kun Yun? He was unable to notice anything amiss with the golden path. However, Mo Wuji cultivated the Mortal Dao. Since Mo Wuji seemed to notice something, that meant that it was truly possible that something was wrong. Even though he had the Tao Tie Pot and wasn't worried of what the Great Sage could do to him, he still believed in those words of Mo Wuji: It's better to be safe than sorry.

It was true that the Great Sage was magnanimous and just. However, so many years had passed. Who could know whether the Great Sage had changed? There was no need to talk about the Great Sage, didn't he, Kun Yun, also change? If someone had treated him the way that Mo Wuji does, he would have extracted that person's soul and used it as a lamp. How could he work with a person like Mo Wuji? Moreover, why would he even have given so many cultivation resources to Mo Wuji?

"That's fine. These are your things. You can go and cultivate peacefully. If you need anything, you can always come and find me." As the Great Sage was speaking, a storage ring appeared from the sky and floated in front of Kun Yun.

Kun Yun accepted the ring. He didn't look in it before he bowed deeply in gratitude, "Many thanks to the Great Sage for safekeeping Kun Yun's treasures. Kun Yun will definitely repay this debt. Kun Yun will take his leave now. Wishing the Great Sage limitless fortune."

"You can leave and cultivate. Being able to escape God Burial Cave and obtaining a suitable fleshly body is also considered your fortune. This Mo Wuji that came with you, however, will need to stay." The voice said indifferently.

Kun Yun's heart pounded. He hurriedly said, "Because Mo Wuji is young, he doesn't know too much about manners. I seek the Great Sage's magnanimity to forgive him."

Mo Wuji was his most important loop. If anything happened to Mo Wuji, then there would no longer be any meaning for him here. If not for the fact that the Great Sage would definitely know that he had arrived at the Resting Land of Gods, he definitely wouldn't have come here.

"Of course I wouldn't blame his lack of courtesy. It's just that he cleaved the primordial spirit of one of my disciples. My Resting Land of Gods is not a place without order. I will need to punish

him to face the wall in solitude for 10,000 years. After these 10,000 years, he is free to leave." The voice was still calm.

Kun Yun's heart sank. He subconsciously glanced towards Mo Wuji.

How could Mo Wuji not know Kun Yun's meaning? Not only did he not step onto the gold path, he retreated backwards and said in a manner which was neither haughty nor servile, "This Lord had not investigated the matter carefully but you are already attributing punishment. Could this be the Sage Dao that you pursue?"

It's over! When he heard Mo Wuji's words, Kun Yun's heart sank. He knew that things had gone south. Min Yuan's power was valiant and without equal. Otherwise, he couldn't have fought with Sages while in the Quasi-Sage Stage, nor would he have named his God Throne as the Great Sage.

Everyone knew of Min Yuan's just. However, there was also a problem about him; he loved to be at the top and respected by everyone. At the same time, he didn't like it when people questioned his authority.

Mo Wuji had just arrived at the Resting Land of Gods and he already scolded the Great Sage. This clearly wasn't a simple matter.

Before Kun Yun could try to ameliorate the situation, a golden hand imprint came pressing down.

This hand grabbed Mo Wuji. Under the might of this golden hand, all space was sealed. Even Kun Yun found it hard to move.

Kun Yun sighed. He really wanted to resist and escape with Mo Wuji. If he still had his former power, that might have been possible. However, he didn't even have 0.01% of his former power. It was already amazing that he could borrow the Tao Tie Pot to protect himself.

Even if he could use the power of the Tao Tie Pot to escape, he wouldn't be able to save Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji harrumphed and the Laws of Space around him suddenly changed. The Laws which sealed the space had been blocked by Mo Wuji's Mortal Dao Laws. Mo Wuji was instantly freed. Immediately, he struck out with a finger.

Seven World Finger - Heaven and Earth.

Under this finger, Mo Wuji was the ruler of this Heaven and Earth. All other Laws and Dao Laws were cast to the side as the Laws in this Heaven and Earth were renewed. Anything that was against his Dao Laws would be shattered.

"Boom!" The Dao Laws exploded. Mo Wuji was sent flying. But at the same time, the huge, golden hand imprint also dissipated.

"Kun Yun, I will leave now. We will meet if fate permits." After Mo Wuji said that, his figure transformed into a breeze and disappeared without a trace.

Even though the Great Sage Min Yuan had stayed in the Resting Land of Gods for countless years, he was currently unable to locate Mo Wuji.

After learning the Heavenly Spirits Transformation, Mo Wuji had transformed into an actual breeze. Even if the Great Sage was any stronger, he could not see through a sacred art like Mo Wuji's Heavenly Spirits Transformation.

"Kun Yun, where is that person from? What kind of Dao does he cultivate? He can actually dismiss the hand imprint formed from my Dao Laws?" The Great Sage's voice was calm and slow, seeming as though nothing major had happened.

Kun Yun knew that the Great Sage's power had also declined greatly. Even so, Kun Yun wasn't as bold as Mo Wuji. He hurriedly and respectfully said, "I only know that his name is Mo Wuji. He should be cultivating the Mortal Dao... Oh right, it's similar to the

technique that Liu Xing cultivated those years ago. I met him just as I recovered my fleshly body and we travelled here together. If I knew that he would behave so disrespectfully to the Great Sage, I definitely wouldn't have treated him so nicely."

In Kun Yun's heart, he knew that Mo Wuji's Mortal Dao was countless times stronger than Liu Xing's. However, Mo Wuji's importance to him was far more than the Great Sage Min Yuan's. He wouldn't reveal Mo Wuji's true origins. As for the fact that Mo Wuji cultivated the true Mortal Dao, he definitely wouldn't tell Min Yuan about that.

After some time, Min Yuan finally said calmly, "I understand. You can leave now. If you meet that Mo Wuji, tell him to hurry and come here to confess to his mistakes. On account of his young age, I can reduce his punishment."

"Yes." Although Kun Yun's heart was filled with contempt, he still bowed respectfully.

There was no need to talk about this false Sage Min Yuan, a bold person like Mo Wuji didn't even fear a true Sage Luo Xu. Min Yuan must be dreaming to think that Mo Wuji would choose to admit his mistakes.

Although Min Yuan's power had declined greatly, Kun Yun was still shocked that Mo Wuji could destroy Min Yuan's golden hand imprint and escape. Recalling that Mo Wuji could also control himself during the fall towards God Burial Cave, Kun Yun knew that he didn't even have a 10% understanding towards Mo Wuji.

...

Just as Kun Yun was thinking how he should find Mo Wuji, he suddenly received a transmitted message, "Kun Yun, you must have lied to me so that I would get screwed by that Great Sage, right? If I didn't have my methods, I would have died under that dogshit Great Sage's hands."

"Where are you?" Kun Yun cried out in alarm. He immediately sent his spiritual will sweeping outwards.

However, Kun Yun soon began to break into cold sweat; he was actually unable to locate Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji suddenly attacked him, he, Kun Yun...

Kun Yun didn't dare to think any further.

Mo Wuji's voice came once more, "Old Brother Kun Yun, this is not a good place. Tell me the location of Ku Xinren. I will personally find him."

At this moment, Mo Wuji didn't dare to reveal himself. He suspected that if he showed himself, he would warrant that Great Sage's wholehearted capture. He didn't even dare to cultivate in the Resting Land of Gods.

How many years had the Great Sage stayed in the Resting Land of Gods? He definitely knew this place like the back of his palm. If he, Mo Wuji, dared to cultivate here, how could he be sure that Min Yuan wouldn't suddenly ambush him?

Kun Yun inhaled deeply. He tried to calm down as he said, "It's in this jade letter. You can go by yourself then. Also, remember not to leave using the same array gate that we came in. Because the Great Sage would catch you before you even manage to blast a crack open."

With that, Kun Yun instantly disappeared. He understood the meaning behind Mo Wuji's words. If Mo Wuji didn't raise his cultivation, then he, Kun Yun, would no longer be able to find Mo Wuji. In reality, he also didn't wish for Mo Wuji to be caught by the Great Sage.

At the instant that Kun Yun left, the jade letter suddenly disappeared. Immediately after, a breeze brushed by and disappeared without a trace. If an observant person was here, he would notice that an inconspicuous grass had disappeared.

## Chapter 1087: Do You Have It?

---

Mo Wuji dared to use the Fetal Transformation Technique to transform to a tiny blade of grass because he cultivated the Mortal Technique. It could be said that anyone else that learnt this Fetal Transformation Technique could not use it as well as him. If they tried to transform into a blade of grass, their aura would still be leaked no matter how they tried to hide. Only Mo Wuji's Mortal Technique could allow him to integrate completely into his surroundings without seeming jarring.

As he moved in the winds, Mo Wuji had already memorised the location on Kun Yun's jade letter in his mind.

A clear path appeared in Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji did not hesitate as he moved on this path. He believed that Kun Yun wouldn't lie to him about this; he knew that Kun Yun and that self-proclaimed Great Sage definitely weren't in cahoots. Otherwise, Kun Yun wouldn't have followed him and retreated out of the Great Sage's golden path.

Mo Wuji guessed that Kun Yun would eventually follow him in this same direction. However, he didn't intend to wait for Kun Yun. Before he got the ability to deal with that Great Sage, he definitely wouldn't follow Kun Yun on his other escapades.

Kun Yun probably understood that, which was why this map was prepared for him. Mo Wuji knew that there was another reason why Kun Yun gave him this map: Kun Yun was probably afraid of his Fetal Transformation Technique and was worried that Mo Wuji could ambush him.

The Resting Land of Gods was huge. Mo Wuji continuously wind-teleported for more than a month before he finally stopped. The place he stopped at was a desolate bamboo forest; all the bamboo in this forest had died. It was unknown what kind of bamboos they were; even though they had already died for so many years, they



still hadn't eroded.

Mo Wuji followed Kun Yun's map and entered this bamboo forest. After wandering around for three whole days, he stopped at an inconspicuous and dead bamboo. Thereafter, he clasped his fists and said, "Junior Mo Wuji has come to meet Senior Ku Xinren."

There was no response.

Mo Wuji opened his spiritual eye and he instantly saw an illusive array gate. That meant to say that Kun Yun had told the truth.

Mo Wuji did not forcefully enter the array gate. With his hands still clasped, he said, "Senior Ku Xinren, I am a friend of Kun Yun. I have come here under Kun Yun's guidance."

The Time Plate was something that he definitely needed to borrow. He was very clear about the usefulness that the Time Plate would have. Don't simply look at how he had a huge stash of creation-level god spiritual veins. Although he had sufficient cultivation resources, he would need vast amounts of time to convert these resources into actual strength.

He estimated that he would need at least tens of thousands of years in order to step from his early God King Stage into the Unity God Stage. He couldn't afford to spend so much time.

"You have the eye of spirituality which sees through all falsehoods?" After Mo Wuji spoke for a second time, an aged voice suddenly sounded.

Mo Wuji did not hide anything. He bowed and said, "Yes, this disciple has a spiritual eye."

Things went silent once more. After a whole incense's time, Mo Wuji heard that voice again, "You can come in."

Following which, a murky black chasm appeared in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji did not hesitate to step into this chasm.

At almost the same instant that Mo Wuji disappeared, that chasm

also vanished without a trace.

Mo Wuji could tell that this was a sort of spatial transfer. By the time he landed on hard ground, he saw a moderately-sized bamboo house in front of him.

The bamboo house's door was covered. Before Mo Wuji could release his spiritual will, a voice sounded from the bamboo house, "Come in then."

Mo Wuji had come here to borrow the Time Plate; he did not waver as he stepped into the bamboo house.

The bamboo house wasn't big; its area was roughly 20 square meters. At the centre of the bamboo house, there was a bamboo futon. Sitting on the futon, there was a completely ink-black old man. This old man was black from his body to his clothes.

Mo Wuji didn't merely see the black colour on the surface; the Laws of Darkness was among his Laws. Thus, the moment he glanced at this old man, he knew that Kun Yun was right. This old man definitely cultivated the Laws of Darkness.

"The Laws of Darkness is among the Laws that you cultivate. It's just that it seems slightly different from the Laws of Darkness which I passed down." The elder said directly when he saw Mo Wuji.

"Did you let me in because you knew that I cultivated the Laws of Darkness?" Mo Wuji came to a sudden realisation.

He did not mention anything about Ku Cai even though he suspected that Ku Cai was related to Ku Xinren. [1] He didn't even know that much about Ku Cai. Mentioning Ku Cai might even lead to the opposite effect. Even if he told Ku Xinren about Ku Cai, it would be when he returned the Time Plate.

The old man said indifferently, "No, it's because you have the spiritual eye. If I didn't let you in, you would still find my gate and break in. As for the Kun Yun, he merely knows that I'm here.

Without my permission, he also wouldn't be allowed to enter."

Mo Wuji awkwardly stroked his chin. It was true that if this old man didn't let him in, he would have broken through the array gate.

"Tell me, why did you come to find me?" This old man's voice was calm. He did not seem delighted at the fact that Mo Wuji cultivated the Laws of Darkness, nor did he seem interested as to how Mo Wuji even learnt about it.

"I heard that Senior has a Time Plate. I would like to trade for it. Of course, if Senior isn't willing to trade, Senior can simply lend it to me." Mo Wuji knew that it was best to go straight to the point; he could guess that this old man already knew of his motives.

Indeed, when this old man heard Mo Wuji's words, he chuckled, "Even if you didn't say anything, I would know that you have come to borrow my Time Plate. Over these countless years, many people coveted my Time Plate. Not only does that false gentleman, Min Yuan, covet my Time Plate, he even searched the entire Resting Land of Gods for me. Even so, I, Ku Xinren, am living fine."

Ku Xinren spoke a good deal, but he didn't say anything about whether he agreed to lend Mo Wuji the Time Plate.

Mo Wuji waited for a long time before he finally asked again, "Is Senior willing to lend me the Time Plate?"

"No." Ku Xinren said indifferently. "You can destroy my living accommodations. I'm old and I won't be able to beat a young man like you. But if I, Ku Xinren, want to hide, even a real Sage can forget about finding me. If you don't believe me, you can try."

Mo Wuji went silent; he believed Ku Xinren's words. Ku Xinren cultivated the Laws of Darkness. Even though his spiritual eye could see through all falsehoods, it could only work within a certain boundary. If Ku Xinren really entered into the darkness, then it would be as he said, even a Sage wouldn't be able to find

him.

"Senior, that Time Plate is extremely important to Junior. Also, Junior will not lend it for free. Senior only needs to state a price. As long as Junior is able to bring it out, Junior will definitely do it," Mo Wuji said seriously.

He still had a supreme treasure of creation, the Furnace of Heaven and Earth. If he was asked to leave the Furnace here as a deposit, he would definitely do it. Moreover, while he was speaking, Mo Wuji already started to form void array runes. It took him much difficulty to get to this place; he wasn't going to simply allow Ku Xinren to leave.

After his spirit storage channel secretly formed some array runes, Mo Wuji sighed in relief. Ku Xinren's abilities powers had clearly declined greatly; he could only monitor Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness but he couldn't detect Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel.

Ku Xinren said indifferently, "You wouldn't be able to offer a good price. My Time Plate is a supreme treasure of fortune. Do you have a supreme treasure of fortune to leave here as a deposit? Even if you do, I wouldn't lend my Time Plate to you. My Time Plate is much more valuable than your supreme treasure of fortune, so why would I lend it to you? Of course, I do need some items. However, you definitely wouldn't have them, so I would only be wasting my words."

Mo Wuji could detect the corrosive energy in Ku Xinren's aura. His heart pounded and he hurriedly asked, "Does Senior need a treasure to reconstruct a fleshly body?"

Ku Xinren sneered, "You are right. However, the treasure I need would need to simultaneously construct the fleshly body, primordial spirit and soul. It must also be a thing that can extend one's Dao. For example, do you have a Seed of the Universe? Or the Paramita Flower? Or even the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo?"

Mo Wuji's heart was rolling with excitement. He had never seen the Seed of the Universe before, but he had seen the Paramita Flower. As for the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, he had one on him.

"Senior, these items are all priceless treasures. This is especially so for the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, it's priceless even among priceless treasures. Even if Junior has such an item and gives it to Senior, Senior would only lend the Time Plate?" Mo Wuji took in a deep breath and said slowly.

Mo Wuji didn't even know the true function of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. To raise its value, he particularly praised it greatly.

Ku Xinren shot Mo Wuji a glance of disdain, "You are wrong. Among the three items, the least valuable one is the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Of course, it is true that the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo is priceless even among priceless treasures. This is because this Bamboo is especially useful to me. The Bamboo requires the energy of creation to grow. When it matures, the planet that this Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo would be thoroughly destroyed. Moreover, the Bamboo is extremely hard to preserve. Such a thing could not be preserved in the primitive world. As time passes, it would gradually erode."

Mo Wuji came to a sudden realisation. No wonder why Kun Yun didn't covet his Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. So it turns out that fella knew that the Bamboo would corrode as time passed. Unfortunately, that fella didn't know of his Mortal World.

# Chapter 1088: Time Plate

---

"Senior, if Junior is able to help Senior find an Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, what would Senior offer?" Mo Wuji knew that he could not argue with Ku Xinren regarding the value of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. After all, he didn't know much about this.

Just as Mo Wuji said these words, he felt a sensation instantly brush across his entire body.

What a powerful spiritual will. Mo Wuji's heart shuddered, and at the same time, he prepared himself for battle.

Ku Xinren clearly scanned Mo Wuji. However, he did not sense any aura from an Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. He sighed and said, "If you can help me obtain an Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, I would lend you the Time Plate for 10,000 years."

He believed that if Mo Wuji had the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, he would be able to detect its aura. As for his words that he would lend the Time Plate to Mo Wuji if Mo Wuji helped him obtain the Bamboo, he knew that they were complete nonsense.

Was it so easy to leave once in the Resting Land of Gods? If a person could leave the Resting Land of Gods, then he, Ku Xinren, wouldn't have stayed in this wretched place for so many years.

Ko Wuji said indifferently, "I heard from Kun Yun that your alias is Dao Monarch Darkness. If my guess is not wrong, you should be one of the four Dao Monarchs under the eight Sages, right?"

Ku Xinren said in disdain, "Since when have the four Dao Monarchs been under the eight Sages? I, Ku Xinren, am Dao Monarch Darkness. Everybody knows that, there's no need for you to remind me."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "You are a Dao Monarch. However, you are now struggling under a fake Sage. Life should definitely be heart-

wrenching for you. If I were you, I would willingly give the Time Plate to the person who could bring you the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo which could allow you to return to the peak of your power. Otherwise, do you think that anyone would trade the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo just for 10,000 years of your Time Plate? Only an idiot would do that."

Even though he said such words, Mo Wuji had already prepared himself to be an idiot. The Time Plate was something that he needed.

Against expectations, Ku Xinren didn't get angry. Instead, he went silent. After some time, he finally said, "Even if you know of the whereabouts of an Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, you would have no means of leaving the Resting Land of Gods, much less God Burial Cave."

Mo Wuji waved his hands, "That's my business. You only need to say whether you are willing to trade with me. As long as you are willing to trade with me, then you only need to leave everything up to me."

After contemplating for some time, Ku Xinren finally said, "The difference between the value of an Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo and the Time Plate is astronomical. If it were you, would you be willing to do the trade?"

"Wrong." Mo Wuji did not hesitate to say. "Senior's words are erroneous. I wonder whether Senior had started cultivation as a mortal?"

Ku Xinren swept his eyes across Mo Wuji and said calmly, "There's no need for you to remind me, I know that you cultivate the Mortal Dao. Otherwise, you wouldn't have the aura of a mortal. Your words are right, I started cultivation as a mortal."

Mo Wuji continued, "Let's say that you were still a mortal. You are carrying a huge piece of gold as you travel through the desert. You are going to die of thirst soon. Now, an option is placed in

front of you. You need to exchange your huge piece of gold for a bottle of water. Would you be willing to do it?"

Ku Xinren went silent again. How could he not understand the meaning of Mo Wuji's words?

Carrying a piece of gold in the desert was already a burden. If he was going to die of thirst and this burden could be transformed into a bottle of water, any sane person would agree to it, right?

This was the same for him. He had the Time Plate, but wasn't it also a burden? Countless people coveted his Time Plate, forcing him to hide here in this wretched place. The value of the Time Plate is countless times higher than the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. But to him, the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was that bottle of water while the Time Plate was the burdensome piece of gold.

"Your way with words is amazing. However, one Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo is still unable to trade for my Time Plate. Even if I had to die of thirst, I wouldn't wish to fall prey to such a disadvantageous trade," Ku Xinren said indifferently.

"What else do you want?" Mo Wuji asked calmly. In his heart, however, he was bursting with excitement. As long as the other party was willing to quote a price, then things would become simpler.

"Ten peak-grade god spiritual veins. Remember, peak-grade." Ku Xinren extended his palm. "Besides that, give me your best treasure to nourish the fleshly body. It must at least be in the Xiantian level..."

When he heard Ku Xinren's words, Mo Wuji was slightly startled.

Noticing this, Ku Xinren said calmly, "Why? Is the price too high?"

Mo Wuji inhaled a deep breath. He did not hesitate to say, "Deal."

He did not think that the price was too high. In fact, he thought



that it was too low. He had 700 to 800 peak-grade god spiritual veins on him. Even if Ku Xinren asked for 100, he wouldn't have minded. He didn't think that Ku Xinren would only ask for ten. As for the Xiantian treasure which can nourish the fleshly body, he had the Breath of Hongmeng. That thing was not inferior to a Xiantian treasure, right? At the most, he would give Ku Xinren a bottle of the Breath of Hongmeng.

However, Mo Wuji did not know how impressive a single peak-grade god spiritual vein was. The reason why he had so many was because of the Chasm which restored the God World's Laws. If not for the Chasm, every single peak-grade god spiritual vein would be a supreme treasure that countless experts would fight for.

Even when Kun Yun gave him the 500 peak-grade god spiritual veins, it wasn't because he thought that these god spiritual veins would end up with Mo Wuji. In his mind, if Mo Wuji was able to help him open his Dao World, then it would have been worth it. If Mo Wuji couldn't do that, then Mo Wuji's body would perish into the Dao. When that happens, those spiritual veins would return to him, Kun Yun.

Ku Xinren did not know about this. If he did, he would definitely have asked for 1000 veins.

"Alright. You can go and find these things now. After you find them, you can return and do the trade." Ku Xinren waved his hand.

"There's no need. I have the items here." As he spoke, Mo Wuji brought out a jade vase and a storage ring and threw them to Ku Xinren.

"The Breath of Hongmeng?" Ku Xinren didn't send his spiritual will into the storage ring. Instead, he was grasping the jade vase agitatedly; his body even seemed to be shaking.

The Breath of Hongmeng, this was actually the Breath of Hongmeng...

The highly yearned Breath of Hongmeng was actually brought right to his doorstep. Even though he was holding it in his hands, he still suspected that it might be an illusion.

"This thing should be enough to nourish your fleshly body, right?" Mo Wuji said contentedly.

Ku Xinren's spiritual will entered the storage ring; ten peak-grade god spiritual veins lay silently inside. Each vein even contained the energy of creation. This was definitely the energy of creation and these were definitely creation god spiritual veins. Compared to an average peak-grade god spiritual veins, these were many levels higher.

"Good stuff, good stuff..." As Ku Xinren was saying this, he had already stored these items in his world. No matter what Mo Wuji was going to say next, he wasn't going to return the Breath of Hongmeng and god spiritual veins.

After storing the items, he looked at Mo Wuji in a completely different light, "You can rest assured. As long as you can bring me the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo..."

"Don't need. My Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo is already here." Mo Wuji opened his palm and a 30-centimetre-long, crystal-clear bamboo appeared on his palm. The leaves of this ice bamboo were like snowflakes. Each had six round cloves and there were a total of eight leaves.

Originally, this Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo had nine leaves. However, Mo Wuji had plucked one off and it was resting in his Mortal World.

"It's the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, it's actually the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo..." Ku Xinren's voice could no longer be described simply as shaking. At the same time, his eyes were filled with extreme desire. With both the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, not only could he recover his power, he might even grow more powerful.

Mo Wuji only needed a single look at Ku Xinren's gaze to know that this thing was more useful to Ku Xinren than he had made it out to be.

"Hurry and give it to me. Give the Bamboo to me." Ku Xinren anxiously extended a hand imprint and tried to grab the Bamboo.

Mo Wuji kept the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo and harrumphed coldly. His aura swept outwards, instantly dissipating Ku Xinren's hand imprint.

"I respected you, which was why I called you 'Senior'. But what's the meaning of this? Out of the three things, I have given you the Breath of Hongmeng and the peak-grade god spiritual veins. You haven't even shown me the Time Plate but you want me to hand the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo to you? Since when was there such a method of trade? This is the first time that I, Mo Wuji, saw such a thing." Mo Wuji's expression was slightly overcast.

As he was speaking, his spirit storage channel had already enveloped this bamboo house. If Ku Xinren dared to play any tricks, then don't blame him for attacking.

Ku Xinren suppressed his agitation. He said anxiously, "It's my fault..."

After which, he brought out a round plate. This plate gave off an ancient and majestic aura; it seemed to contain the powerful Laws of Time. Mo Wuji had encountered many supreme treasures; he even had the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. Thus, he only needed a single glance at this round plate to know that it was definitely the Time Plate.

Mo Wuji nodded and he brought out the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. He took a step forward and said, "Let's pass the items at the same time."

As he was speaking, Mo Wuji had brought his hand slightly forward.

Even though the item in Mo Wuji's hand was what he desperately needed, Ku Xinren still wavered at the instant before the trade.

The Time Plate. HIS Time Plate. Those years ago, he used this Time Plate to transcend many levels. Even Sages would have some apprehensions against him. The reason why he could become one of the four Dao Monarchs wasn't because of his Laws of Darkness but because of his Time Plate.

Because of his Time Plate, he could advance rapidly and fight for cultivation resources.

Today, he actually had to give the Time Plate away. This was no less than bleeding his heart dry.

He subconsciously looked at Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji's expression was calm, seemingly unafraid that he would play any tricks. Ku Xinren sighed. He still hesitated slightly as he brought the Time Plate slightly forward. He had not considered fully about what he should do.

If he was stronger, he would definitely kill Mo Wuji and obtain all of Mo Wuji's treasures.

But now, his power had fallen to an all-time low. It was the same as Mo Wuji's analogy; now, he was a mortal that was dying of thirst in a desert.

# Chapter 1089: Paramita Flower Shatters, Experts Arrive

---

Mo Wuji looked at Ku Xinren calmly; he did not try to force a trade. He was sure that the other party would definitely agree to the trade. He did not believe that an expert like Ku Xinren would willingly sit here and rot.

Ku Xinren finally firmed his conviction. He brought the Time Plate forward, and at the same time, he grabbed the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo from Mo Wuji's hands.

Mo Wuji also grabbed the Time Plate. Following which, he immediately threw the Time Plate in his Mortal World. How could he not sense Ku Xinren's killing intent? However, since he dared to come here, he did not have any reason to fear Ku Xinren.

If Ku Xinren dared to attack him, then don't blame him for not showing any face.

Dao Monarch Darkness Ku Xinren was a Dao Monarch after all. After handing Mo Wuji the Time Plate, he uttered a long sigh. Over these countless years, the Time Plate had given him honour, but it had also given him hardship. If not for the Time Plate, would he have fallen to such a state?

"We're both very satisfied with this trade. Since that's the case, I will take my leave." Mo Wuji clasped his fists and turned to walk out of the bamboo house.

Ku Xinren nodded and said, "Your cultivation should only be in the early God King Stage, right? An early stage God King like you actually dares to bring such treasures here and try to strike a deal with me, Ku Xinren. That takes some guts. Aren't you afraid that I would try to snatch your treasures?"

Mo Wuji chuckled, "You should be thanking your stars that you didn't try to make a move. Otherwise, this world would no longer

have a Dao Monarch Darkness..."

As he finished saying that, Mo Wuji's figure flashed and he directly disappeared without a trace. At the same time, the space around Dao Monarch Darkness suddenly hardened.

Ku Xinren's expression changed. Just as he wanted to stand, he realised that he had been completely sealed by void array runes.

As he was about to tear the array runes apart, Mo Wuji's voice came, "Senior Ku Xinren, on behalf of an old friend, I would not do anything further. You better not have any intentions of trying to steal my Time Plate. My temper isn't that great."

Ku Xinren stared in shock in the direction that Mo Wuji disappeared in; cold sweat began to trickle down his back. He had always been monitoring Mo Wuji's spiritual will. How could he not have noticed that Mo Wuji had installed a void trap array around him?

It was true that he could tear through this array in an instant. But to experts, many things could happen in an instant.

Young people nowadays were so strong? As Ku Xinren thought of this, the elation he got from obtaining the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo and the Breath of Hongmeng instantly disappeared. The confidence that he could retake the Time Plate after he recovered his strength had also wavered.

Mo Wuji's guess was right. Ku Xinren did intend to hunt him down and retake the Time Plate after he fully recovered his powers.

After all, what kind of thing was Mo Wuji? Mo Wuji actually dared to trade with him, the Dao Monarch Darkness?

...

Mo Wuji was sure that Ku Xinren wasn't willing to let him have the Time Plate. By now, Mo Wuji knew very well that none of these old fellas were saints. Thus, before he left, he prepared a message

for Ku Xinren. He wanted Ku Xinren to have some apprehensions towards him, so that Ku Xinren would not dare to hunt him down, at least till Ku Xinren fully recovers his powers. And by the time Ku Xinren actually recovers his powers, Mo Wuji believed that he no longer needed to fear Ku Xinren.

After obtaining the Time Plate, Mo Wuji no longer intended to stay in the Resting Land of Gods. He directly charged towards the direction of the array gate.

The Resting Land of Gods was very huge. But even an expert like Ku Xinren was forced to live in a corner by that Great Sage Min Yuan. Thus, Mo Wuji did not dare to openly cultivate here. No matter how far Min Yuan's strength had declined, that fella dared to go against the Sages and tried to fight for a Sage's God Throne. This meant he definitely wasn't a saint, nor was he a simple person.

One month later, Mo Wuji arrived back at the array gate to the Resting Land of Gods.

There were far more people guarding the gate. However, Mo Wuji didn't have any fear.

Back when he entered with Kun Yun, he didn't display his full powers.

At a distance from the gate, Mo Wuji transformed into a withered log. At the same time, his spirit storage channel's spiritual will started to form defensive array runes.

One day later, Mo Wuji directly dashed forward. His Kun Wu Sword conjured a dazzling sword light which shot towards the array gate.

At almost the same instant, ten experts swarmed towards Mo Wuji. At the same time, the space that Mo Wuji would be passing through was sealed.

As long as they could entangle Mo Wuji and prevent him from

leaving the Resting Land of Gods, then Mo Wuji would no longer have anywhere else to go. However, while they were smart, Mo Wuji wasn't stupid.

Mo Wuji's defensive array instantly defended against the ten experts that were charging towards him. At this moment, Kun Wu Sword's sword light landed on the array gate and tore open a crack.

Just as Mo Wuji's defensive array broke down, he passed through that crack and disappeared without a trace.

Looking at the direction that Mo Wuji disappeared in, a violet-robed man was filled with rage in his eyes. He had stayed in the Resting Land of Gods for so many years. Mo Wuji was the first person to enter and leave so calmly.

If he could do such a thing, why would he still be an envoy for that fake Sage?

...

The moment he left the Resting Land of Gods, Mo Wuji felt that aura of defeat again.

This time, Mo Wuji didn't care too much about it. He continued to run and he finally stopped after a few days. Thereafter, he entered the ground.

After spending a few days to install concealment arrays and trap arrays, Mo Wuji entered his Mortal World.

The first thing he did was to take out the Time Plate.

According to Mo Wuji's previous plan, he wanted to refine the Time Plate and make it his. However, after one day, Mo Wuji completely gave up on that idea.

The Time Plate was definitely something which he couldn't refine at this moment. With his current abilities, he could only use the Time Plate.

However, Mo Wuji still didn't immediately use the Time Plate.



His spirit storage channel's spiritual will continuously swept across the surface of the Time Plate. He believed that if he couldn't refine the Time Plate, then Ku Xinren wouldn't have been able to do so too. Even so, he didn't trust Ku Xinren. That old fella definitely wouldn't allow himself to be taken advantage of.

Spending three months on such detailed examinations, Mo Wuji found a total of 12 spiritual will imprints on the Time Plate. He wasn't sure whether there were any spiritual will imprints left, but with his current abilities, these were all that he could find. If there were really some spiritual will imprints left on the Time Plate, then his lack of abilities was to blame. After his cultivation gets higher, he would continue searching.

After extracting those imprints and sealing them, Mo Wuji started to plant god spiritual veins in the area and prepared to enter cultivation.

In this first cultivation session, Mo Wuji already used 81 peak-grade god spiritual veins. He hoped that he could charge to the Great Circle of the God King Stage at a single go. In fact, it would be best if he could go past the God King Stage and welcome the tribulation for the Unity God Stage.

The Paramita Flower that Kun Yun mentioned gave him a feeling of discomfort. Before he becomes a Unity God, he wouldn't be able to rest easy.

Stepping into the Time Plate, the pressure and aura of defeat disappeared without a trace. Moreover, Mo Wuji could clearly feel the Laws of Heaven and Earth. Moreover, he did not feel any misalignments with the outside world. It was as Kun Yun had said, the Time Plate was a supreme treasure for cultivation.

The only thing that left Mo Wuji slightly disappointed was that the time ratio wasn't very high. He wasn't clear whether it was because he didn't know how to use the Time Plate, or whether it was due to some other reason, but the time ratio was only 10:1.

That meant that 10 years in the Time Plate was equivalent to 1 year in the outside world.

His Immortal Mortal Technique went into circulation. Soon, a major circulation path was formed. God spiritual energy began to seep out from the god spiritual veins, condensing and enveloping around Mo Wuji. Soon, a whirlpool of energy formed.

Because Mo Wuji used the Time Plate, he didn't need to worry about any external spiritual wills detecting his actions. If a person's spiritual will could seep through time, then that person was definitely stronger than a Sage.

...

The space above Nirvana Learning Academy.

"Boom!" Cang Zhengxing and Xing Mu finally destroyed one of the petals of the Paramita Flower. With one of its petals destroyed, the Paramita Flower stopped expanding. Not only that, the Paramita Flower even began to shrink.

Because of this, the Laws instantly became hazy once more and the elemental energy in the area also plunged sharply. Some cultivators could no longer sense the Laws and they had to stop cultivating.

Yan'Er was one of the first to open her eyes. She immediately knew what was going on. In that short period of time, her cultivation had already entered God Monarch Stage Level 7. She was especially clear that she could not take part in a battle over a treasure like the Paramita Flower. Thus, the moment she was no longer able to cultivate, she immediately controlled her flying ship and left. According to her experience, this place would become a blood-filled battleground. There were many people that thought like Yan'Er. Soon, the cultivators split into two groups: one group fled while the other group charged towards the Paramita Flower.

Cang Zhengxing shouted agitatedly, "Everyone, buck up. Soon,

we will be able to seal this Paramita Flower."

"Courting death!" A loud shout came over. Following which, a jade-white hand imprint came descending down from mid-air. Even the two late-stage Unity God experts, Cang Zhengxing and Xing Mu, could feel the space around them being fettered.

"Not good, they are descending." Cang Zhengxing didn't even care about his own safety as he whipped out his magic treasure and struck the Paramita Flower.

"Old fella, hurry and leave with me." Xing Mu didn't do the same. He grabbed Cang Zhengxing, who had been ready to self-explode, and spit out a drop of vital blood. Immediately, the two transformed into a beam of light and disappeared without a trace.

"Boom!" At almost the same instant that Xing Mu dragged Cang Zhengxing away, Cang Zhengxing's magic treasure exploded. That arch-like rainbow above the Paramita Flower also exploded, vanishing without a trace.

A red lotus came descending from mid-air. On top of this lotus, was a gorgeous green-robed woman whose face was lined with cold frost. Besides this green-robed woman, there were ten other equally beautiful ladies.

The green-robed woman who was standing on the lotus flower harrumphed coldly. Her hand suddenly opened and those countless cultivators that were near the flower were turned into fogs of blood.

When they saw this, those fleeing cultivators began to flee with greater frenzy.

# Chapter 1090: Don't Leave Me Again

---

In the blink of an eye, the dense crowd around the Paramita Flower had been reduced to only ten women. They had either fled or had been exploded into mists of blood.

The green-robed woman didn't chase after the Unity Gods that fled. In her eyes, even Unity Gods were ants.

Her gaze turned to the shattered Paramita Flower. The fire-red Paramita Flower had now shrunk to a radius of only 3 meters.

"Ai, what a pity. That was a good Paramita Flower but it was actually destroyed by these brainless idiots." After some time, that gorgeous green-robed woman sighed.

"Sage Nun, this is definitely a good thing. Now that the Paramita Flower has been destroyed, those other greedy fellas wouldn't be able to use it to get to this perfect God World. Sage Nun only needs to store this Paramita Flower and everything here will be within Sage Nun's control." A lady in a light-yellow flowery dress said.

This lady's skin was white like snow; her pair of beautiful eyes seemed capable of speaking; her long hair cascaded to the back of her shoulders, and her looks were no inferior to the green-robed Sage Nun.

The green-robed lady laughed faintly, "Yi Shang, you are right. At least no one would be able to fight with me for this Paramita Flower. If I hadn't used this Paramita Flower to get here, this place would definitely have become the exclusive property of Luo Xu, that old thing. After I store this Paramita Flower, we would no longer need to rush. After which, we will need to go to a certain place."

"Is Sage Nun talking about the God Burial Cave? The moment we arrived at this world, I felt the aura of the God Burial Cave." The beauty called Yi Shang asked obediently.

The green-robed beauty nodded, "That's right, the God Burial Cave. There are at least three supreme treasures of fortune in the God Burial Cave. Not only that, there are definitely other treasures. I didn't think that the Cave would appear in this world. If those other fellas knew that the Cave was here, they would probably be banging their heads against the wall in regret."

After the green-robed lady finished saying that, she turned to the ten stunning beauties behind her and said, "You are all my disciples. If you obtain any treasures within the God Burial Cave, it will belong to you; it will be your own individual fortunes."

"Many thanks, Sage Nun." The ten beauties thanked harmoniously.

The green-robed Sage Nun smiled and continued, "The God Burial Cave, itself, is an amazing treasure. Although it's not a supreme treasure of fortune, it is definitely not inferior. It was because of that Min Yuan, that it disappeared within the universe. If you encounter Min Yuan within God Burial Cave, you would need to be careful. That person is not simple."

"He is merely a fake Sage." Yi Shang was clearly viewed highly by the green-robed Sage Nun. She was very straightforward in her words.

...

Within the Time Plate, Mo Wuji didn't even know what was going on in the outside world. He didn't know that Cang Zhengxing and Xing Mu had joined hands to try and destroy the Paramita Flower, nor did he know that they had failed to prevent the Throned Gods from entering God World.

At this moment, he was thoroughly deep in his cultivation.

Mo Wuji didn't even notice as the Laws of Time within the Time Plate started to spin faster. If he stopped, he would definitely know that the speed of the Time Plate wasn't only related to his

cultivation level, but also the rate at which the god spiritual veins were refined.

God King Level 4, God King Level 5...

Time passed gradually. Just as Mo Wuji stepped into God King Level 6, he felt the space around him turning sluggish. Mo Wuji subconsciously stopped. His spiritual will swept outwards questioningly.

The flow of time within the Time Plate seemed to have changed. Could this thing's time ratio be related to his cultivation level? Mo Wuji furrowed his brows. Before he entered his secluded cultivation, he had closed off all his senses. If not for the space turning sluggish, he would have still have been within his cultivation.

According to his estimates, he spent at least 10,000 years in the Time Plate...

No, this should not be what he should be thinking about now. He should be thinking about why there was there a sluggish effect? Could an expert's spiritual will have penetrated into his arrays? Otherwise, why would he have jolted out of his deep cultivation?

An external spiritual will could have penetrated in? As Mo Wuji thought of this, he no longer dared to continue cultivating. He immediately sprang out of his Time Plate.

From what he thought previously, there shouldn't be anyone in God Burial Cave whose spiritual will would be strong enough to penetrate through his arrays and make contact with his Time Plate.

Now that something had made contact with his Time Plate, this meant that this person was much stronger than him.

No matter what, this was no longer a place he could cultivate.

After charging out of the Time Plate, Mo Wuji didn't even have time to store his Time Plate when a faint yellow silhouette

appeared in his spiritual will.

This person seemed to pass right through space, causing Mo Wuji's heart to turn cold. With such speed, his God King Level 6's Wind Teleportation might not even be enough to run away.

Forcefully calming himself down, Mo Wuji stored the Time Plate in his Mortal World. At the same time, he kept his 81 god spiritual veins in his storage ring.

After close to 10,000 years of cultivation, the 81 god spiritual veins had shrunk in half.

What left Mo Wuji relieved was that the oncoming cultivator did not seem to have any intentions of attacking him.

Just as Mo Wuji was prepared to remove his array flag, that yellow robed cultivator suddenly appeared within his array.

What a powerful cultivation. Mo Wuji's heart jumped.

What left Mo Wuji shocked was that the person who disturbed his cultivation and entered his defensive array was actually a woman. In fact, it was more accurate to call her a beauty. At least, in terms of looks and figure, Mo Wuji believed that few women in this world could compare to her./

Besides having facial features which seemed to have been painted, this woman had an otherworldly aura.

Even with his current God King Level 6 cultivation, Mo Wuji couldn't see through this woman's cultivation. Moreover, this woman didn't even have to attack to pass through his defensive array. This caused Mo Wuji's heart to pound heavily.

Mo Wuji did not try to immediately escape. He clasped his fists towards this woman and said, "Dao Friend, may I ask why you have suddenly interrupted on my cultivation and intruded into my space?"

As he was speaking, Mo Wuji was thinking about how he could

escape.

The yellow-dressed woman didn't speak. She only stared at Mo Wuji with a look of astonishment. Her eyes were slightly red. She subconsciously took one step forward.

The faint aroma of a female wafted over. Mo Wuji hurriedly took a step backward as he stared warily at this gorgeous beauty.

"Liu Xing, could you have forgotten about me? I am Yi Shang, your Yi Shang..." The yellow-dressed woman seemed to be sobbing, "Why have you fallen to such a degree? Why didn't you tell me when you left previously? Why didn't you listen to my words and tried to go against a Sage? Why? Could it be that I don't even occupy a tiny spot in your heart? What about your promise? You promised me... Why, why..."

The yellow-dressed woman who called herself Yi Shang had already took a few steps forward. As she spoke, rows of tears had already streamed down from her eyes.

Liu Xing? Mo Wuji immediately came to an understanding. So this woman had mistaken him as Liu Xing.

"Dao Friend Yi Shang, please wait..." Mo Wuji was slightly worried. If this woman took another step forward, she might grab him into her embrace.

Yi Shang really stopped. However, she looked at Mo Wuji with a gaze as though she wanted to be one with Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath. He tried to calm down as he said, "Dao Friend Yi Shang, I'm really not Liu Xing. You must have recognised the wrong person..."

"No..." Yi Shang's voice was lined with grief, "There's no need to lie to me. You are Liu Xing. No matter how many times you have reincarnated, your eyes remain the same. Even your Dao remains the same. Perhaps, you are the only fool in the entire world that would cultivate the Mortal Dao. There's no second person who is



as foolish as you. Liu Xing, don't leave me again. Promise me."

Mo Wuji felt slightly dizzy. He had some hatred with Liu Xing. Back then, he spent 10,000 years to extract the trace of Liu Xing's will from his Wheel of Life and Death. It was exactly because of this that he didn't dare to say that he had met Liu Xing. He suspected that if he said that, this Yi Shang would kill him and even use a soul-searching method to see his memories.

Mo Wuji could only continue speaking with a warm voice, "Dao Friend Yi Shang, I'm really not Liu Xing. I cultivate the Mortal Dao but..."

"Please, don't leave me again, don't lie to me again..." Before Mo Wuji could finish speaking, this yellow-dressed woman took a step forward and pulled Mo Wuji into her embrace.

Mo Wuji completely couldn't feel her softness, nor smell her fragrance. His heart was ice-cold. Just now, when this Yi Shang lady hugged him, he didn't have a chance to resist or escape. At this moment, the space around him didn't belong to him.

That meant to say that he had no chance of retaliation against this woman. What exactly was her cultivation?

Quasi-Sage. This woman was definitely a Quasi-Sage. Mo Wuji's heart was beating furiously. He didn't even dare to struggle.

# Chapter 1091: The Nameless Dao Fruit

---

"Liu Xing, I can feel your heartbeat. Are you thinking of me? Don't leave me and don't continue to lie to yourself, okay? We can stay together under the Sage Nun, is there anything else that could be better than that? I don't mind that you have reincarnated. I only want to be with you, Liu Xing..." Towards the end, Yi Shang's words turned into soft mumbles.

At this moment, Mo Wuji could completely feel this woman's love and dependence towards Liu Xing. He knew that this incident was truly too coincidental. It was true that his eyes were similar to Liu Xing's. Back when Yu Lin saw Heavenly Mortal Sect's statue of Liu Xing, Yu Lin also noticed that Mo Wuji was very similar to Liu Xing.

However, this was not the main point. The main point was that he cultivated the Mortal Dao. Apparently, Liu Xing cultivated the Mortal Dao as well. Although his Mortal Dao was more complete, this Yi Shang definitely wouldn't believe the difference.

How should he escape from this woman? Just as Mo Wuji was thinking about that question, Yi Shang suddenly became much softer and warmer.

Before Mo Wuji could react, Yi Shang lifted her head. Her eyes were filled with tenderness and silent love, "Liu Xing, if you don't like to be under the Sage Nun, I'm willing to leave with you. As long as you are willing, I can bear a child for you now. Kiss me..."

The yellow dress fell and the beauty was released.

A perfect body, which 99% of women would be envious of, appeared in front of Mo Wuji. "Cream-like skin", this expression was probably made for this woman in front of him.

A scene back in Sword Prison suddenly jolted into Mo Wuji's mind. He was hugging the skeleton-like Han Qingru. Back then,

the only part of Han Qingru's which wasn't injured was her face.

Mo Wuji was an ordinary man. Moreover, he cultivated the Mortal Dao. In the Mortal Dao, he had never needed to sever his worldly desires. It was just that he was a clean-living and conservative man; he definitely wouldn't take part in those vices.

With the memory of Han Qingru, Mo Wuji didn't even need to use a heart-calming technique to calm himself down. For Han Qingru, he destroyed the Great Sword Path. But to Han Qingru, the most important thing probably wasn't the destruction of the Great Sword Path.

He sighed as he wondered how Han Qingru was doing. All these years, he had missed out on too much in the pursuit of the Dao, whether it was Yan'er, Shuyin, or Han Qingru.

The calm Mo Wuji picked up the fallen yellow dress and placed it back over Yi Shang, "Can you give me some time? My power is still too low. Give me some time to grow stronger and recover my memories. I truly forgot everything that happened in the past."

Ever since he was stabbed in the back by Xia Ruoyin, physical beauty had never been what he looked for in a woman. Less needed to be said about this problematic woman in front of him.

What he needed to do now was to escape from this woman. After finding another place, he needed to rapidly raise his powers.

"En, I will listen to you." Yi Shang was obedient like a little kitten. Her face was rose red as she quietly put her dress back on. She completely didn't mind that Mo Wuji had seen her full, naked body. In her eyes, Liu Xing was her everything.

What a perfect curves. Mo Wuji could not help but sigh in his heart.

After putting on her dress, Yi Shang continued to stick onto Mo Wuji closely. The tenderness in her eyes seemed as though she was always ready to become one with Mo Wuji.

"Yi Shang..."

Just as Mo Wuji said those two words, he was interrupted by Yi Shang, "Big Brother Liu Xing, I still prefer it when you call me Shang'Er."

Mo Wuji was helpless. He could only say, "Shang'Er, my cultivation is very low right now. I wish to find a place to cultivate. Can we temporarily separate? After my cultivation level is raised, I will find you."

"No..." Yi Shang instantly started to tear up, "Big Brother Liu Xing, I never want to part with you again. I'm afraid that if we part, I will never see you again..."

"It's not that we won't see each other again. It's just that I have not recovered my memories, so I will need some time to cultivate. At the very most, it would take 10,000 years..." Mo Wuji explained.

Mo Wuji felt that after he started to use the Time Plate, the time ratio had become approximately 100: 1. Moreover, this was with his limited understanding of the Time Plate. With 10,000 years in real time, even if he couldn't enter the ranks of Quasi-Sages, he would be able to reach the Great Circle of the Unity God Stage, right?

As long as he could become a Great Circle Unity God, he would no longer have any troubles with protecting himself.

Yi Shang continuously shook her head as tears continued to stream down her eyes. After a long time, she sobbed and said, "10,000 years is too long. I'm not willing to even let you leave my sights for a single breath of time. Big Brother Liu Xing, don't even leave my sights. Let me see you all the time..."

"I truly need to raise my cultivation level. With you, I'm afraid that I will be distracted..." Mo Wuji lamented.

Yi Shang's eyes were red as she looked at Mo Wuji and said, "You have the Time Plate. You will be able to raise your cultivation very

quickly. I also have a good thing here. It will allow you to better make use of the Time Plate and raise your cultivation speed by more than 10 times..."

Even though Mo Wuji knew that he couldn't accept Yi Shang's items, he could not help but ask, "What thing?"

"It's this..." As she was speaking, Yi Shang brought out a translucent and pure fruit.

This fruit didn't have any smell. As Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on its surface, it felt as though it had landed in a vast and boundless ocean; he was unable to tell see through its aura.

"What fruit is this?" Over these years, Mo Wuji had seen many things. However, he never saw a fruit like this.

Yi Shang pouted, "You don't even care about me. Didn't you notice that I'm much stronger than before?"

"Ah..." Mo Wuji could only respond with an 'Ah'. How was he to know what was her previous cultivation?

Yi Shang was acting like a spoilt child, but she clearly didn't blame her Big Brother Liu Xing. Looking at Mo Wuji's shock, she said in a hushed voice, "This is a Dao Fruit that I discovered by chance. There were a total of two trees and each tree only had one of this Dao Fruit. I have already used one.

Back then, I was only at the late Unity God Stage. After cultivating with this Dao Fruit, my sea of consciousness and will seemed to become much more profound. My cultivation speed became much faster than before. I suspect that this is a Dao Fruit from when the Heaven and Earth first opened. Of the two that I found, I used one of them. I was too reluctant to use this one, and I couldn't bear to give it to the Sage Nun either. I secretly kept it, so that I could give it to you."

As he heard this, Mo Wuji's heart was filled with shock. He was the same as Yi Shang, he also didn't know what this Dao Fruit was.

But if it was as Yi Shang had described, then this Dao Fruit was definitely the most valuable Dao Fruit among all Dao Fruits.

He wasn't Liu Xing, and he wasn't related to this Yi Shang. Even if this Dao Fruit could allow him to enter the Sage Stage, he wasn't going to accept it.

"Yi Shang... Ahem, Shang'Er, please give me some self-respect. I wish to use my own capabilities to reach higher levels. I don't want to depend on the help of other people..." As he said this, Mo Wuji was wondering how a person like Liu Xing could get such a woman to love him so deeply.

"Why am I considered 'other people'? I, I..." Yi Shang's tears fell like rain, causing Mo Wuji to be unable to continue any further. This woman seemed to be made out of water. Not only was she peerlessly beautiful, she also liked to cry.

He couldn't beat her, nor could he run away from her. Mo Wuji felt like he had fallen into a trap. Moreover, he also didn't dare to tell Yi Shang that he wasn't Liu Xing. Just the mere fact that he had seen her naked body was enough for her to kill him a thousand times over.

"Alright, can you give me some time?" Mo Wuji sighed.

Yi Shang still had some beads of tears on her face. She stared innocently at Mo Wuji, "Big Brother Liu Xing, I will not interrupt you. I only want to be next to you. Don't disappear from my sights..."

If not for the fact that he knew that this woman was many times older than him, he would have thought that she was a dependent, little lady.

"Then can you help me?" Mo Wuji knew that if he didn't resort to this, he would not be able to strip this woman off him.

"Of course." Hearing that Mo Wuji wanted her help, Yi Shang's face was filled with indescribable joy.

Mo Wuji handed Yi Shang a jade letter and said, "There's an array gate here. After you get through this array gate, there's a person called Min Yuan. I was almost screwed over by that fella. Can you help me go over and teach that fella a lesson? Oh right, you can't directly enter through the array gate, you would need to open a tear in it."

"Are you worrying for me?" When she heard Mo Wuji's final sentence, Yi Shang was incomparably happy. Before Mo Wuji could answer, she continued, "We have already found this place. It's called the Resting Land of Gods. The Sage Nun is currently thinking of how she can tear the place open. It's just that the Resting Land of Gods cannot be accessed through ordinary means. Even the Sage Nun currently doesn't have any means of getting there."

"Since that's the case, I will cultivate. I hope that while I cultivate, you will not disturb me." The moment Mo Wuji heard Yi Shang's words, he knew that it was impossible to get rid of her.

"En, feel free to cultivate. I will act as your defender." Seeing that Mo Wuji didn't take her Dao Fruit, Yi Shang didn't force it on him. She had already decided that when Mo Wuji was cultivating, she would mix this Dao Fruit in with Mo Wuji's god spiritual veins.

The way she looked at it, Liu Xing was probably slighted at the fact that her cultivation was much higher than his. She definitely needed to help her Big Brother Liu Xing step into the Quasi-Sage Stage in the shortest time possible.

# Chapter 1092: Meeting A True Sage

---

From Yi Shang's words, Mo Wuji could tell that the Sage Nun was very strong.

"Yi Shang, have you been here for long?" Since he couldn't get rid of Yi Shang, Mo Wuji wanted to ask how Yi Shang and co. managed to come to the God World. He wanted to know whether it was due to the Paramita Flower as Kun Yun had said.

"It has only been a few decades. The Sage Nun wishes to enter the Resting Land of Gods. It's just that the Resting Land of Gods is protected by the Laws of Heaven and Earth. Even the Sage Nun cannot force her way into it." Yi Shang could tell that Mo Wuji no longer had any intentions of getting away from her. Her mood became much better and her voice carried a sort of lightness and excitement.

"How did you get here?" This was the true thing that Mo Wuji wanted to know.

"The Paramita Flower. Before that Paramita Flower was destroyed, the Sage Nun managed to use its Laws to come to the God World..." As she got here, Yi Shang seemed to recall something. She soon added, "Actually, the Paramita Flower comes as a pair. The Sage Nun has taken away the red Paramita Flower. There's actually a white one here..."

"Then have you found it?" Mo Wuji was slightly agitated. He was very clear about the value of the Paramita Flower. Moreover, Qu You had the Primal God Lattice. If Qu You made it to God Burial Cave, she would definitely sense the Paramita Flower.

Yi Shang nodded, but she then shook her head. Before Mo Wuji needed to ask anything, she explained, "As long as you obtain one Paramita Flower, you would be able to find the other one. However, when the Sage Nun arrived at where the other Paramita Flower was supposed to be, she found that it had already been



taken away by two women."

"How do you know that two women had taken the Paramita Flower away?" Mo Wuji asked in shock.

Yi Shang chuckled slightly. She brought out a crystal ball, activated it and said, "This is the image drawn by the Sage Nun. There are no other human trails in the God Burial Cave. Thus, even those two have left for a long time, the Sage Nun was still able to capture their images."

Shuyin and Qu You? After Mo Wuji saw the two blurred images, he almost cried out in shock. Fortunately, he managed to control himself. At this moment, his heart was filled with excitement. Shuyin and Qu You had actually managed to come here. Moreover, they found the Paramita Flower and used it to escape.

Sensing Mo Wuji's excitement, Yi Shang wanted to inquire about it. Just at this moment, a voice rang clearly, "Yi Shang, who is this person?"

Mo Wuji subconsciously shuddered. He didn't even notice any sort of spatial waves when this person appeared in front of him. Even when Yi Shang appeared, he could sense her spiritual will penetrating through his array. But now, this fella was actually able to appear without causing any spatial waves. How strong could this fella be?

The person that appeared was also a woman. She was in green robes and her beauty was no less than Yi Shang's. In fact, from a certain perspective, it could be said that she looked more refined than Yi Shang.

"Sage Nun..." When Yi Shang saw this green-robed woman, she was slightly astonished.

Mo Wuji came to a sudden realisation. So this was the Sage Nun. Mo Wuji didn't dare to use his spiritual will to scan this green-robed lady's cultivation. This lady gave him the impression that

she was much stronger than Yi Shang.

As this green-robed lady stood in front of him, it felt as though she was one with the space around her; there wasn't any sort of jarringness. Only his Mortal Technique could allow him to be one with the myriad objects. Could this green-robed lady also be cultivating the Mortal Technique?

That's impossible...

The moment that he thought that it was impossible, a lightning seemed to flash across Mo Wuji's mind. He finally understood what was going on. This woman wasn't cultivating the Mortal Technique. The reason why she seemed to be one with everything was because her cultivation had reached an extremely high level.

What level? The only possible level was that of a Sage. This green-robed lady was definitely a Sage.

Mo Wuji inhaled a breath of cold air. He could only hope that the God World hadn't been destroyed by this green-robed woman.

"He is Liu Xing... Sage Nun, please forgive me. I am the one that sought him out." Yi Shang's voice was filled with fear.

The green-robed Sage Nun sighed, "Yi Shang, you are the person I favour the most and the time that you have spent with me isn't short. I have heard of that Liu Xing. He is the same kind of person as Min Yuan, they are both egoistic people that think that they are at the top of the world."

As she got here, the Sage Nun paused slightly before she continued, "Could it be that you still don't understand? The Cataclysm has already ended and there will be another World-Ending Cataclysm. You should know that under such Cataclysm, all those below the Sage Stage are only ants.

This upcoming World-Ending Cataclysm will be your opportunity. During the World-Ending Cataclysm, there will no be segregation between Sages and the other Throned Gods. There's no

need to talk about how Sages could be killed during the World-Ending Cataclysm. Even if all the Sages survive, the Cataclysm would upend the Heavenly Laws. It's possible that there might be a 9th Sage. Your fortune is deep. You have obtained the Sage Dao Fruit and you cultivate the Yin Yang Dao. If a Sage dies, or if the Heavenly Laws are changed, you would be able to make use of that Dao Fruit to become a Sage. Why would you behave so foolishly for a dirty man? You would even ruin your own future?"

"Sage Nun, you know of my Sage Dao Fruit..." The fear on Yi Shang's face grew.

The green-robed Sage Nun looked up into the sky and said calmly, "If I don't even know that you obtained the Sage Dao Fruit, then I wouldn't have become a Sage."

Her voice was lined with disappointment and loneliness. She was waiting for Yi Shang to give the remaining Sage Dao Fruit to her. Thereafter, she would return it to Yi Shang. What she needed wasn't Yi Shang's Sage Dao Fruit, but Yi Shang's loyalty and trust. But today, Yi Shang was actually giving the Sage Dao Fruit to a dirty man instead of her. This caused her heart to be filled with disappointment.

"Sorry, I..." Yi Shang lowered her head. Only she knew the restlessness in her heart.

If she hadn't used one Sage Dao Fruit for herself, she would have definitely given one to the Sage Nun and the other one to Mo Wuji.

"You are Liu Xing?" The green-robed Sage Nun's gaze landed on Mo Wuji.

The shocked and fearful Mo Wuji had already calmed down. There's no end to accidents and situations in life. Using his Mortal Dao to step into the God King Stage had already made his life much more colourful than it had been on Earth. If he was still on Earth, he would have already turned to dust.

Since that's the case, what's there to be afraid of? Moreover, he did not like this green-robed Sage Nun. What dirty man? Weren't you also the child of a man?

Little did Mo Wuji know that this green-robed Sage Nun really wasn't the child of a man.

Mo Wuji lifted his head and said calmly, "I'm not Liu Xing. It was Dao Friend Yi Shang who was mistaken."

The Sage Nun jolted slightly, clearly shocked at Mo Wuji's words. In reality, she had seen the scene when Yi Shang tried to give the Sage Dao Fruit to Mo Wuji.

She believed that Mo Wuji was probably loosening the reins in order to have a better grasp. Mo Wuji wanted Yi Shang's Sage Dao Fruit, but at the same time, show that he was a proper man.

She didn't think that Mo Wuji would actually deny that he was Liu Xing. Even if he was loosening the reins, wasn't this too much?

"Big Brother Liu Xing..." Yi Shang started to cry again.

"Since you are not Liu Xing, then leave," the Sage Nun suddenly said.

Mo Wuji was instantly excited. He looked at the green-robed Sage Nun in disbelief. She was simply letting him go? How could there be such a great thing in this world?

"No..." Yi Shang only muttered this single word. She didn't say anything further, she could only kneel in front of the Sage Nun.

"Could you be unwilling to leave?" The Sage Nun's tone was calm but Mo Wuji could feel a deep threat of death.

He clasped his fists towards the Sage Nun and said, "Yi Shang is a good girl. I hope that you don't punish her too severely."

At this instant, Mo Wuji had calmed down. He could sense a rich killing intent from the Sage Nun. He was sure that this Sage Nun wasn't actually letting him go. She was only playing with him.

After he escaped, she would easily capture him. However, anyone that dares to let him go can forget about capturing him again. This was even if that person was a Sage.

"What? Do I need to be lectured by you about what to do? I, the Sage Nun, am standing right here. If you have anything you feel dissatisfied about, feel free to say it right to my face." The Sage Nun's voice was icy-cold.

"Alright. If you anger me again, I will definitely teach you a lesson in the future." After saying that, Mo Wuji's figure flashed and he fled.

Mo Wuji didn't use his Wind Teleportation. He was experienced with fleeing; he knew that this was his only chance.

"Sage Nun, please, don't let Liu Xing leave me..." Yi Shang finally started to bawl. To her, separating with Liu Xing was no different from killing her.

The Sage Nun, whose face had turned ashen from Mo Wuji's words, extended her hand and supported Yi Shang up. She sighed and said, "Yi Shang, do you think that he could disappear from my spiritual will with that puny cultivation? I only wanted to let you see that he doesn't even care about you. If not for me, he would have taken your Sage Dao Fruit and disappeared."

"Sage Nun, please..." Yi Shang knew that she could only beg.

The Sage Nun frowned slightly. Her voice was harsh as she said, "Yi Shang, if you don't believe me, I will capture him and search his soul. That will let you see..."

"Don't..." Yi Shang cried out in grief.

# Chapter 1093: Charging Out Of God Burial Cave; Using The Great Art Of Destruction

---

The Sage Nun suddenly stopped speaking. Her eyes were filled with disbelief. The ant that she was talking about had disappeared from right under her eyelids.

"How is this possible?" The Sage Nun muttered to herself.

With her abilities, it didn't matter how powerful Mo Wuji's concealment technique was. As long as Mo Wuji was still in God Burial Cave, she would be able to find him.

But now, Mo Wuji had actually vanished without a trace.

...

After Mo Wuji fled for a period of time, he used Wind Teleportation multiple times before finally transforming into a piece of rock in a grey desert.

On this vast and endless desert, there were millions of other rocks like him. With his Fetal Transformation Technique together with his Mortal Dao, his aura was exactly the same as the other rocks around him. There was no sign of life; only an aura of defeat.

Unless the Sage Nun knew that he had transformed into a rock and specifically went to scan every single rock with her spiritual will, it was impossible for her to locate Mo Wuji.

Against an expert like the Sage Nun, Mo Wuji didn't want to encounter her for a second time until he was powerful enough. Even though he knew that he had already avoided the Sage Nun's searches, he still didn't leave immediately.

Once again, he took out his Heavenly Spirit Transformations and started to study another one of its sacred arts - Earth Shrinking.

Earth Shrinking was a type of escape art. It couldn't be said that the Wind Escape Technique was inferior to Earth Shrinking. After

all, his Wind Escape Technique had been personally carved and polished by him. Now, he had already achieved major success in his Wind Escape Technique. However, Earth Shrinking had an advantage over the Wind Escape Technique - it could allow him to disappear suddenly. If he could combine Earth Shrinking and his Wind Escape Technique, then his escape methods would become more untraceable.

Months passed. After Mo Wuji finally grasped the surface of Earth Shrinking, he carefully spied out with his spirit storage channel.

The surroundings were calm; Mo Wuji did not sense any form of danger.

After verifying that there wasn't any danger, Mo Wuji transformed back to his human form and headed towards the entrance of God Burial Cave.

It didn't matter how many sacred arts he learnt; it would all be useless if he didn't raise his cultivation. God Burial Cave was no longer a place where he could cultivate. Now, there were two places that he could go to: 1) Resting Land of Gods and 2) Escape from God Burial Cave and return to the God World.

According to what Yi Shang said, the Sage Nun was guarding over the Resting Land of Gods. He would only be throwing himself into her nets if he went there. Thus, Mo Wuji could only pray that he was strong enough to return back to the God World. As for the help that Kun Yun needed, that would have to wait till his cultivation gets higher. Now, he couldn't even protect himself. Moreover, as long as the Sage Nun wasn't able to enter the Resting Land of Gods, Kun Yun would be safe.

The green-robed Sage Nun clearly didn't place an ant-like Mo Wuji on her heart. Even though Mo Wuji had managed to escape from right under her eyelids, she didn't care too much about it. The universe was vast and there were too many techniques. If she

had closely tagged her spiritual will onto Mo Wuji, he definitely wouldn't have escaped, regardless of how many methods he had.

Now, the most important thing to the Sage Nun was to open the Resting Land of Gods. Those years ago, that fake Sage Min Yuan put on the front of a gentleman to earn the trust of many Throned Gods. Before the Cataclysm, many of these Throned Gods decided to place their treasures in the safekeeping of Min Yuan. It could be said that Min Yuan was even wealthier than a Sage.

The legendary Furnace of the Heaven and Earth, Tao Tie Pot and the Time Plate were all in the Resting Land of Gods. As long as she broke into the Resting Land of Gods and found Min Yuan, what could the World-Ending Cataclysm do to her?

...

Mo Wuji was cautious. He continued to practise Earth Shrinking as he moved. Months later, he arrived back at the entrance of God Burial Cave.

The black murky hole was still there. It was the same as when he first arrived; Mo Wuji still couldn't scan the inside of the hole with his spiritual will.

Mo Wuji directly used his Wind Teleportation. He was very clear that he couldn't use his sea of consciousness's spiritual will within this passage. Fortunately, Mo Wuji also had his spirit storage channel.

Mo Wuji could only use his Wind Teleportation for a few meters before he could no longer move any further. If not for his spirit storage channel, he would have been pushed back down into God Burial Cave.

If he didn't leave God Burial Cave, he would eventually end up in the hands of that Sage Nun. At this point, Mo Wuji could no longer care about anything else. He directly whipped out his Furnace of Heaven and Earth. As the Furnace floated above Mo Wuji's head,



he immediately felt the Laws of Space around him weakening.

It seems like Kun Yun wasn't lying to him. Even if he was still in God King Level 3, as long as he had his spirit storage channel and a supreme treasure of fortune, he would be able to leave God Burial Cave.

Mo Wuji knew that this passage to God Burial Cave was extremely long. His spirit storage channel circulated faster, allowing him to increase his speed.

What left Mo Wuji relieved was that he didn't sense any threat from that Sage Nun. In the first month, Mo Wuji continued to move cautiously. But after the first month, Mo Wuji directly started to refine the Kun Wu Sword.

The only unfortunate thing was that he couldn't use the Time Plate as he travelled up this passage. Otherwise, Mo Wuji suspected that he could refine both Kun Wu Sword and the Sage Dao Talisman.

Mo Wuji had already made preparations for the refinement of Kun Wu. Back when he first refined Kun Wu, his sea of consciousness almost dried up and he only managed to refine one of Kun Wu's sword intent.

In this second attempt, Mo Wuji did not hold back his spiritual will, allowing it to envelop around Kun Wu Sword. Indeed, it was the same as his first attempt. The moment Mo Wuji's spiritual will made contact with the seal in Kun Wu, it seemed as though a sluice gate had opened. The force within the sluice gate directly sucked away half of the spiritual will in Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness.

Compared to the first time, this second attempt wasn't as dangerous. However, it was definitely much harder.

Kun Wu was like a bottomless pit as it continued to suck away Mo Wuji's spiritual will. Mo Wuji was sure that he had not stepped into God King Level 6, resulting in his sea of consciousness

growing deeper, he would have definitely been sucked dry.

This sucking process lasted for three whole months. Just as Mo Wuji could no longer endure any further, the Kun Wu Sword uttered a cry of glee. After which, the grey Kun Wu floated in front of Mo Wuji. Compared to the first time he refined Kun Wu, it looked much more ordinary and it seemed to have lost its sharpness.

Mo Wuji closed his eyes as he felt the surging energy within Kun Wu; he felt an energy which seemed capable of destroying the Heaven and Earth. Mo Wuji suspected that if he used this sword, he could rip open a tear in the God World. If this sword was directed at that Sage Nun, he wondered how it would turn out.

Mo Wuji shook his head. It didn't matter how it would turn out. If he faced that Sage Nun again, he might only get one hit in. In fact, it was more likely that he couldn't even get a hit in.

It was unknown how many sword intents were within Kun Wu. Now, he had already refined two. If he wanted to continue refining it, it would have to wait till his cultivation level got higher.

Storing Kun Wu, Mo Wuji sped up. Another year passed before Mo Wuji's eyes finally lit up. He had finally charged out of God Burial Cave.

This was God Burial Valley. Mo Wuji scanned his spiritual will outwards and knew that he had returned back to God World.

The Laws of God World were still intact and there did not seem to be any form of damage. This caused Mo Wuji to heave a sigh of relief. Regardless of what happened, God World was considered a place where he had grown stronger. If God World was destroyed, he would have to return to the Immortal World. However, the Laws of the Immortal World weren't enough for him to cultivate.

As he turned back to face the cave entrance, Mo Wuji really wanted to install a seal over it so that the Sage Nun would not be

able to leave. However, he knew clearly that he wasn't powerful enough.

Even though he couldn't prevent that green-robed woman from returning to God World, Mo Wuji still decided that he should do something.

After verifying that there was no one in the surroundings, Mo Wuji gathered all his elemental energy, and at the same time, his hands began to form countless, enigmatic hand seals. Soon, a huge hand imprint was formed.

A terrifying aura of destruction enveloped the entire area. Even Mo Wuji was slightly shocked. He wanted to use the Great Art of Destruction to attack the entrance to God Burial Cave. Even if he could not completely destroy it, he would be satisfied if it could delay that green-robed lady.

However, after he felt this aura of destruction, he felt that he might have been too impulsive.

Mo Wuji's cultivation was limited. The moment he used the Great Art of Destruction, he was not strong enough to take it back. He could only subconsciously retract his spiritual will and elemental energy to minimise the effects of the Great Art of Destruction.

"Boom!" An earth-shaking rumble reverberated through the entire area. Although Mo Wuji's grasp of the Great Art of Destruction was shallow, this energy of destruction still spread far and wide

"Boom! Boom...."

Space collapsed and the Laws went unstable.

The sounds of collapsed reverberated unceasingly. It felt as though the God Burial Valley was a piece of tofu, and a huge hammer was slamming down on it; it continuously broke apart...

Mo Wuji hurriedly retreated. He had a premonition that if he

didn't retreat, he might be dragged into the destruction.

This caused some lingering fears in Mo Wuji. Liu Xing's trace of will in his Wheel of Life and Death was enough to leave him with apprehensions. However, this uncontrollable Great Art of Destruction had left him in fear.

Fortunately, the Laws of God World had been restored and the Heaven and Earth were stable. Also, his cultivation was limited at the intermediate God King Stage. Otherwise, how destructive would his attack have been?

Mo Wuji stared as the Laws of Space around God Burial Valley collapsed and gradually disappeared. It was like the clash of tectonic plates; the part in the centre was reduced into nothingness.

"So powerful..." Mo Wuji muttered to himself after he left the domain of the Great Art of Destruction.

Back when he was in the passage towards God Burial Cave, he also used the Great Art of Destruction. However, his cultivation was lower and his grasp towards the Great Art was still shallow. Additionally, he had been in a passage, so the destruction was far from being as terrifying as it was now.

# Chapter 1094: Paramita Flower Fragments

---

"This is Wuji?" A familiar voice came from the distance. Mo Wuji, who was thoroughly shocked at his Great Art of Destruction, immediately sent his spiritual will towards that person. He was instantly struck with a pleasant surprise.

"Senior Cang!" Mo Wuji hurriedly went to greet him.

Mo Wuji had a deep respect towards Cang Zhengxing. Not only did he learn many things from Cang Zhengxing, he also found in Cang Zhengxing the true magnanimity of an expert.

Cang Zhengxing was clearly also happy to see Mo Wuji. He stared questioningly at the collapsing space and the ruins of God Burial Valley and asked, "What's going on?"

Mo Wuji said awkwardly, "I just gained insights on a sacred art and I went ahead to try it here. I didn't expect that this sacred art would be so tyrannical, to be able to destroy the entire God Burial Plains."

In the past, God Burial Valley was a mountain valley. Right before Mo Wuji used his Great Art of Destruction, it was a plain. But now, it wasn't even a plain.

"Your single sacred art destroyed God Burial Valley?" Cang Zhengxing looked at Mo Wuji in shock. Even though he obtained the fortune to step into the Great Circle of the Unity God Stage during the restoration of God World, he might not be able to destroy God Burial Valley even with 10 different sacred arts.

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to reply, Cang Zhengxing asked, "What's that sacred art?"

Mo Wuji had no intentions of hiding it from Cang Zhengxing, "It's the Great Art of Destruction. Back when God World was restored, I obtained it from the Chasm of Laws."

Cang Zhengxing went blank. After some time, he finally spoke,

"Fortunately, you were the one who obtained this sacred art. If the Gods Race were ones that obtained it, the other races in God World would definitely be put in danger. In the past, the Gods Race used the Minor Curse Arts to kill millions of people..."

Cang Zhengxing subconsciously stopped speaking. Although the Great Art of Destruction didn't land in the hands of the Gods Race, wasn't God World still in crisis?

"Senior Cang, could something have happened?" Mo Wuji only needed a single glance at Cang Zhengxing's dispirited expression to know that Cang Zhengxing had something else he wanted to say.

Cang Zhengxing nodded and sighed, "I'm truly happy to be able to see you here. Unfortunately, just at the God World was restored, it is going to be destroyed. Ah... If I knew this would happen, I would prefer it if the God World wasn't restored."

Compared to Mo Wuji, Cang Zhengxing, Blazing Heaven, Clear Rise and co, had deeper sentiments towards God World. They had stayed here for tens of thousands of years; this place was their home.

"Could Senior be talking about that green-robed Sage Nun that came to God World?"

"Yes, Nirvana Learning Academy's Paramita Flower suddenly started to grow. With the Laws of the Paramita Flower, Throned Gods were able to enter the God World... Eh, Wuji, how did you know that the Sage Nun has arrived in God World?" Because of his concern towards the God World, Cang Zhengxing only realised that there was something wrong with Mo Wuji's words in the second half of his sentence.

Mo Wuji did not hide anything as he revealed his escape from God Burial Cave. Not only that, he told Cang Zhengxing that the reason for using the Great Art of Destruction here was to trap that Sage Nun in God Burial Cave, so that she couldn't come out.

"Ah..." This pleasant piece of news caused Cang Zhengxing to be unable to react. After a few breaths of time, he finally grabbed hold of Mo Wuji and said agitatedly, "You did well, you did well..."

Thereafter, he didn't wait for Mo Wuji to ask anything and started talking about how they destroyed the Paramita Flower. At the same time, he told Mo Wuji that the Sage Nun only needed a single move to kill 100,000 God Continent cultivators.

"That woman is truly murderous." Mo Wuji had some lingering fears. If that woman hadn't been careless, how could he have a chance to escape from that vicious woman?

Cang Zhengxing's tone seemed to be clearly more relaxed, "Fortunately, you delayed that woman in God Burial Cave. Otherwise, that woman would probably extract God World's fate and uproot its world channel."

Mo Wuji shook his head and said solemnly, "Senior Cang, it's true that I have destroyed God Burial Plains. Ordinary people might not be able to escape but that woman is not ordinary. She is a Sage. The reason why she hasn't come out is probably because of the Resting Land of Gods..."

As he said this, Mo Wuji explained the situation with the Resting Land of Gods and God Thrones to Cang Zhengxing. Cang Zhengxing also knew about God Thrones, it was just that he didn't know about it in the same detail as Mo Wuji.

When he heard Mo Wuji's words, Cang Zhengxing finally realised that the God World was simply another piece of mud that could be trampled on by Throned Gods.

"It seems like only breaking into the Quasi-Sage Stage is enough to prevent the God World from being harvested," Cang Zhengxing sighed.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "Senior Cang, even if you break into the Quasi-Sage Stage, the God World will still be harvested. That

woman is not someone that a Quasi-Sage can deal with."

"Do you have some other method?" Cang Zhengxing knew that Mo Wuji wasn't a simple person. Moreover, Mo Wuji had the Great Art of Destruction which was able to destroy the entrance of the God Burial Cave. This caused Cang Zhengxing to have some expectations towards Mo Wuji.

Perhaps, there might come a day when Mo Wuji saves the God World.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Senior Cang, junior was actually on his way to find you. There's a matter which requires senior's help."

Cang Zhengxing did not hesitate to say, "Tell me. As long as I, Cang Zhengxing, can do it, I will."

Mo Wuji said, "Back when I was in Nirvana Learning Academy, there was a competition for cultivation resources. The venue for this competition was an owner-less planet. Junior hopes that Senior Cang can reveal the location of this owner-less planet; junior intends to go to that planet and cultivate for a period of time.

Mo Wuji had already planned to find a place to cultivate. If he hadn't met Cang Zhengxing, he would have searched for some remote place. But now that he encountered Cang Zhengxing, he was naturally going to ask about that owner-less planet.

That planet contained large amounts of primordial energy. Not only did his cultivation rise rapidly there, he also obtained the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Eventually, he used the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo to exchange for the Time Plate.

Most importantly, Kun Yun knows that there was a powerful treasure on that planet. This treasure was so powerful that Kun Yun disregarded the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Besides wanting to raise his cultivation to the Unity God Stage, Mo Wuji



also wanted to search for that treasure.

When Cang Zhengxing heard Mo Wuji's words, he did not hesitate to retrieve a crystal ball and handed it to Mo Wuji, "Wuji, this crystal ball holds the location of that owner-less planet. Also, you need to be careful of Xing Mu. That fella tried to screw you once, almost getting you killed. However, he did save my life recently, and he did join hands with me to destroy the Paramita Flower. Thus, I don't intend to haggle with him any further."

"Many thanks, Senior Cang. Junior understands." Mo Wuji expressed his gratitude as he received the crystal ball.

Cang Zhengxing laughed faintly, took out a jade box and handed it to Mo Wuji, "This is for you."

Mo Wuji accepted the jade box and looked at Cang Zhengxing quizzically. He was waiting for Cang Zhengxing to explain.

Cang Zhengxing pointed at this jade box and said, "Inside, there are some fragments of the Paramita Flower. Back when Xing Mu and I destroyed a petal of the Paramita Flower, I casually picked these fragments up. Thereafter, I heard that green-robed woman was rushing to some other place, so she didn't pursue this matter. However, I'm sure that these fragments are useful. The moment that woman is done with her matter, she would remember about these fragments."

The Sage Nun was born from a red lotus. Although her cultivation is peerless and her insights to the Dao are profound, she could not compare to old fellas like Cang Zhengxing in terms of wisdom. Besides her fortune, she was able to become a Sage because of external reasons. It could be said that she was the least cunning Sage among the eight. Moreover, she was extremely conceited.

Mo Wuji elatedly accepted the jade box and said, "Many thanks, Senior. This thing is going to be useful."

This thing was naturally useful to Mo Wuji. With these Paramita Flower fragments, not only could he have a sensing of Qu You's and Shuyin's location, it could also allow him to feel the Sage Nun's location.

"That's good." Cang Zhengxing chuckled. Ever since he heard that Mo Wuji had destroyed the Sage Nun's exit, his mood had improved significantly.

Mo Wuji also took out a storage ring and a jade box and handed them to Cang Zhengxing, "Senior Cang, I don't have many things but here are some god spiritual veins and a vase of the Breath of Hongmeng. I wonder if these things would be useful for senior to break into the Quasi-Sage Stage."

"Breath of Hongmeng! It's useful, it's useful... Hurry and keep it. People would be able to sense its aura easily. It's better for you to keep it for yourself..." Cang Zhengxing said anxiously when he felt the aura of the Breath of Hongmeng.

Mo Wuji laughed, "Senior, I have plenty of it. With my current power, no one else besides that woman can do anything to me."

"Good, good..." Cang Zhengxing knew that now wasn't a time to be sentimental with Mo Wuji. He hurriedly grabbed the Breath of Hongmeng and threw it into his own world.

# Chapter 1095: Can You Go?

---

After storing the Breath of Hongmeng, Cang Zhengxing heaved a sigh of relief. He returned the storage ring back to Mo Wuji, "You need cultivation resources for yourself. I don't need these god spiritual veins..."

Mo Wuji hurriedly waved his hand, "Senior has shown me too much kindness. These 20 god spiritual veins don't mean too much to me. Time is of the essence. Junior will have to take his leave."

Even though he knew that the Sage Nun had yet to do anything to his Mortal Sect, Mo Wuji still anxiously wanted to return back to the sect. At the same time, he needed to rush to that owner-less planet and cultivate.

While his Great Art of Destruction had destroyed God Burial Valley, Mo Wuji was still worried that this wasn't enough to stop the Sage Nun.

After Mo Wuji left, Cang Zhengxing finally sent his spiritual will into the storage ring. When he saw that they were all peak-grade god spiritual veins with the energy of creation, he instantly exhaled a breath of cold air.

He also knew that the Chasm shot out god spiritual veins. However, he wasn't in the vicinity. Thus, even though his Array Dao was peerless, he wasn't able to obtain a single creation god spiritual vein.

At the same time, he knew that the Chasm shot god spiritual veins out at extreme speeds; ordinary methods weren't enough to catch them. But now, Mo Wuji had given him 20 veins at one go. This was simply heaven-defying.

Today, he obtained so many god spiritual veins and a vase of the Breath of Hongmeng. These items would be instrumental to his breakthrough into the Quasi-Sage Stage.

"Wuji, thank you." Cang Zhengxing clasped his fists in the direction that Mo Wuji left in. After which, his figure flashed and he instantly disappeared.

Now that he had obtained so many valuable cultivation resources, he was naturally going to find a place to enter secluded cultivation.

...

Mortal Sect was still the same; there were no changes. The moment Mo Wuji entered Mortal Sect, his spiritual will detected Da Huang. Da Huang was already at World God Level 7 while Shuai Guo was at World God Level 3.

The one with the greatest improvement was Wei Ru; he was already at the Great Circle of the God Monarch Stage. From the looks of it, the god spiritual veins that he left behind had been very useful to Da Huang and co. Mo Wuji's guess was right; not only did Mortal Sect have the creation god spiritual veins, it was also concentrated in fate. Thus, cultivating here would allow one to be more attuned to the Dao.

Mo Wuji didn't go and alarm the three. Since the three of them were able to cultivate rapidly here, he wasn't going to disturb them.

After re-stabilising the defensive arrays around Mortal Sect, Mo Wuji headed towards the New God Domain City next to the edge of Nirvana Ocean.

With the restoration of God World and with the transfer array across Nirvana Ocean being installed, New God Domain City was flourishing. It had become a key place of interaction between cultivators from God Continent and God Domain.

However, ordinary people cannot enjoy the benefits of the transfer array. Although Nirvana Ocean wasn't as dangerous as it was in the past, the price of using the array was still astronomical.

Moreover, one needed to be of a high stature to be able to use it.

Fortunately, Nirvana Ocean was no longer dangerous. Cultivators that had no money and status could choose to traverse the Ocean by themselves.

Mo Wuji had visited New God Domain City before. In this second visit, he found that things seemed to have changed. After the Laws of God World were restored, New God Domain City seemed to have been reconstructed.

Mo Wuji knew that time was of the essence. Thus, after he entered New God Domain City, he headed straight to the transfer array.

The owner-less planet that Cang Zhengxing told him was near God Continent. He needed to cross the Nirvana Ocean before he could travel to that planet.

After the reconstruction of New God Domain City, the transfer array had become like an airport; it had become a central hub. All transfer arrays, regardless of the destination, were gathered in the centre of New God Domain City.

This was also the most flourishing and bustling place in New God Domain City.

Mo Wuji had Cang Zhengxing's Rule of Arrays, allowing him to take any transfer array in God Continent free of charge. Now, he could probably use all arrays in God World free of charge.

However, Mo Wuji had a large number of god crystals. He also knew that a transfer array needed to be maintained. Thus, he didn't intend to save on this bit of money.

There were a total of 30 sales windows for the transfer array. Even so, there were long lines in front of every window. Even though Mo Wuji was in a rush for time, he could not save on this bit of time.

Fortunately, the efficiency was rather high. Mo Wuji only needed

an incense's time to reach the front the of the window.

"I wish to cross Nirvana Ocean and go to God Continent. How many god crystals will it be?" Mo Wuji walked up to the window and said directly.

The person in the window was a middle-aged man in the late Heavenly God Stage. He lifted his head, looked at Mo Wuji and said indifferently, "If you wish to cross the Nirvana Ocean, you would need verification from the New God Domain City Hall before you can purchase a transfer ticket."

"Keke, is this Dao Friend's first time visiting since the reconstruction of New God Domain City?" The yellow-robed cultivator behind Mo Wuji chuckled and said.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes, it's my first visit. Oh right, if every person that wants to use the transfer array across Nirvana Ocean requires a verification from the City Hall, then wouldn't the efficiency be very low?"

The final sentences of Mo Wuji were casually said. In reality, he was prepared to leave the queue. Originally, he intended to follow procedures. But now that the other party wanted some verification, he could only use this Rule of Arrays Token.

Queuing again would only require another incense's time. This beats going to the City Hall to obtain a verification. He wasn't that free.

"This transfer array is currently managed by the Cultivators Embassy and Senior Jie Heng. After the restoration of God World, God Continent and God Domain had things which the other wanted. Thus, controlling this array, well, you should know why it's necessary," The yellow-robed cultivator said without hiding anything.

This was news that everyone knew; an open secret. What was there to hide about?

Mo Wuji instantly stopped in his tracks, "Isn't the transfer array across Nirvana Ocean built by Nirvana Learning Academy's Senior Cang Zhengxing?"

If this array wasn't installed by Senior Cang Zhengxing, then things would be problematic. This was because his Rule of Arrays would be useless.

By the side, another cultivator butted in, "This transfer array was naturally built by Senior Cang Zhengxing. It's just that after Senior Cang Zhengxing finished the array, he did not manage it."

"Then how did it end up in the hands of Cultivators Embassy? And who's that Jie Heng?" Mo Wuji frowned; he was feeling slightly displeased. Cang Zhengxing was a senior that he respected. This senior had installed this array but it was actually left under the control of a dogshit place like the Cultivators Embassy. Moreover, it was being exploited for resources. It would be strange if he was happy.

He wasn't confused as to why Cang Zhengxing didn't manage the array. Instead, he was confused why Nirvana Learning Academy didn't. Cang Zhengxing had never managed such trivial stuff. But supposedly, Nirvana Learning Academy should be managing this array.

This time, no one answered Mo Wuji. Some things could be said, while some couldn't.

Moreover, the matter with Jie Heng wasn't simple. When others mentioned Jie Heng, they needed to add 'Senior' at the front. Mo Wuji had directly said Jie Heng's name. This, in itself, was an offence.

"I'm sorry, let me cut the queue. I will reimburse you..." At this time, a black silhouette rushed in and charged in front of Mo Wuji. He crammed in front of the yellow-robed cultivator, took out a storage ring and said, "I will pay half the price. I want to purchase a ticket to God Continent."

"Who allowed you to cut the queue? Stand at the back! Also, the transfer ticket across Nirvana Ocean isn't for open sale. A mere rogue cultivator like you can forget about taking the transfer array across Nirvana Ocean! Is twice the price very amazing? Our transfer arrays aren't lacking your bit of god crystals." A red-robed deacon grabbed towards the big man that charged in.

The big man's figure flashed, causing the red-robed deacon to grab thin air.

"Brother Zhenyi?" Mo Wuji cried in surprise.

Previously, he suspected that this black-robed man was Yuan Zhenyi. Now that he saw Yuan Zhenyi making a move, he knew that his suspicions were right. This person was Yuan Zhenyi. Over 10,000 years, Yuan Zhenyi had an additional sense of agedness.

Yuan Zhenyi was one of the first friends he made when he first came over to this world. He had a bold and just character. Back when he was heading to Chang Luo's Immortal Spring Conference, they fought Six-legged Electric Crocodiles together. During those battles, they formed a deep bond. There was also Aunt Eleven. Eventually, Aunt Eleven left with Mo Xingtong. According to the news he obtained, Aunt Eleven had obtained an immortal estate in the Sky Seas. Since then, there was no further news from her.

Unfortunately, Yuan Zhenyi didn't have any spiritual veins, so he couldn't cultivate. After the two separated at Chang Luo, he didn't have any further news from him either.

Today, Mo Wuji actually saw Yuan Zhenyi in New God Domain City. How could he not be happy?

Yuan Zhenyi didn't have any spiritual aura around him but Mo Wuji could sense a deep power from him. Just now, that deacon was at least a God Monarch. However, that deacon wasn't able to catch Yuan Zhenyi. This showed that Yuan Zhenyi wasn't weaker than a God Monarch. From the looks of it, Yuan Zhenyi definitely obtained some great fortune when he went out to temper himself.



Otherwise, he couldn't have achieved such results.

"You are Brother Mo?" Yuan Zhenyi looked at Mo Wuji in disbelief. After saying that sentence, he was sure that the person in front of him was truly Mo Wuji.

"Haha, it's really you. Yes, I am Mo Wuji." Mo Wuji chuckled; his heart was incomparably carefree.

It was already a great joy to meet an old friend. Moreover, this old friend was one that he had shared life-and-death battles with.

"It's not good. Brother Mo, we have to go." Yuan Zhenyi suddenly recalled his situation.

"Can you go?" A gloomy voice came.

# Chapter 1096: You've Done Something Stupid

---

Following which, a violet-robed man sped over. Mo Wuji finally realised that Yuan Zhenyi was being pursued. No wonder why he was in such a hurry to use the transfer array.

"Zhenyi, are you being pursued by this fella?" Mo Wuji asked as he looked at the incoming person.

Yuan Zhenyi was already wielding a black staff. As he stared at the violet-robed man, he said to Mo Wuji, "Wuji, I didn't think that I would drag you down at our first encounter after so long. This fella is from Nirvana Learning Academy. I killed his younger sister."

Even though Yuan Zhenyi hadn't seen Mo Wuji for more than 10,000 years, he had been through life and death situations with Mo Wuji. Thus, words of apology were needless.

"You killed his younger sister?" Mo Wuji looked at Yuan Zhenyi in shock. Yuan Zhenyi wasn't a barbaric person who randomly killed people. In fact, it was the contrast; Yuan Zhenyi was a magnanimous and generous person.

"That's right. The reason why I could live was because of Kuai Tong's saving grace. This fella's sister actually wanted to snatch the cultivation technique that Kuai Tong purchased in a rogue market. Not only did she kill Kuai Tong, she even extracted Kuai Tong's soul..."

Hearing Yuan Zhenyi's words, Mo Wuji had a rough understanding of the situation. Kuai Tong should be Yuan Zhenyi's dao companion in the God World. However, not only was his dao companion killed, her soul was extracted and refined. Naturally, Yuan Zhenyi wanted to take revenge for his dao companion. Thus, he killed this violet-robed man's younger sister, and in turn, he

offended this violet-robed man.

If this situation had happened to him, he would have been much more murderous.

Yuan Zhenyi didn't continue speaking any further. This was because that violet-robed man was already right in front of them. What surprised him was that this violet-robed man actually didn't lay a hand on him.

"You are Mo Wuji?" After standing in front of Mo Wuji for some time, this violet-robed man finally recognised Mo Wuji. Against Yuan Zhenyi's expectations, he actually clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji. His expression also turned unsightly.

Mo Wuji didn't say a word; he only stared at this violet-robed man calmly. He was sure that if he wasn't here, there was an 80-90% chance that Yuan Zhenyi would die today. He could not tell what was Yuan Zhenyi's cultivation but he could roughly guess that Yuan Zhenyi was only in the late God Monarch Stage. This violet-robed man, on the other hand, was at World God Level 9.

Now that Mo Wuji's name was mentioned, more people recognised him. The cultivators in the queue all hurried to make way. Some people even came to bow towards Mo Wuji respectfully. As for that Heavenly God sales attendant that didn't sell the transfer ticket to Mo Wuji, he stood up in fright; his face turned increasingly pale.

In God Domain, not many people knew of Mo Wuji's face. However, few wouldn't know of Mo Wuji's name.

Back when he was in the Nascent God Stage, Mo Wuji single-handedly killed 49 Nascent Gods and Heavenly Gods that encircled. After which, he was hunted by several God Kings but he still managed to escape.

However, that only demonstrated that Mo Wuji was skilled at escaping. But when God World was restored, Mo Wuji killed the

God Kings and two Unity Gods from the Gods Race. Even the Gods Race's number one expert, Bai Dai, was slaughtered by Mo Wuji.

If this wasn't enough, Mo Wuji charged into God Evolution Sect alone and pulled it out from its roots.

Anyone of these stories was enough to turn a cultivator's heart cold.

Today, Mo Wuji had shown up here. Many people suspected that if Mo Wuji was angered, he would start a massacre here. This was because, in the eyes of many, Mo Wuji was a bloodthirsty and murderous person.

"You're very famous?" Yuan Zhenyi, who had been prepared to give up half his life to escape with Mo Wuji, stared at Mo Wuji doubtfully.

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, "I could be considered a little famous. It should be enough to retain our lives."

Mo Wuji did not dare to say this in God Continent. However, this wasn't God Continent. Even though they were at the edge of Nirvana Ocean, this was still within the territory of God Domain. Back when he was in the early God King Stage, he had levelled God Evolution Sect. Even God Evolution Sect's Unity God Tie Lanshan was killed by him. Thus, this puny World God was no different from an ant in Mo Wuji's eyes.

"Senior Mo, you are a senior. This is a private matter between this person and I. Both of us are disciples of Nirvana Learning Academy and I'm also from Cultivators Embassy. Senior Jie Heng is a good friend of our Embassy Lord. Thus, I request that senior doesn't interfere in this private matter." This violet-robed cultivator didn't directly attack Yuan Zhenyi in front of Mo Wuji.

As he was speaking, he had already sent out several messages.

Mo Wuji could see that he was sending messages, but he didn't stop it. After this violet-robed cultivator was done, Mo Wuji said

coldly, "Is the Cultivators Embassy very amazing? And what kind of vegetable is that Jie Heng?"

"Haha, my Cultivators Embassy naturally isn't something amazing. However, to deal with a single Mo Wuji, it's more than enough..." An extremely arrogant voice came over. Following which, the space around them started to emit cracking sounds.

Including Yuan Zhenyi, the faces of every cultivator changed. This was the core area of New God Domain City. Every cultivator knew that there was a peak-grade killing array here. This killing array was a Grade 7 god array and it was installed by Cang Zhengxing himself.

Those cracking sounds meant that this Grade 7 killing array was being activated.

Indeed, the Laws of Space instantly started to change. An ominous pressure filled the entire area.

Some cultivators that tried to leave the array were instantly torn apart by the array's attacks.

"Senior Mo, this person is Cultivators Embassy's Xu Sha..." After knowing Mo Wuji's status, more cultivators started to approach him. The one that spoke was the yellow-robed man that was standing behind him previously.

Cultivators Embassy was strong, but in the eyes of many God Domain cultivators, Mo Wuji was much stronger. Mortal Sect occupied the best piece of land in the entire God Domain. But until now, did anyone dare to antagonise Mortal Sect?

Those years ago, God Evolution Sect's Tie Lanshan tried to force a marriage on Forgotten Creek Dao School's Qu You. Where was God Evolution Sect now?

Xu Sha? Mo Wuji's eyes turned cold, "The toad that dreamt of eating swam meat? The Xu Sha that tried to force a marriage on Forgotten Creek Dao School's Qu You?"

"That's him." The yellow-robed cultivator did not hesitate to say. Now that Xu Sha had activated the Grade 7 killing array, everyone here could be killed. This was not a time to be reserved.

"Is your father doing well?" Mo Wuji looked at Xu Sha and suddenly asked an irrelevant question.

Cultivators Embassy was also a place that he wanted to destroy. It was just that it was too far away.

"Go and die." Xu Sha couldn't even be bothered to answer Mo Wuji's question. He viciously threw down an array flag.

Mo Wuji opened his hand and threw out a palm-sized jade token.

Immediately, the killing array paused and all killing intent was sealed. At this instant, Mo Wuji could clearly sense the locations of the array heart and array foundations.

Mo Wuji sighed in praise. This Rule of Arrays token was truly amazing. Not only could he use any transfer array freely, he could escape from any array. This was because all Grade 7 god arrays in God World were definitely installed by Cang Zhengxing. Moreover, all arrays below Grade 7 could be broken with this jade token.

Xu Sha was also in the late World God Stage. He was no idiot. The moment he noticed that his array flag was useless, he started to get flustered. Immediately, he noticed that the boundless killing intent of the array was surrounding him. If he dared to move, he would be turned into dust.

"Mo Wuji, you can't touch me. If you touch me, Senior Jie Heng definitely wouldn't let you go..."

Before Xu Sha could finish speaking, a familiar voice came from outside the killing array, "Mo Wuji, long time no see. I see that your cultivation has improved significantly. That's truly worthy of celebration."

Following which, an anxious voice came, "Dao Friend Mo, it's my son's fault. Please show mercy. I, Embassy Lord Xu Ping, will

definitely return the favour..."

Xu Ping no longer placed Mo Wuji in his eyes. However, his son's life was within Mo Wuji's palms, so he could not help but be anxious. Xu Sha's talent was first-rate and he had already spent plenty of resources to groom his son. If Xu Sha was killed by Mo Wuji, killing Mo Wuji wouldn't get him back his son.

Noticing the two people, Xu Sha heaved a sigh of relief. He knew that Mo Wuji was amazing, otherwise, Mo Wuji couldn't turn this Grade 7 killing array against him in the blink of an eye. But no matter how amazing Mo Wuji was, how could he compare against Senior Jie Heng? Moreover, his father was also here.

Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered with those word. With a single thought, bursts of killing intent shot towards the violet-robed man and Xu Sha.

These two weren't even at the God King Stage. Against the Grade 7 killing array, how could they resist? Xu Sha couldn't even call for help before he was enveloped by the killing intent. Two mists of blood exploded. Not even their primordial spirits remained.

"Mo Wuji, I'm going to devour you." Xu Ping was filled with hatred. He directly struck forth with his magic treasure.

"Mo Wuji, you've done something stupid." The man that came with Xu Ping said indifferently.

# Chapter 1097: Stone Turtle

---

Mo Wuji didn't even care about Xu Ping's attack. Instead, he looked at the other man and said, "I recognise you, you are that stone turtle, right? Back then, you were hiding in Nirvana Ocean. I believe you only managed to get a breath of fresh air when God World was restored, right? Stone turtle, you better not come and find trouble for me. If you are able to live for a few more years, you might be able to take back what belongs to you. However, you are trying to court your own death by offending me."

Mo Wuji could indeed recognise the fella next to Cultivators Embassy's Xu Ping. He was definitely the stone primordial spirit back in Nirvana Ocean's turtle island. Back then, this primordial spirit tried to rob him. However, the converse happened and Mo Wuji was the one that robbed him.

"You know that I want to take back my items?"

"Boom!" Before Mo Wuji could reply, Xu Ping's attack had already landed on the Grade 7 god array.

Mo Wuji knew that Yuan Zhenyi could not take part in a battle of such a level. He called the slightly dazed Yuan Zhenyi over and threw out multiple array flags.

The enraged Xu Ping simply could not wait to kill Mo Wuji. However, Jie Heng was extremely astute. When Xu Ping was attacking Mo Wuji, he called out for Xu Ping and he turned to leave.

By the time Xu Ping reacted, it was already too late.

When he finally realised that he was drawn into the array, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd had already cleaved down with a silver light.

Xu Ping felt the Laws of Space around him turning chaotic; space also started to turn viscous. In an instant, he calmed down. Soon,



he realised that something was wrong. No, it wasn't that Mo Wuji had controlled the space around him. Instead, it was because he discovered that Jie Heng actually didn't come to help him.

He was extremely clear of Jie Heng's power. Even if Mo Wuji was any more powerful, he definitely wouldn't be a match for Jie Heng. As long as Jie Heng interferes, Mo Wuji's Grade 7 killing array would be useless. However, at this very moment, he realised that Jie Heng was retreating.

Xu Ping had never considered that Jie Heng would retreat when he needed Jie Heng's help.

Fear finally set in. Originally, he thought he had Jie Heng's support, so he didn't even place Mo Wuji in his eyes. But now that Jie Heng was retreating, he started to truly feel the sense of impending doom.

A white light flashed; blood exploded out from Xu Ping's forehead. The light in Xu Ping's eyes dimmed. He knew that Mo Wuji was amazing, but he didn't think that Mo Wuji would be so amazing. Only he knew that Mo Wuji's killing array didn't affect him greatly; he had been killed undoubtedly by Mo Wuji's domain and sacred art.

Mo Wuji sneered as he stared at Jie Heng who was now standing outside the killing array. Just now, he didn't activate the killing array for Cultivators Embassy's Xu Ping, but Jie Heng. Back when he was in the early God King Stage, he was able to easily slaughter the Unity God Tie Lanshan. Now that he was in God King Level 6, and soon-to-be in the late God King Stage, why would he need to use the killing array for a mere Level 1 Unity God like Xu Ping?

Unfortunately, that old turtle was too cunning, causing his killing array to go to waste.

The moment Jie Heng sensed Mo Wuji's powerful domain, he knew that Mo Wuji was far more powerful than he had imagined. He had been cooped up in God World's Nirvana Ocean for so many

years. Naturally, he valued his life more than anybody.

Even though he didn't believe that he would be killed if he was sealed in Mo Wuji's array, he still chose to retreat. Now, he understood that his choice had been correct. If he had been trapped in that Grade 7 killing array, he might truly be unable to leave. Even if he was able to escape, he would definitely suffer some injuries.

"Brother Wuji, how have you become so strong?" The pleasantly surprised Yuan Zhenyi landed beside Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji retrieved his Rule of Arrays, dispelled the killing array and smiled to Yuan Zhenyi, "We will catch up later."

After which, Mo Wuji spoke to the other cultivators in the area, "Everyone, please leave the Transfer Array Plaza. New God Domain City's transfer arrays will be reopened three days later. The control of the transfer array will be left to God Domain..."

Regardless of the reason, since Nirvana Learning Academy had given the rights to control the transfer arrays to Cultivators Embassy, he wasn't going to return the control back to Nirvana Learning Academy.

Jie Heng didn't leave. From the distance, he said to Mo Wuji, "Mo Wuji, we share the same goals and we don't have any deep grudges. Why don't we find a place to chat?"

In his eyes, the enmity between him and Mo Wuji was trivial when compared to the items that he wanted to retrieve. As for Xu Ping's death, it only meant that he was useless. Why would he, Jie Heng, want to continue working with a useless person?

"Dao Friend Mo." Clear Rise sped over from the distance. He had yet to arrive but his elated voice had already come over.

Seeing Clear Rise, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief.

He knew that New God Domain City was definitely a huge slab of meat. However, he didn't have the time to manage this place. It

would be best if he could leave the matters here to Clear Rise.

"Dao Friend Clear Rise." Mo Wuji clasped his fists and greeted joyfully.

He didn't bother about Jie Heng. Now, he was sure that Jie Heng was on the same level as Kun Yun. If such a person was determined to escape, it would be impossible to kill him. If this person wanted to work with him, then he didn't even need to respond. That fella would naturally wait for him.

"You killed Cultivators Embassy's Xu Ping?" The moment Clear Rise arrived, he noticed the decapitated Xu Ping.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right. This fella is from Cultivators Embassy but he actually tried to control God Domain's New God Domain City. Moreover, he is even collecting the transfer array fees for his own selfish purposes."

In reality, even if Xu Ping wasn't collecting the fees here, he would also have eliminated Xu Ping when he got to God Continent. He was even willing to destroy God Evolution Sect, so why would he care about one Cultivators Embassy?

Clear Rise naturally knew why Mo Wuji killed Xu Ping. Because God Evolution Sect tried to force a marriage on Forgotten Creek Dao School's Qu You, it was levelled to the ground by Mo Wuji. Xu Ping had taken the initiative to find trouble for Mo Wuji. It would be weird of Mo Wuji spared him.

However, these weren't words that he would say. Instead, he heaved a sigh of relief and said, "It's great that you're back. Blazing Heaven and I tried to find you multiple times but we weren't able to locate you. Blazing Heaven tried to take back control of New God Domain City but he could only leave with injuries..."

As he was speaking, Clear Rise's gaze landed on Jie Heng.

Mo Wuji was sure that Jie Heng was the one who injured Blazing Heaven. This was why Clear Rise and Blazing Heaven were afraid

of taking control of New God Domain City.

Noticing Mo Wuji's gaze, Jie Heng spread his hands and said, "Mo Wuji, you should know that after the restoration of God World, I need to regain my strength. To be honest, although New God Domain City is a treasure trove with a constant flow of god crystals, I, Jie Heng, don't even place it in my eyes. I was merely working together with Xu Ping. Now that you killed Xu Ping, I will work with you. As New God Domain City, you will naturally take charge."

Mo Wuji didn't respond to Jie Heng. Instead, he clasped his fists to Clear Rise and said, "Dao Friend Clear Rise, I have some urgent matters to attend to. I will leave New God Domain City to you. As for the Castellan of New God Domain City, it should be a fella from Cultivators Embassy. You can simply kill him and take over."

Clear Rise as a Unity God expert. He shouldn't face any difficulty with taking control of New God Domain City.

"Alright. Dao Friend Mo, you can rest assured. I will definitely return the order to New God Domain City. I will give a portion of the city's income to your Mortal Sect," Clear Rise hurriedly said.

Even though the Laws of God World were restored, the management of God Domain, God Continent and the Gods Race were still largely separated. New God Domain City was extremely important to God Domain. If not for Jie Heng's overbearing strength, how could a God Domain cultivator like Clear Rise have allowed New God Domain City to fall into the hands of God Continent's Cultivators Embassy?

"Then I will have to trouble Dao Friend Clear Rise with this matter. I will need to settle some stuff with that old man. " Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards Clear Rise.

After settling this matter, Mo Wuji called out to Yuan Zhenyi and said, "Zhenyi, let's go."

"Then I will take over New God Domain City." Clear Rise knew that Mo Wuji had some matters with Jie Heng. These weren't matters that he could be involved in. After responding to Mo Wuji, he immediately headed to the Castellan Mansion. At the same time, he sent out multiple messages. As one of the Ten Great God Kings of God Domain, Clear Rise naturally had his own men.

"Big Brother Mo, I am Qu Xi. Thank you for taking revenge for my older sister." Just as Mo Wuji called out to Yuan Zhenyi, a gorgeous woman in a green dress walked out from the crowd. She bowed towards Mo Wuji

Mo Wuji only needed a single glance at this woman to know that this was the woman who disguised as Qu You at Forgotten Creek Dao School's Punishment Cliff. She shared many similarities with Qu You.

"On account of Qu You, I will not kill you. Now f\*ck off as far as possible." Mo Wuji said coldly, then he gestured to Yuan Zhenyi to leave.

Qu Xi's face was ashen as she saw Mo Wuji walk towards Jie Heng. She definitely didn't think that she was inferior to her older sister. This Mo fella had eyes but no pupils; he was actually blind enough to disregard her.

"Stone turtle, your balls are rather big. You actually dared to stay here." Mo Wuji walked to Jie Heng and said indifferently.

Jie Heng's face turned ugly, "Mo Wuji, since we will be working together, please respect me. I have a name, it's Jie Heng. Moreover, my origin is 10,000 times deeper than yours. In the future, you will be the one begging me for help."

Mo Wuji said with disdain, "Is your origin very amazing? Is it more amazing than Luo Xu? Or that green-robed Sage Nun? Are you one of the 8 Sages? Or one of the 4 Dao Monarchs? One of the 3 Rogues? Could you be one of the 12 God Emperors?"

"How do you know all these?" Jie Heng's face changed drastically. He had already forgotten the matter of Mo Wuji calling him a stone turtle.

# Chapter 1098: Sage Tian Hen

---

"You don't have to care about how I know of such matters. You better not interfere with the matters of God Domain. Otherwise, even at the expense of my time, I will eliminate you." Mo Wuji stared at Jie Heng. He did not even place this expert in his eyes.

Jie Heng was, after all, a Throned God. The moment he heard Mo Wuji's threat, he sneered, "I, Jie Heng, might not be one of those Throned Gods that you mentioned. However, I am one of the 72 Lords of the Principal Gods. I do want to see how you intend to eliminate me."

Mo Wuji said with disdain, "Is being one of the 72 Lords very amazing? Even Kun Yun was begging me to help him. Moreover, he is one of the 36 Ministers. You are merely one of the 72 Lords. That's really not enough to be placed in my eyes."

"You knew Kun Yun?" When Jie Heng heard Mo Wuji's words, he finally understood that Mo Wuji had truly entered his circle.

"Don't disturb me from catching up with an old friend. I have no interest in your matters." After saying that, Mo Wuji could not wait as he turned to Yuan Zhenyi and said, "Zhenyi, let's find a quiet place to talk."

"Mo Wuji, my previous words were not appropriate. I seek your forgiveness. However, working with me might affect whether or not you will be able to obtain a God Throne. As long as you work with me, not only would you..."

Mo Wuji did not wait for Jie Heng to finish speaking, "Do you know where God Burial Cave is?"

Jie Heng subconsciously said, "I already have some clues..."

In merely half a sentence, Jie Heng felt that something was wrong. He stared at Mo Wuji in shock, "How did you know that I'm searching for God Burial Cave?"

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Not only do I know that you're searching for God Burial Cave, I also know that you are trying to enter God Burial Cave's Resting Land of Gods to take your treasures back from that fake Sage Min Yuan. At the same time, I also know why you need my help. I'm sorry but I have just left that place. I don't have any interest in returning there at the moment."

"You know the location of God Burial Cave..." Jie Heng exclaimed in glee, "Oh right, you are acquaintances with Kun Yun, so you would naturally know where it is. Dao Friend Mo, if you are willing to help..."

Mo Wuji waved his hand, breaking Jie Heng off, "Make way, otherwise, don't blame me for activating New God Domain City's killing array on you. Let me repeat this once more: I have no interest in your matters."

Kun Yun had the Tao Tie Pot and he knew where God Burial Cave was, so Mo Wuji didn't mind working with him. However, this Jie Heng didn't even have anything. Moreover, even if Jie Heng had plenty of treasures, Mo Wuji still wouldn't want to work with him.

At this moment, Jie Heng no longer minded Mo Wuji's bad attitude. Instead, he spoke sincerely, "Dao Friend Mo, it was my fault previously. Have you heard that the reason why Nirvana Ocean used to be uncrossable was actually because of a sage corpse?"

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right, I heard of that. Wasn't it due to you?"

It was rumoured that the reason why Nirvana Ocean would corrode a person's spiritual roots and sea of consciousness was because of a sage corpse which fell in Nirvana Ocean.

After Mo Wuji found out that Jie Heng was one of the 108 Principal Gods, he thought that this was all tricks by Jie Heng.

After all, being able to rank among the 108 Principal Gods meant



that Jie Heng was a Quasi-Sage. Moreover, this fella's turtle island was deep within Nirvana Ocean.

Jie Heng laughed self-deprecatingly, "Dao Friend Mo, you view too highly of me. If I had that capacity, do you think I would lower myself to talk to you?"

"It's not you?" Mo Wuji's heart skipped a beat; a sense of unease suddenly came over.

Jie Heng said calmly, "Of course it's not me. Also, the rumours are true. There's indeed a sage corpse which landed in Nirvana Ocean. He is called Tian Hen. He was one of the 8 Sages and he fell during the Cataclysm. The people that know of this are few and I happen to be one of them. However, how could an expert like him truly fall? Now that the God World was restored, Sage Tian Hen is likely to have recovered some of his powers. If he finds his Furnace of Heaven and Earth, then the God World is merely an ant that he could squish in his hands."

Mo Wuji almost cried out in alarm. His heart started to pound heavily. The Furnace of heaven and Earth was currently in his Mortal World. If that Tian Hen found out that the Furnace was on him, how could his life be spared?

After knowing all these, Mo Wuji was less interested in speaking with Jie Heng. He urgently wanted to head over to that owner-less planet to cultivate.

Jie Heng didn't know what Mo Wuji was thinking. He continued in a lower voice, "Dao Friend Mo, I know the rough location of the Furnace of Heaven and Earth. That thing is a supreme treasure of fortune. As long as you have a supreme treasure of fortune and even if you aren't a Sage, Sages would have some reservations towards you."

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "I don't have any interest in fighting a Sage for his treasure."

How could Jie Heng give up like this? If Mo Wuji didn't know where God Burial Cave was located, then he would forget about it. But now, he knew that Mo Wuji knew where God Burial Cave was and if he gave up on working with Mo Wuji, he would have to spend much more time.

Moreover, this was under the context that he didn't know Mo Wuji cultivated the Mortal Dao and could open the Resting Land of Gods. Otherwise, he probably wouldn't mind accepting a few strikes from Mo Wuji's halberd.

Mo Wuji was truly helpless by Jie Heng's constant pestering. He could only say, "I have urgent matters to attend to. If you want to work for me, you would have to wait. Otherwise, don't blame me for behaving impolitely."

Seeing the situation, Jie Heng could only stop. He clasped his fists and said, "Dao Friend Mo, I will wait for you in God Domain."

He had waited for so many years, what's the harm with a few more?

"Old Brother Wuji..." Now that the detestable Jie Heng had left, Yuan Zhenyi could finally cry out emotionally. He had countless things which he wanted to say but he never had the opportunities to say them.

"Brother Zhenyi, let's find a resthouse and slowly talk." Mo Wuji also had many questions that he wanted to ask Yuan Zhenyi.

...

Within a resthouse in New God Domain City, Mo Wuji and Yuan Zhenyi talked for an entire half a day. The two finally had an understanding of what happened to other since they previously parted ways.

In terms of fortunes and dangers, Yuan Zhenyi's experiences were no inferior to Mo Wuji's.

After they parted ways, Yuan Zhenyi had been roaming around.

Eventually, he found a fortune which belonged to him in the Luo Sea. It was the legacy of a Martial Dao which could be cultivated without spiritual roots.

Yuan Zhenyi never had spiritual roots but his talent in the Martial Dao was top-rate. In a short few hundred years, he had reached the peak.

By the time Yuan Zhenyi came out from his seclusion, Mo Wuji had already left Zhen Xing. Moreover, news of Mo Wuji was continuously circulating around Zhen Xing.

After knowing that Mo Wuji had left Zhen Xing, Yuan Zhenyi also didn't continue staying there. Leaving Zhen Xing, he started to explore space. Within space, he found various items related to the Martial Dao. Coupled with his own talent in the Martial Dao, he forged his own path which did not follow the cultivation of the natural Dao.

Although his Martial Dao started from someone else's legacy, it was already filled with his own insights.

A few thousand years ago, Yuan Zhenyi arrived at a place called Great Bear Continent. Although it wasn't the Immortal World, its level was roughly similar. It was just that the Martial Dao was more prominent. But at the same time, there were also cultivators.

In Great Bear Continent, Yuan Zhenyi met Kuai Tong. Kuai Tong was a cultivator. The two of them travelled around Great Bear together, experiencing various kinds of adventures and dangers. Kuai Tong had saved Yuan Zhenyi's life more than once. Eventually, the two managed to obtain a peak-grade talisman which brought them the God World. Not only that, the two arrived in time for when the God World was being restored.

After the God World was restored, both Yuan Zhenyi and Kuai Tong met rapid improvements in their powers.

Unfortunately, Kuai Tong didn't die during a dangerous

adventure. Instead, she was killed by another woman in God World and her soul was even extracted and refined.

With Yuan Zhenyi's nature, it didn't matter if this woman was a Sage's daughter, he would kill her regardless. After which, Mo Wuji knew what happened.

Mo Wuji also sighed. It seemed like the lack of spiritual roots did not mean that one had to cultivate the Mortal Dao. There were billions of Daos; one would find a Dao which was suitable them.

Because Yuan Zhenyi also left Zhen Xing very early, Mo Wuji didn't obtain much news of Zhen Xing.

"Wuji, I know that you definitely wouldn't be simple, but I still didn't expect that you would have such success. But also, if it was anyone other than you, I wouldn't believe that such success would have been possible." After the two shared their experiences, Yuan Zhenyi was also feeling especially emotional.

"I intend to cross Nirvana Ocean and cultivate in an owner-less planet. Zhenyi, I feel that your experiences were enough but you lack a place to settle down and cultivate. You practise the Martial Dao, so I suggest that you go to my Mortal Sect and cultivate. That place has sufficient Heavenly Fate, and later, I will give you some creation god spiritual veins. With your talent in the Martial Dao, I'm sure that you will improve rapidly in Mortal Sect. When I get back, we will join hands to get rid of that woman." If not for the matter with Tian Hen, Mo Wuji would have followed Yuan Zhenyi back to Mortal Sect. But now that they have talked, he only hoped that the two of them would grow stronger in the shortest time possible.

Mo Wuji had no suspicions towards Yuan Zhenyi's power. He took 10,000 years to reach God King Stage Level 6, and how much resources did he use for that? All these years, Yuan Zhenyi had mainly depended on his practice and his talent. If such a Martial Dao practitioner reached the peak, he will definitely be no inferior

to a cultivator.

"Wuji, feel free and do as you wish. I have also decided to stay at Mortal Sect and cultivate. Your matter is my matter. I will wait for you to return." Mo Wuji had also told the matter in God Burial Cave to Yuan Zhenyi; he did not even hide the fact that he had the Furnace of Heaven and Earth.

At this moment, Yuan Zhenyi was also nervous for Mo Wuji. If the Sage knew that Mo Wuji took his Furnace of Heaven and Earth, how could Mo Wuji survive? Even Mortal Sect would not survive.

Mo Wuji retrieved a storage ring and handed it to Yuan Zhenyi, "Zhenyi, when I'm not around, you are the sect head of Mortal Sect. This ring contains my handwritten note and my sect's jade token. Mortal Sect will now be left to you."

Yuan Zhenyi was also a cultivator without spiritual roots. Although he didn't cultivate the Mortal Dao, it was a Dao of Mortals. Thus, he could be considered a Mortal.

# Chapter 1099: World-Shaking Treasure

---

After arriving at God Continent, Mo Wuji didn't even visit Nirvana Learning Academy.

Mo Wuji still didn't know how long Sage Tian Hen would take to recover his powers. All this time, the Furnace of Heaven and Earth was in his Mortal World. This caused him to feel a deep sense of urgency. Fortunately, even Sages could not detect his Mortal World. Otherwise, he believed that his possession of the Furnace would no longer remain a secret.

Back during Nirvana Learning Academy's competition for cultivation resources, they had used a transfer array to get to that ownerless planet. After the restoration of God World, there weren't many changes to Nirvana Learning Academy's terrain but there were complete changes to the Laws here. All transfer arrays needed to be reinstalled.

Mo Wuji was unable to use a transfer array, so he could only travel there by himself.

Cang Zhengxing's map was extremely accurate. Half a month later, Mo Wuji found a spatial exit in a remote corner of God Continent.

With Mo Wuji's cultivation at God King Level 6, as well as his Earth Shrinking and Wind Teleportation, he took an entire month for his spiritual will to locate that planet.

Because of the restoration of God World, the space around God Continent changed drastically. This planet had actually moved far from its original spot. Fortunately, Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness was strong and his spiritual will was wide. Otherwise, he might not have been able to find it.

He suspected that if he had been delayed for a few more years, he might not necessarily have found this planet even with the map

that Cang Zhengxing gave him.

As he landed on the surface of the planet, Mo Wuji could feel an energy of ruins. All Laws here had collapsed and scattered. With this energy of ruins, this planet might still be here but it would eventually disintegrate into millions of lost pieces in space.

From the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo and the primordial energy, Kun Yun could tell that there was a secret on this planet. As for what that secret was, Kun Yun didn't mention it. According to Kun Yun, if Mo Wuji didn't bring him to this planet, Kun Yun definitely wouldn't reveal the secret.

If Kun Yun wasn't trapped in God Burial Cave's Resting Land of Gods, Mo Wuji would naturally bring Kun Yun over. Now that Kun Yun was trapped in the Resting Land of Gods, Mo Wuji couldn't bring Kun Yun over even if he wanted to.

This broken planet left Mo Wuji feeling very helpless. He had intended to seclude in cultivation here. But now that it was broken to such a degree, he estimated that it would collapse even before he reached the Great Circle of the God King Stage.

Now that Mo Wuji's spiritual will was extremely strong, he started to use it to scan the entire planet. The Laws in this planet were basically shattered, thus, Mo Wuji's spiritual will didn't face any obstacles. Only a person that cultivated the Mortal Technique like Mo Wuji could cultivate in a place like this. If it was anyone else, this place was definitely unsuitable for cultivation.

After spending two months, Mo Wuji practically scoured 99% of this planet but he still didn't find anything of value.

Ever since the primordial energy from this place had been sucked clean, there was no longer anything of value on this planet. If there was something, it was only some smithing materials.

With Mo Wuji's current level, such smithing materials weren't enough to draw his attention.

After another two months, Mo Wuji sighed. He didn't know what was the valuable treasure that Kun Yun mentioned. If it was some formless item, then he probably wouldn't be able to find it.

Mo Wuji did not continue searching for a treasure that he didn't even know the name of. He would rather spend the time in cultivation.

Knowing that this planet cannot last much longer, Mo Wuji no longer intended to cultivate here. However, when he recalled Kun Yun's words, he decided to dive into the depths of this planet. He was going to cultivate here until it shatters. At least, he wouldn't face the regret of missing out.

When he first started digging into the earth, Mo Wuji did not notice anything. But the deeper he got and the closer he got to the planet's core, he started to feel a chill.

Mo Wuji's heart instantly started to pound. He knew that the Laws on this planet were basically shattered. It was exactly because of this that the planet was going to disintegrate. However, a planet that didn't have Laws naturally couldn't have this ice-cold chill

Now that this chill had appeared, there was only one explanation: It came from a treasure which contained its own Laws.

Perhaps this was the treasure that Kun Yun mentioned. As he thought of this, Mo Wuji sped up. Days later, Mo Wuji finally stopped.

He had arrived at the deepest part of this planet, i.e. this planet's core. The core of this planet was a space which was a few meters wide. At this centre of this space floated a grey sphere which was flashing with countless runes.

This tiny sphere gave Mo Wuji the impression of mini-planet. It even felt like some sort of man-made Earth. The only difference was that this mini-planet was surrounded by an ice-cold chill. With



Mo Wuji's cultivation level, he should definitely feel the Laws of the Cold within this chill. However, in reality, he did not sense any form of the Laws of the Cold.

Mo Wuji's domain extended outwards and wrapped around this mini-planet. At the same time, he grabbed towards it.

A terrifying black-hole-like suction force came over. Although Mo Wuji was already at God King Level 6, he could not help but be sucked in. He had no means of resistance.

What's going on? Mo Wuji immediately sent his spiritual will outwards.

"Boom!" A terrifying explosion threatened to tear Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness apart.

Mo Wuji hurriedly retracted his spiritual will. In an instant, he understood what was going on. When he first touched this mini-planet, it sucked him in. It was also at this instant that the broken planet outside this mini-planet exploded.

The broken planet was already on the verge of collapse, so Mo Wuji did not care much about it. After retracting his spiritual will, he started to examine the space within this mini-planet.

On the outside, this mini-planet looked no bigger than a volleyball. But after entering it, he found that it was a huge world which his spiritual will could no even reach the ends of.

When Mo Wuji noticed the boundless Laws within this planet, he was completely dumbfounded.

Here, he saw the Laws of the Five Elements, the Laws of Space, the Laws of Time, the Laws of Darkness... He even saw the Laws of Life and the Laws of Death.

No wonder why there was a difference in size between the outside and the inside. It was because of the boundless Laws of Space here.

What left him shocked wasn't the multitude of Laws. In reality, when he was in the newly incubated God Domain Nest, he also encountered many Laws. It was just that those Laws were very transient, making them very hard to use for cultivation. There were also many Laws which appeared in that Chasm when God World was being restored. Those Laws were incomparably clear and they lasted longer than the Laws in the newly incubated God Domain Nest. However, they still merged with the space around them.

In reality, this was natural. Whenever any Law appears, it would merge with the surroundings. At the instant it appears, it would be very clear and easy to perceive. However, once it merges with the surroundings, perceiving it would become difficult. This was also why cultivation was extremely fast when God World was just restored. But when God World stabilised, cultivation speed became much slower.

This was necessary. All Laws that appear in a world would merge into the world, completing this world. Except for those experts that came when the Laws were being created, later cultivators would have to extract the Laws from the countless in the surrounding for their cultivation. It was exactly because of this that such cultivators have incomplete understanding towards the Laws. Regardless of their talent, such cultivators cannot compare cultivation speeds to those that came before Creation.

However, in this world, the boundless Laws were actually existing independently. They did not merge into the surroundings, nor did they merge with one another. This caused Mo Wuji to be incomparably shocked. This meant that this space was perpetually in the state of Creation.

Even a pig, a grass or a rock could cultivate and gain insights into countless sacred arts in a space like this.

Mo Wuji hurriedly closed his eyes and started to sense the Laws around him.

In just a few breaths, Mo Wuji opened his eyes. He finally understood what this world was. It was the Seed of the Universe.

Back in the Resting Land of Gods, Mo Wuji heard Ku Xinren mention the Seed of the Universe. He also knew that when compared to the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, the Seed of the Universe was far more valuable. When Ku Xinren talked about trading the Seed of the Universe for his Time Plate, that was utter bullsh\*t. This was because the Seed of the Universe was far more valuable than the Time Plate. What Mo Wuji didn't expect was that he could actually find the Seed of the Universe.

Mo Wuji had the urge to leave the Seed of the Universe and send it into his Mortal World. However, he had a premonition that his Mortal World was unable to contain the Seed of the Universe. He also suspected that if he left, he might not be able to enter again. He might even lose this Seed of the Universe.

What did he come here for? Wasn't it to cultivate? Regardless of whether this was the treasure that Kun Yun mentioned, Mo Wuji decided to cultivate here.

Besides the boundless Laws, the Seed of the Universe was a patch of grey and emptiness. Mo Wuji did not mind this. Retrieving his Time Plate, he planted another 108 creation god spiritual veins in.

If he didn't reach the Unity God Stage, he wasn't going to leave.

# Chapter 1100: The Helpless Sage Nun

---

Whether it was God Domain or God Continent, Mo Wuji was considered a famous man. This was especially after he killed Cultivators Embassy's Xu Ping; his name had completely resounded throughout God Continent.

Xu Ping had always been a powerhouse of God Continent. After God World was restored, Xu Ping was able to consolidate his strength and step into the Unity God Stage. The Cultivators Embassy, itself, was a powerful faction, and as the Embassy Lord, Xu Ping was naturally very powerful. Perhaps it was because of the murderous nature of cultivators in Cultivators Embassy which made it hard for them to have a breakthrough in their cultivation. Thus, when Xu Ping broke into the Unity God Stage, he charged straight to the top.

Except for a few other Unity Gods from Cultivators Embassy, average Unity Gods wouldn't be a match for Xu Ping.

Now, Xu Ping had been killed by Mo Wuji. It was impossible for Mo Wuji to not be famous.

Yan'Er, who was unable to enter Nirvana Learning Academy, naturally heard of Mo Wuji's news.

She gave up on entering Nirvana Learning Academy and went to Nirvana Ocean's transfer array to gather news of Mo Wuji. She continued to follow Mo Wuji's tracks to Bright Moon God City before losing all further information.

Because Bright Moon God City was the god city closest to the edge of God Continent, Yan'Er guessed that Mo Wuji should have already left God Continent. It was just that with her cultivation at the God Monarch Stage, she didn't have the power to rip open the domain boundary. If she wanted to continue searching for Mo Wuji, she could only work hard to raise her cultivation level, till she was finally able to tear open God Continent's domain

boundary.

Ever since she left Zhen Xing, Yan'Er had never given up on searching for her young master. After going through years of roaming and exploring, she had become much more experienced and mature than before.

She promptly made the decision to stay here and cultivate. She would cultivate until she could tear the boundary of God Continent.

However, Yan'Er did not know that even Mo Wuji did not have the ability to tear open God Continent's boundary. Instead, he had left through a special exit.

...

As Mo Wuji cultivated the Mortal Technique, he did not really care whether the Laws around him were complete. But now that he was in a space with perfect Laws, it would naturally aid his cultivation.

His cultivation pace had always been fast, and coupled with the help of the Time Plate, the space around Mo Wuji was something that no one's spiritual will could even touch. This was a time acceleration which could even cause a Sage to go dizzy.

Various Laws were perceived by Mo Wuji, and in turn, the Laws within his Mortal World became clearer. God spiritual energy from the creation god spiritual veins was sucked away in copious amounts with no signs of rest.

The 108 creation god spiritual veins gradually shrunk as Mo Wuji's cultivation rose.

His cultivation went from God King Level 6 to Level 9 at a single go.

Within the Time Plate, tens of thousands of years passed in the blink of an eye. Mo Wuji was so deep in his cultivation that no one could interrupt him. He only knew to sense the various Laws,

absorb god spiritual energy, and furiously raise his cultivation and power.

God King Level 10, Level 11...

When Mo Wuji stepped into God King Level 12, the creation god spiritual veins that he planted started to collapse.

At this moment, the pace at which Mo Wuji absorbed god spiritual energy got increasingly fast. Following the rise in his cultivation, this pace got faster and faster.

Another tens of thousands of years passed before Mo Wuji's cultivation finally reached a bottleneck. He felt that if he took another step further, he would definitely step into the Unity God Stage.

Most of the 108 god spiritual veins had already shrunk in half; some of them had even disintegrated into small pieces.

Mo Wuji, who finally awoke from his cultivation, was incomparably shocked. Advancing from God King Level 6 to God King Level 12 already took tens of creation god spiritual veins. If the time comes when he had to advance to the Quasi-Sage Stage, how much cultivation resources would he need?

Fortunately, he managed to obtain 500 god spiritual veins from Kun Yun and he also had some on him. Otherwise, he had to forget about cultivating and focus on finding more cultivation resources.

Sensing the clear Laws around him, Mo Wuji understood that his gains were considerable. He knew that if he wanted to step into the Unity God Stage, he needed to leave this Seed of the Universe and face his Unity God Tribulation. Only then could he return and cultivate.

Mo Wuji wasn't worried that he couldn't leave this place. However, he was not confident that he could return. He suspected that if he left, he might never be able to enter this space again.

This was the Seed of the Universe. Unfortunately, he didn't have

a single understanding towards the Seed of the Universe and he didn't know how he could refine and store this treasure.

After hesitating for half a day, Mo Wuji decided that he would stay temporarily. He wanted to borrow the clear Laws in the Seed of the Universe to cultivate his Heavenly Spirit Transformation.

He had already learnt Earth Shrinking and Fetal Transformation Technique. These two required the understanding of the Laws of Space and the Laws of Life respectively.

Regarding these two Laws, he had prior understandings towards them. Back in the cultivation world, he obtained the Brief Theory of Space. As for the Laws of Life, he had the vitality channel, and vitality was a component of life.

Now, Mo Wuji wanted to learn Golden Light Rising, River to Land Transformation, Earth to Steel Transformation, Great Five Elemental Escape Techniques, Resurrection and Bean to Soldier Transformation.

After some contemplation, Mo Wuji decided to give up on Resurrection and Bean to Soldier Transformation. These two sacred arts were still difficult for him. Resurrection was a sacred art which required the Laws of Life and Death, as well as the Dao Laws of the Universe, to merge with one another. This was something which vastly exceeded his current abilities. As for the Bean to Soldier Transformation, it required the Laws of Life and the Dao Laws of All Creation to merge. This was not something that he could manage.

Golden Light Rising required the fusion of the Laws of Space and the Laws of Light, while River to Land Transformation required the fusion of the elemental domain, the Laws of Earth and the Laws of Water. These two sacred arts were things that he could cultivate now. Only the Laws of Light were slightly difficult for Mo Wuji. He had only first encountered these Laws after entering the Seed of the Universe.

As for the Earth to Steel Transformation, Mo Wuji could also cultivate it but he decided to leave it to the end. This sort of sacred art was only slightly useful.

The first sacred art that Mo Wuji wanted to learn was the Great Five Elemental Escape Techniques. He had perceived the Wind Escape Technique by himself but it was not one of the five elements. Sometimes, the escape techniques of the five elements might be more useful than the wind one.

...

God Burial Cave. Array gate to the Resting Land of Gods.

The green-robed Sage Nun had an ugly expression on her face. She was a great Sage but she was actually hindered by this array gate for many years.

There were more than ten ladies beside her. Their heads were lowered and they did not dare to speak.

This array gate was not a simple one. Even if you were a Sage, you would face the pressure of the Heavenly Daos if you attacked it. This sort of pressure could cause your cultivation to plunge limitlessly, and this whole time, you could only stare at it helplessly. Only after this pressure disappeared would your cultivation gradually recover.

Looking at the array runes which have not changed after several hundred years, the Sage Nun sighed. Perhaps only a mortal could dismiss the pressures of such Laws. However, even the most impressive mortal cannot tear this gate apart.

Mortal? The Sage Nun's gaze landed on Yi Shuang.

"Yi Shuang, go and find Liu Xing. He cultivates the Mortal Dao. If he is able to break through this place, I will forget about his crimes and even allow the two of you to be together," The Sage Nun said indifferently.

She had always viewed Yi Shuang highly; she even ranked Yi



Shuang as her number one disciple. Unfortunately, Yi Shuang's actions towards Liu Xing had left her thoroughly disappointed. Following which, her perceptions towards Yi Shuang started to change. If this wasn't God Burial Cave, she would have asked Yi Shuang to stay in her Sage Nun Pool.

"Yes, Sage Nun." Yi Shuang's face was slightly pale. When Liu Xing left, her heart left with him. Even though she was serving the Sage Nun, Liu Xing was always her only concern and home to return to.

After Yi Shuang sped away, a red-robed lady suddenly said, "Sage Nun, Sister Yi Shuang should be able to find that Liu Xing. However, no men are good. She might be misled by that Liu Xing..."

"Ruoyin is right. Mi Xia, bring the Seven Lotus Sisters, a total of eight people to follow Yi Shuang till she finds Liu Xing." The green-robed Sage Nun promptly said.

In her consciousness, she still trusted Yishuang. It was this red-robed Ruoyin who reminded her otherwise.

"Sage Nun, that Liu Xing is able to lie to Sister Yi Shuang to such a degree. He is even able to escape from right under Sage Nun's eyes. He definitely isn't a simple person. I suspect that he might have already left God Burial Cave. Perhaps the Seven Leaf Sisters and I can destroy the exit," The red-robed female called Ruoyin continued.

The green-robed Sage Nun sighed, "If that Liu Xing is truly able to leave God Burial Cave, then it would be too late."

That red-robed female hurriedly bowed and said, "If we stay here, there's nothing much we can do. What if that Liu Xing hasn't left, but only tries to leave after Sister Yi Shuang finds him?"

The Sage Nun nodded, "Ruoyin, you have many thoughts. Since that's the case, stay beside me. Leave the matter of blocking the

exit to Lu'Er. Lu'Er, bring the Seven Leaf Sisters to block the exit of God Burial Cave."

The Seven Lotus and Seven Leaf Sisters. These were the 14 most loyal disciples of the Sage Nun.

# Table of Contents

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1001: Nirvana Learning Academy](#)

[Chapter 1002: Extracting The Elements From The Undying World](#)

[Chapter 1003: Mortal World](#)

[Chapter 1004: Transfer Array of the Nirvana Ocean](#)

[Chapter 1005: A God King's Pursuit](#)

[Chapter 1006: Void Runes](#)

[Chapter 1007: Rule of Arrays](#)

[Chapter 1008: I Don't Believe](#)

[Chapter 1009: Bubbled Primordial God Pill](#)

[Chapter 1010: Fight for Resources](#)

[Chapter 1011: Fight for Resource Tablets](#)

[Chapter 1012: Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo](#)

[Chapter 1013: Landing of the Silver River](#)

[Chapter 1014: You Dare To Act](#)

[Chapter 1015: Heavenly God Stage](#)

[Chapter 1016: The Strong Feeds On The Weak](#)

[Chapter 1017: Let Me Try](#)

[Chapter 1018: Big Incident In The God Domain](#)

[Chapter 1019: The Assignment That Fell From The Void](#)

[Chapter 1020: Gods Continent's Yu Clan](#)

[Chapter 1021: Yu Clan's Secret](#)

[Chapter 1022: The Person Captured By The Yu Clan](#)

[Chapter 1023: Before Leaving](#)

[Chapter 1024: The Great Change in The Cosmos Edge](#)

[Chapter 1025: I Am The City Lord of The Cosmos Edge](#)

[Chapter 1026: Thundering Methods](#)

[Chapter 1027: You Are Mo Wuji?](#)

[Chapter 1028: Re-entering The Cosmos Wall](#)

[Chapter 1029: Furnace of the Heaven and Earth](#)

[Chapter 1030: White Bone Pool](#)

[Chapter 1031: Pill Cleansing](#)

[Chapter 1032: Notorious Reputation](#)

[Chapter 1033: Seeking Marriage](#)

[Chapter 1034: News Of Mo Wuji](#)

[Chapter 1035: Heavenly Mortal Sect's Statue](#)  
[Chapter 1036: The Owner Of The Statue](#)  
[Chapter 1037: Cut Cut Cut](#)  
[Chapter 1038: The Man With Two Seas of Consciousness](#)  
[Chapter 1039: You Can Go To Die](#)  
[Chapter 1040: The Person Mo Wuji Feared](#)  
[Chapter 1041: Indeed It's You, Mo Wuji](#)  
[Chapter 1042: The Strength of A Grade 7 Deathtrap Array](#)  
[Chapter 1043: Kun Yun Shows His Hand](#)  
[Chapter 1044: Are You Back For Revenge](#)  
[Chapter 1045: Tian Nu's Secret](#)  
[Chapter 1046: Seven Worlds](#)  
[Chapter 1047: Leafless Forest](#)  
[Chapter 1048: Here Comes Two Fiends](#)  
[Chapter 1049: Here Come The Unity Gods](#)  
[Chapter 1050: You Can Attack Me Now](#)  
[Chapter 1051: I Might Really Get Into Trouble](#)  
[Chapter 1052: Negotiating Peace](#)  
[Chapter 1053: I Have Been Narrow Minded](#)  
[Chapter 1054: A Significant Event Of God World](#)  
[Chapter 1055: Being Enlightened](#)  
[Chapter 1056: An Old Acquaintance of Heavenly Mortal Sect](#)  
[Chapter 1057: Because Of The Spirit Seeking God Bug](#)  
[Chapter 1058: You're Really Extremely Unlucky](#)  
[Chapter 1059: Mortal](#)  
[Chapter 1060: Start Of The Muddled War](#)  
[Chapter 1061: Frightening The God King](#)  
[Chapter 1062: Heavenly Spirit Transformations](#)  
[Chapter 1063: What Kind Of Fart Was Luo Huangsang?](#)  
[Chapter 1064: Kun Yun's Pot](#)  
[Chapter 1065: I Don't Have Any Of These](#)  
[Chapter 1066: Dao Friend Mo Please Stop](#)  
[Chapter 1067: Even Kun Yun Knows What Is Fear](#)  
[Chapter 1068: Fighting For The God Spiritual Veins](#)  
[Chapter 1069: Mo Wuji's Sacred Art](#)  
[Chapter 1070: Land Waves](#)  
[Chapter 1071: The Great Era Of The God World](#)  
[Chapter 1072: Gathering Fate](#)  
[Chapter 1073: Solo Trip To The God Evolution Sect](#)

[Chapter 1074: Head On Fight With A Unity God](#)  
[Chapter 1075: The Rock Cave of the God Burial Valley](#)  
[Chapter 1076: God Throne](#)  
[Chapter 1077: Sage's Decree](#)  
[Chapter 1078: Mortal Mo Wuji](#)  
[Chapter 1079: I Don't Have The Time To Tell Jokes](#)  
[Chapter 1080: God Burial Cave](#)  
[Chapter 1081: Fighting For A Sage Throne](#)  
[Chapter 1082: Ku Xinren](#)  
[Chapter 1083: Paramita Flower Blooms](#)  
[Chapter 1084: This Is Not A Good Place](#)  
[Chapter 1085: Great Sage](#)  
[Chapter 1086: First Confrontation With The Great Sage](#)  
[Chapter 1087: Do You Have It?](#)  
[Chapter 1088: Time Plate](#)  
[Chapter 1089: Paramita Flower Shatters, Experts Arrive](#)  
[Chapter 1090: Don't Leave Me Again](#)  
[Chapter 1091: The Nameless Dao Fruit](#)  
[Chapter 1092: Meeting A True Sage](#)  
[Chapter 1093: Charging Out Of God Burial Cave; Using The Great Art Of Destruction](#)  
[Chapter 1094: Paramita Flower Fragments](#)  
[Chapter 1095: Can You Go?](#)  
[Chapter 1096: You've Done Something Stupid](#)  
[Chapter 1097: Stone Turtle](#)  
[Chapter 1098: Sage Tian Hen](#)  
[Chapter 1099: World-Shaking Treasure](#)  
[Chapter 1100: The Helpless Sage Nun](#)